

c
42.0004
796pv
.5,pt.1
534-1554
729469

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

6c

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00674 2842



21
C A L E N D A R

OF

STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS,

RELATING TO ENGLISH AFFAIRS,

EXISTING IN THE ARCHIVES AND COLLECTIONS OF

W. n. T. ...
VENICE, Italy

Transmitted by ...
AND IN OTHER LIBRARIES OF

V. 5 pt 1
NORTHERN ITALY.

Ed. ...
VOL. V.

July 25 1873
1534—1554.

EDITED BY

RAWDON BROWN.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY,
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., AND TRÜBNER & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW;

ALSO BY

PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1873.

CALNDAR

STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS

RELATING TO ENGLISH AFFAIRS

EXISTING IN THE ARCHIVES AND COLLECTIONS OF

VENICE

AND IN OTHER LIBRARIES OF

NORTHERN ITALY.

VOL. V.

1534-1554

EDITED BY

HAROLD BROWN.

PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY OF THE PRESS, CAMBRIDGE, AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., LTD. TUNNICLIFFE & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW.

ALSO BY

TUNNICLIFFE & CO. (LONDON); AND HARRISON & CO. (CAMBRIDGE);
AND C. BEAGLE (LONDON); AND A. THOM (DUBLIN).

1875

AS ACQUISITION

OF

THE LIBRARY OF THE

1729469

W. N. Sainsbury, Esq.,

Transmitted by direction of the
Master of the Rolls.

Public Record Office,
Rolls House, London,

July 25 1864.

1723163

W. R. Pennington, Esq.

General and for the
Attorney of the State

Public Land Office
Washington, D. C.
Sept 21st

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

PRINTED CALENDARS

The Editors of Calendars published under the direction
of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine
any Proposals Remains they may consider necessary to
present to their Voluntas to an explanation of the Papers
themselves contained.

(Signed) ROBERT.

12th June 1857.

CALENDAR
OF
STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS

EXISTING IN THE ARCHIVES AND COLLECTIONS OF

VENICE.

1534—1554.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS

EXISTING IN THE ARCHIVES AND COLLECTIONS OF

VENICE

1584-1684

PREFACE.

This volume (being the 87th of the Venetian series) contains a calendar of the papers from January 1533 to 1534. It embraces the first year of the correspondence between the Ambasciador together with the Signory, as more correctly speaking, the Ambasciador and the Signory.

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
CALENDAR	1
APPENDIX	600
GENERAL INDEX	635

Capello but an account of his proceedings can be obtained from his own despatches after the death of Martin Smolke's Diaries, in September 1534, when they are regularly continued except his Report on England, made on the 3rd of June, in 1535, to which is added a short account of his proceedings in England. On the departure of Camo Capello from England, the Republic of Venice was represented, at the Court of Henry VIII., by the resident secretary Hieronimo Zuccato, who had the sole charge of the Venetian legation in London from 1535 to 1541. Zuccato's despatches, however, are not now extant in the Venetian Archives, but the letters addressed to him by the

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME

PREFACE	Page
7	7
APPENDIX	100
GENERAL INDEX	185

PREFACE.

THIS volume (being the fifth of the Venetian series,) contains a calendar of the papers from January 1534 to 1554. It embraces the little that remains of the correspondence between the Ambassador Capello and the Signory, or, more correctly speaking, their letters to him and to his Secretary Zuccato down to June 1535, when he returned from England. His recall took place on the 14th January 1535, and on the 2nd of February 1534, the Chiefs of the Ten, in alluding to Capello's letters of the 6th of January preceding, refer with something like dissatisfaction to a publication against the person and authority of the Pope, which was doubtless the "lityll boke that the Kynge's consell hath sett owt." This book, in all probability, was sent to Venice by Capello; but no account of his proceedings can be obtained from his own despatches after the close of Marin Sanuto's Diaries, in September 1533, where they are regularly calendared, except his Report on England, made on the 3rd of June, in 1535, to the Senate, wherein he gives a brief and rapid view of his service in England. On the departure of Carlo Capello from England, the Republic of Venice was represented, at the Court of Henry VIII., by the resident secretary Hieronimo Zuccato, who had the sole charge of the Venetian legation in London from 1535 to 1544. Zuccato's despatches, however, are not now extant in the Venetian Archives, but the letters addressed to him by the

PREFACE.

This volume (being the 11th of the Venetian series) contains a calendar of the papers from January 1554 to 1555. It embraces the little that remains of the correspondence between the Ambassador Capello and the Signory, or more correctly speaking, their letters to him and to his Secretary Succato down to June 1555, when he returned from England. His recall took place on the 14th January 1555, and on the 2nd of February 1555 the Chiefs of the Ten, in alluding to Capello's letters of the 6th of January preceding, refer with something like dissatisfaction to a publication against the power and authority of the Pope, which was doubtless the "libro" which the Signory's council hath sent out. This book, in all probability, was sent to Venice by Capello; but no account of his proceedings can be obtained from his own despatches after the close of March. Succato's Diaries, in September 1555, where they are regularly entered, except his report on England, made on the 2nd of June, in 1555, to the Senate, wherein he gives a brief and rapid view of his services in England. On the departure of Carlo Capello from England, the Republic of Venice was represented at the Court of Henry VIII. by the resident secretary Hieronimo Succato, who had the sole charge of the Venetian legation in London from 1555 to 1556. Succato's despatches, however, are not now extant in the Venetian Archives, but the letters addressed to him by the

Venetian authorities are regularly recorded there. He appears to have been recalled, because of the "lewd fashion" in which he spoke to the King and his Council.¹ In the same year in which the death of Katharine of Aragon occurred, the valuable correspondence of Reginald Pole commences. It is contained in a contemporary manuscript, which was presented, at the suggestion of the then librarian Don Jacopo Morelli to St. Mark's Library, by the Council of Ten, in the year 1795. It is not, however, known by what happy combination of circumstances the Council of Ten obtained possession of this priceless volume. It contains 349 letters, all more or less deeply interesting to the historian of the period, and to English scholars in particular. What adds to their value is the fact that those written in Italian were unknown to Querini, when he published his work entitled "*Epistolarum Reginaldi Poli, et aliorum ad ipsum.*"²

Many of the letters in the Marcian volume are unfortunately without any date, and their superscriptions, bearing in most instances the title of the sees for whom they were intended, often leave the reader to surmise the surname of the prelate to whom they were addressed. This labour of identification was, in itself, very heavy; but it was greatly increased by the incorrect dates given by the scribe of the 16th century. It was by no means easy to supply this defect, or to ascertain who the bishop really was to whom the letter was addressed, especially as many of the names are so transformed and dislocated as almost to defy recognition. The solution of these riddles did not always repay the toil and time bestowed upon the inquiry. In some cases, however, I was fully recompensed for my patience.

¹ This fact does not appear in the Registers of the Republic, but is derived from the State Papers, vol. ix. p. 665.

² Brixia, 1744-1757, vol. v. 4to.

Venetian authorities are regularly recorded there. It appears to have been recalled, because of the "faded fashion" in which he spoke to the King and his Council. In the same year in which the death of Katharine of Aragon occurred, the valuable correspondence of Reginald Pole commenced. It is contained in a contemporary manuscript, which was presented, at the suggestion of the then librarian, Don Jacopo Merello to St. Mark's Library, by the Council of Ten, in the year 1705. It is not, however, known by what happy combination of circumstances the Council of Ten obtained possession of this priceless volume. It contains 310 letters, all more or less deeply interesting to the historian of the period, and to English scholars in particular. What adds to their value is the fact that those written in Italian were unknown to Quercini, when he published his work entitled "Epistolæ Reginaldi Poli, et aliorum ad ipsum."

Many of the letters in the Italian volume are unfortunately without any date, and their superscriptions, bearing in most instances the title of the sees for whom they were intended, often leave the reader to surmise the surname of the prelate to whom they were addressed. This is a point of identification was, in itself, very heavy; but it was greatly increased by the incorrect dates given by the scribe of the 16th century. It was by no means easy to supply this defect, or to ascertain who the bishop really was to whom the letter was addressed, especially as many of the names are so transformed and distorted as almost to defy recognition. The solution of these riddles did not always repay the toil and time bestowed upon the inquiry. In some cases, however, I was fully recompensed for my patience.

* This fact does not appear in the Register of the Republic, but is derived from the State Papers, vol. ix. p. 605.
 † Brixia, 1744-1757, vol. v. 4to.

Two instances of this it will be sufficient to exhibit to the reader. The second Latin letter of the series concerning Cromwell and Tunstall, and the supremacy of Henry VIII., is dated from the Benedictine "Grange" (*Granza*) of Sta. Giustina, in the Euganean hills, which Pole describes as a "paradise"; and such it yet appeared to me when, on the first of October of this present year, I stood on the "Belveder" or "Loggia," from which the letter was evidently written. The monastic "Grange" of Rovolon is now a secular farmhouse; the chapel or oratory a coach-house; and the belfry a dovecot. In what may have been the refectory, I found a broad table extending the whole length of the apartment (the rafters being decorated in the Venetian style), and which was strewn with black and white grapes, chestnuts in the husk, and Indian corn in the cone; this produce of the fertile homestead being spread to dry for the Paduan market. In other parts of the building, I could trace the position of the cells: on the wall outside, a Benedictine escutcheon (the two palms, the mitre and the crosier) was visible from a window on the third floor; and from a door on the second floor I passed to the external "Loggia," the view thence, "*Montesque jucundissimos*," (to use Pole's own words) having undergone no change, notwithstanding the lapse of 336 years; the variegated autumnal foliage of the grapeless vines contrasting with the dark green leaves of the stately Spanish chestnut trees, which formed the background of Montegalda with its cypress wreath, in the distance, beyond "fair Padua, nursery of Arts;" and the wooded Euganeans (in the midst of which Rovolon is situated) rendering the whole territory as enchanting a panorama as Reginald Pole represented it in August 1536, when discussing with the learned Benedictines of Sta. Giustina's monastery in Padua, the letters he had

Two instances of this it will be sufficient to exhibit to the reader. The second letter of the series concerning Greenwell and Tansell, and the supremacy of Henry VIII., is dated from the Benedictine "Orange" (Grove) of St. Ginstine, in the Epsomshire hills, which I have described as a "paradise"; and even if not apparent to me when, on the first of October of the present year, I stood on the "Belvoir" or "Jaggy," from which the letter was evidently written. The monastery of Belvoir is now a secular farmhouse; the chapel or oratory a coach-house; and the belly a dovecot. In what may have been the refectory, I found a round table extending the whole length of the apartment (the rafters being decorated in the Venetian style), and which was strewed with black and white grapes, chest-nuts in the husk, and Indian corn in the cone; the produce of the little homestead being spread to dry for the Indian market. In other parts of the building, I could trace the position of the cells: on the wall outside, a Benedictine countenance (the two palms, the mitre and the crozier) was visible from a window on the third floor; and there a door on the second floor I passed to the external "Jaggy," the view thence, "More jaggy jaggy," (to use Pope's own words) having undergone no change, notwithstanding the lapse of 350 years; the variegated autumnal foliage of the grapes vines contrasting with the dark green leaves of the stately Spanish chestnut trees, which formed the background of Montserrat with its spires wreathed in the distance, beyond "Fair Indian, nursery of Arts," and the wooded Epsomshire (in the midst of which Belvoir is situated) rendering the whole territory as containing a panorama as Reginald Pole represented it in August 1535, when dissolving with the learned Benedictines of St. Ginstine's monastery in India, the latter he had

received from Tunstall and Cromwell, and the orders given him in the name of their master, Henry VIII.

The volume in which the correspondence alluded to above is preserved also contains a letter (No. 218 of the Italian MS.) addressed Al Vescovo Vido, at least, so it appeared at first. A closer inspection, however, made me think that the name was Vida; but the substitution of one vowel for another, was of little use, as I could not find any bishopric in any quarter of the globe in accordance with either nomenclature. On consideration of the circumstantial evidence, I was, at length, convinced that Cardinal Pole wrote the letter to thank

“Immortal Vida on whose honoured brow,
The poet’s bays and critic’s ivy grow,”¹

for two copies of his work, “*De Dignitate Reipublicæ*,” one for Queen Mary and the other for Pole himself, to whom the book is dedicated in the form of a dialogue. He and two other cardinals, with his bosom friend Priuli, appear in it, as interlocutors. The scene is laid in a suburban villa at Trent during the session of the Council in 1545, and whilst Vida upholds Republican institutions, Pole’s confidant, Marc’ Antonio Flaminio, defends monarchical government.

Amongst the Cardinal’s letters of an earlier date, there is a very remarkable one, translated from the

¹ Pope, in his “*Essay on Criticism*,” was evidently thinking of the “*Christiados*” of Marco Girolamo Vida, a Cremonese bishop of Alba, but he does not allude to the “*De Dignitate Reipublicæ*,” which, to many persons will have seemed an ill-suited gift for a crowned head, nor does Pole give his opinion about its merits; but bearing in mind the two editions of Vida’s poems, published at Oxford in 1722 and 1723, and the tribute rendered by the English poet of that period to their author, it is pleasant to find from this letter that than more three centuries ago, the Cardinal Prime-minister of England was the intimate friend and correspondent of the Bishop of Alba, although he perhaps preferred the “*Christiados*” to the “*De Dignitate Reipublicæ*.”

received from Tansell and Cromwell, and the others given him in the name of their master, Henry VIII.

The volume in which the correspondence related to above is preserved also contains a letter (No. 112 of the Italian list) addressed Al Vescovo Viterbo, at least, so it appeared at first. A closer inspection, however, made me think that the name was Viterbo, but the substitution of one vowel for another, was at little use, as I could not find any allusion in any quarter of the globe in accordance with either pronunciation. On consideration of the circumstantial evidence, I was at length convinced that Cardinal Farnese wrote the letter to Viterbo.

"Immortal Viterbo on whose forehead dawn
The poet's rays and artist's eye grew."

For two copies of his work, "De Dignitate Republicarum," one for Queen Mary and the other for Pope himself, to whom the book is dedicated in the form of a dedication, and two other cardinals, with his personal friend Viterbo, appear in it as interlocutors. The scene is laid in a suburban villa at Tivoli during the session of the Council in 1545, and whilst Viterbo explains Republican institutions, Pope's confident, Alessandro Tassanovich, attacks monarchical government.

Amongst the Cardinal's letters of an earlier date, there is a very remarkable one, translated from the

Tape, in his "Essay on Criticism," was evidently thinking of the "Christians" of these Elizabethan times, a Christian, bishop of Aylesbury, who does not allude to the "De Dignitate Republicarum," which, to many persons will have seemed an ill-timed gift for a crowned head, nor does Viterbo give his opinion about the matter, but bearing in mind the two editions of Viterbo's poems, published at Oxford in 1722 and 1723, and the tribute rendered by the English poet of that period to their author, it is pleasant to find from this letter that there were three cardinals and two Cardinal Electors of England, who the Cardinal, Viterbo, and the representative of the Bishop of Aylesbury, although he perhaps mistook the "Christians" for the "De Dignitate Republicarum."

English into Italian, and addressed to the Protector Somerset. It bears no date, either of time or place, but from its contents, as also from other corroboratory circumstances, I think I have not erred in supposing it to have been written at Rome on the 7th September 1549.

It purports to be a reply to a missive, with Somerset's signature, addressed to Pole, but which, from its coarse and ill-bred phraseology, he is loth to consider the production of a gentleman, and therefore assigns it to William Cecil, who, from May 1548 until the Protector's fall, was Somerset's secretary.¹ The letter was accompanied by a copy of the first edition of the Book of Common Prayer, of which the Protector asked Pole's opinion, and it is much to be regretted that the abrupt close of the reply, owing to the rising in the West and in Norfolk, in August 1549, prevented Pole from saying what he thought of it. The letter fills 26 pages, and may in fact be termed an abridgment of the reign of Henry VIII., by his kinsman, a Plantagenet.

As compiler of a calendar, I have merely to register documents, without commending or vituperating the individuals to whom they relate, but from the day Reginald Pole entered himself as a student at Padua, in 1521, until his final departure from the Lake of Garda towards England in 1553, my belief is, that he did more to maintain the repute of his country for high breeding, scholarship, integrity, and consistency, than any other Englishman I ever heard of. During that period he also sought steadily to suppress the abuses of the Church of Rome, and for this reason, by many Italian churchmen, his contemporaries, he was honoured with almost

¹ For the fact of Cecil having been Somerset's secretary in May 1548, see Froude's History of England, vol. v. p. 102 (footnote), edition, London, 1860.

English into Italian, and addressed to the Pontifical Academy. It bears no date, either of date or place, but from its contents, as also from other contemporary circumstances, I think I have not erred in supposing it to have been written at Rome on the 7th September 1610.

It purports to be a reply to a missive, with Somers's signature, addressed to Polo, but which, from its coarse and ill-fused phraseology, he is led to consider the production of a gentleman, and therefore assigns it to William Cecil, who, from May 1513 until the Protector's fall, was Somers's secretary. The letter was accompanied by a copy of the first edition of the Book of Common Prayer, of which the Protector asked Polo's opinion, and it is much to be regretted that the abruptness of the reply, owing to the haste in the West and in Norfolk, in August 1549, prevented Polo from saying what he thought of it. The letter fills 26 pages, and may in fact be termed an abridgment of the reign of Henry VIII. by his historian, a *Platignum*.

As compiler of a calendar, I have merely to register documents, without commenting or vivifying the individuals to whom they relate, but from the day 1521, until his final departure from the Isle of Candia towards England in 1558, my belief is that he did more to maintain the repute of his country for high breeding, scholarship, integrity, and consistency, than any other Englishman I ever heard of. During that period he also sought steadily to suppress the abuses of the Church of Rome, and for this reason, by many Italian churchmen, his contemporaries, he was denounced with almost

¹ For the fact of Cecil having been Somers's secretary in May 1513, see *Proctor's History of England*, vol. v. p. 102 (London, London, 1860).

as much abuse as has been heaped upon his memory by the writers of his own country, three centuries and upwards since his decease. This virulence may be said far to exceed that of his successful rival for the popedom, Gian Pietro Caraffa, for whom, however, some apology may be offered, on the plea of volcanic temperament and personal interests; but on the other hand, it is some consolation to know that whatever may be written to the disparagement of Pole, at the present day, the Foreign Calendar (1554, May 5, p. 82), shows that an able diplomatist, his countryman and contemporary, who knew him well, said "*there was not a better English heart than Pole's.*"

I confess, therefore, to having had great pleasure in finding notices of him confirming this best of characters, given him by Sir John Masone, especially in the letter-book of Matteo Dandolo, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, during the Conclave of 1549-1550, when the virtue of the Cardinal of England, and the bitter enmity of Gian Pietro Caraffa, were amongst some of the chief obstacles to the election of Reginald Pole as successor to Paul III.

Bernardo Navagero represents Caraffa as sitting for three hours at table, the dishes required for his repast being twenty-five in number. His favourite dainties were malmsey and clotted Neapolitan "*mangia guerra*," of such consistency, that it might almost have been cut with a knife. To give zest and stomach for his prolonged indulgence in gluttony and liquor, Caraffa vomited forth abuse of the Emperor, of King Philip, and of the Spaniards.¹ In modern times these ebullitions have been styled eloquence. It is also added that Cardinal Pole was surpassed in the language of the fish market by this

¹ See Alberi's Venetian Reports, series 2, vol. iii. pp. 380, 381. Report of Rome by Bernardo Navagero, A.D. 1558.

as much about as has been hoped upon his memory by the writers of his own country, since centuries and upwards since his decease. This reluctance may be said far to exceed that of his ancient rival for the papedom, Gian Pietro Caraffa, for whom, however, some apology may be offered, on the plea of various important and personal interests; but on the other hand, it is some consolation to know that whatever may be written to the disadvantage of Polo at the present day, the Foreign Calendar (1884, May 5, p. 82), shows that an able diplomatist, his countryman and contemporary, who knew him well, said "There was not a better English lawyer than Polo's."

I confess, therefore, to having had great pleasure in finding notices of him confirming this best of characters, given him by Sir John Mason, especially in the latter book of Matteo Bandolo, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, during the Conclave of 1558-1559, when the virtue of the Cardinal of England, and the bitter enmity of Gian Pietro Caraffa, were amongst some of the chief obstacles to the election of Reginald Polo as successor to Paul III. Bernardo Navagero represents Caraffa as sitting for three hours at table, the dishes required for his repast being twenty-five in number. His favourite dishes were malmsy and cotted Neapolitan "mangia povero," of such consistency, that it might almost have been cut with a knife. To give rest and stomach for his prolonged indulgence in gluttony and liquor, Caraffa vomited forth spasm of the Emperor, of King Philip, and of the Spaniards. In modern times these exhibitions have been styled epilepsies. It is also added that Cardinal Polo was surprised in the language of the fish market by this

man, his malignant rival, of whom the foregoing sketch was made when he had become Pope Paul IV.; but from the character of Pole, given by Matteo Dandolo, (who, however, says nothing of his diet and drink, though other contemporaries represent him as very abstemious), the fitness of the comparison may be doubted.

Two months after Cardinal Pole had written his letter to the Protector, he lost his friend Paul III., and at the last "congregation" in his papacy,¹ when an abbacy was conferred on Pole, Cardinal Cupis, also a candidate for it, on hearing of his own disappointment, not merely acquiesced in the collation of the benefice, but commended it, saying that in addition to the abbacy of Canal Nuovo, the Cardinal of England deserved the benefices held by himself and others. As the contemporaries of Cupis pronounced him the "best of men," and "the mirror and ornament of the Sacred College," his opinion of Pole's merit is worth recording, by so much the more as it is confirmed by Dandolo, who in this same despatch adds that neither for the abbacy in question, nor for anything else had Pole ever made suit, although his fixed income received from Paul III. consisted solely in a monthly pension of 200 crowns; and that his many virtues had gained for him the title of "*the Angelical Cardinal*," *in lieu of the Anglican Cardinal* (*porta più presto nome di Angelico che Anglico*). Even before the Pope's death, in the betting-books at the banker's shops (where in Rome during a papal interregnum, wagers were registered as to the next occupant of St. Peter's chair, with as much formality as any that are ever booked on English turf with reference to the result of a horse race), the "*odds*" stood as follows: 20 to 100

¹ Panvinio, p. 625, writes the name Cuppis, but Cardella, vol. iv. p. 17, Cupis.

man, his significant view, of whom the foregoing statement was made when he had become Pope Paul IV.; but from the character of Polo, given by Matteo Bandello (who, however, says nothing of his diet and drink, though other contemporaries represent him as very abstemious), the fitness of the comparison may be doubted.

Two months after Cardinal Polo had written the letter to the Pope, he lost his mind (Jan. 11), and at the last "congregation" in his papacy, when an abbot was chosen as Pope, Cardinal Capis, also a candidate for it, on hearing of his own disappointment, not merely signified in the election of the abbot, but commended it, saying that in addition to the abbey of Casal Nuovo, the Cardinal of England desired the benefice held by himself and others. As the contemporaries of Capis pronounced him the "best of men," and "the mirror and ornament of the Sacred College," his opinion of Polo's merit is worth recording, by so much the more as it is confirmed by Bandello, who in this same despatch adds that neither for the abbot in question, nor for anything else had Polo ever made suit, although he fixed income received from Paul III. consisted solely in a monthly pension of 200 crowns; and that the many victories had gained for him the title of "the invincible Cardinal," in view of the English Cardinal (pope's brother) some of whose (the English) were before the Pope's death, in the betting-houses at the banker's shops (where in Rome during a papal interregnum, wagers were registered as to the next occupant of St. Peter's chair, with as much formality as any that are ever booked on English turf with reference to the result of a horse race), the "odds" stood as follows: 20 to 100

¹ Bandello, p. 625, writes the name Capis, but Cardella, vol. iv. p. 15, Capis.

in favour of Cardinal di Monte, 18 for Cardinal Salviati, 16 for Cardinal Ridolfi, and 15 for Cardinal Pole. A few hours after the appearance of this first list, Paul III. expired, and after performance of the obsequies, and a mass of the Holy Ghost, it was remarked that the Cardinals who followed the cross processionally in pairs, all made their obeisance on passing before the Cardinal of England, thus confirming the general report of his supposed destination for the papedom.¹

On the 30th November 1549, within three months from the time of the transmission of Pole's letter to the Protector Somerset, a Conclave assembled in the Vatican, and at the banker's shops the "odds" were greater than before in favour of the Right Reverend of England, despite his refusal to solicit votes. To the Cardinals who wished him to bestir himself in obtaining suffrages, it was his invariable answer, that he would never utter one single word to that effect, nor deviate from his ancient precept of following the Lord God, and desiring nothing but his will. Early in the morning of the 4th December, Pole "went up" to 40; later in the day he had backers at 46-50; and at night he was at 80, and 30 ducats were paid down for payment of 100, in the event of his being proclaimed Pope on the morning of the 5th. After midnight, the Cardinals, his supporters, were on the point of "*adoring*" or doing him homage as their Chief, and at the bankers' shops, which during conclave were never closed at any hour, the Cardinal of England was at 95. Dandolo records the fact as a proof that the merchants were well informed about the state of the poll, and that the Cardinals' attendants in conclave went partners with them in the

¹ See Alberi, as before, series 2, vol. iii, p. 345. Report of Rome by Matteo Dandolo.

in favour of Cardinal de Rohan, 15 for Cardinal de La Rochefoucauld, 16 for Cardinal de La Rochefoucauld, and 17 for Cardinal de La Rochefoucauld. A few hours after the appearance of this first list, Cardinal de Rohan, and after performance of the obsequies, and a mass at the Holy Ghost, it was reported that the Cardinals who followed the cross processionally in pairs, all made their obsequies on passing before the Cardinal of England, thus confirming the general report of his supposed destination for the pope.

On the 30th November 1790, within three months from the time of the transmission of To's letter to the Protector Somerset, a Conclave assembled in the Vatican, and at the banker's shop the "cards" were greater than before in favour of the Right Honourable of England, despite his refusal to solicit votes. To the Cardinals who wished him to bestir himself in obtaining votes, it was his inevitable answer, that he would never after one single word to that effect, nor derive from his sacred precinct of following the Lord God, and desiring nothing but his will. Early in the morning of the 1st December, To's "went up" to 40; later in the day he had reached at 45-50; and at night he was at 50, and 50 hands were paid down for payment of 100, in the event of his being proclaimed Pope on the morning of the 5th. After midnight, the Cardinals, his supporters, were on the point of "advancing" or doing him homage at their Church, and at the banker's shop, which during conclave were never closed at any hour, the Cardinal of England was at 65. Dandolo records the fact as a proof that the merchants were well informed about the state of the poll, and that the Cardinals' attendants in conclave went partners with them in the

¹ See Albert, as before cited 2, vol. II, p. 315. Report of the Pope's

wagers, which thus caused many tens of thousands of crowns to change hands. The intended homage was prevented by Cardinal de Cupis, who, although he had expressed a belief that Pole deserved endless benefices, did not include the Papal tiara amongst them. He had, in short, joined the opponents of the Cardinal of England, whose election, Dandolo informs the Senate, was beyond measure unpopular, because the cardinals were convinced it would *compel the Court of Rome to lead a new life, and withdraw to its spouse the Church, but that the virtuous minority desired it greatly*. So on the 5th December, at the bankers' shops, Cardinal Pole still remained at 40, nor was mention made of any other candidate whatever.

On the 11th December, Dandolo wrote that Marcello Cervini, a cardinal in great esteem for religion and virtue, and who afterwards became Pope Marcello II., had declared himself in favour of Pole, making a speech setting forth his many merits; but Pole, in reply, after thanking his supporters, for conscience sake, urged them no longer to delay the election on his account, but to transfer their votes to some more popular candidate, and thus avoid all detriment to the city of Rome, and the Papal territory. He then withdrew, in order that his proposal might be more freely debated, but when he returned to hear their reply, they persisted in the choice already made, appealing to his virtue and piety, which should beware of mis-interpreting the will of the Holy Spirit, and consider that in like manner as he was not at liberty to assume the popedom, so was he forbidden to divest himself of it, assuring him that the delay he so much regretted was customary, and that on most occasions a conclave lasted upwards of a month.

A few hours after this demonstration—which shows clearly that Pole was neither a mere “man of straw”

wagers, which thus caused many tens of thousands of crowns to change hands. The intended outrage was prevented by Cardinal de Cospic, who, although he had expressed a belief that Pöhl deserved another nomination, did not include the Pöhl name amongst them. The last, in short, joined the opponents of the Cardinal of Bavaria, whose election, Pöhl's influence in the Senate, was beyond measure unpopular, because the cardinals were considered it would compel the Court of Rome to find a new life, and rebellion to its spouse the Church, but that the previous authority desired is precisely: So on the 11th December, at the bankers' shops, Cardinal Pöhl still remained at the not was mention made of any other candidate whatever.

On the 11th December, Pöhl wrote that Massimo Carmine, a cardinal in great esteem for religion and virtue, and who afterwards became Pope Marcellus II., had declared himself in favour of Pöhl, making a speech setting forth his many merits; but Pöhl in reply, after thanking his supporters, but conscience sake, urged them no longer to delay the election on his account, but to transfer their votes to some more popular candidate, and thus avoid all detriment to the city of Rome, and the Papal territory. He then withdrew in order that his proposal might be more freely debated, but when he returned to hear their reply, they persisted in the choice already made, appealing to his virtue and piety, which should beware of misinterpreting the will of the Holy Spirit, and consider that in like manner as he was not at liberty to assume the papedom, so was he forbidden to divest himself of it, assuring him that the delay he so much regretted was unnecessary, and that on most occasions a convocation lasted upwards of a month.

A few hours after this demonstration—which shows clearly that Pöhl was neither a mere "man of straw"

(see Hook, p. 210), nor indebted solely to the favour of others for the high character he bore in conclave—the French party, whose intrigues had hitherto prevented the election, was much strengthened by the arrival of the five cardinals, Guise, Vendôme, Chatillon, Bellai, and Tournon, who had all been ordered by their King to vote for the Florentine, Ridolfi, which caused him to rise at the bankers' shops to 20, the same "odds" being offered in favour of England. On the 21st December Cardinal Pole lost one of his supporters, Cervini, who from a pulmonary complaint was compelled to go out of conclave, and on that same day, before Cervini's departure, Pole had 23 votes, and his enemy Caraffa 20. On the 24th Caraffa was but one below him, and said he "released" his voters, not choosing to keep the Church in suspense; Pole, on the contrary, declining to renounce the votes given him (as he had not canvassed them), expressed at the same time his readiness to resign the triple crown, though he would not allow it to be said that he had given way either to hope or fear. At this moment no other candidates made progress, and the contest being solely between Pole and Caraffa, the lasting and bitter hatred of this violent man for his placid and amiable antagonist, may fairly be attributed to entries in the betting-books of Rome, at Christmas 1549.

Notwithstanding Caraffa's protestations, the French faction continued giving him their 18 or 20 votes on the 26th December, when Pole had 23, though it was now generally supposed that England would not succeed; and on the 28th, when two more French cardinals (Amboise and Boulogne), arrived, although the Emperor was still staunch to Pole, the opponents of England became yet more elate. Amongst the reasons assigned by them for rejecting a Plantagenet, were the following: that he

(see Book, p. 210), not indebted solely to the favour of others for the high character he bore in consequence—the French party, whose influence had hitherto prevented the election, was much strengthened by the arrival of the five cardinals, Gaius, Vindobon, Clifton, Holles, and Johnson, who had all been ordered by their King to vote for the Romanist, himself, which caused him to rise at the bankers' table to 20, the same "table" being offered in favour of England. On the 21st December Cardinal Tolo lost one of his supporters, Corvini, who from a preliminary complaint was compelled to go out of conclave, and on that same day, before Corvini's departure, Tolo had 22 votes, and his enemy Gualle 20. On the 24th Gualle was put on below him, and said he "renewed" his votes, not choosing to keep the Church in suspense; Tolo, on the contrary, desiring to renounce the votes given him (as he had not canvassed them), expressed at the same time his readiness to resign the triple crown, though he would not allow it to be said that he had given way either to hope or fear. At this moment no other candidates made progress, and the contest being solely between Tolo and Gualle, the lasting and bitter hatred of this violent man for his placid and amiable antagonist, may fairly be said to have entered in the betting-books of Rome, at Christmas 1555.

Notwithstanding Gualle's protestations, the French faction continued giving him their 12 or 20 votes on the 26th December, when Tolo had 22, though it was now generally supposed that England would not succeed; and on the 28th, when two more French cardinals (Amboise and Borsignon), arrived, although the Emperor was still staunch to Tolo, the opponents of England became yet more clamorous. Amongst the reasons assigned by them for rejecting a Frenchman, were the following: that he

had spared the lives of heretics during his long Legation at Viterbo, and that he had a natural daughter in a convent at Rome. Cardinal Cibo, adding that, with all his admiration for Pole's virtues, he wished the triple crown to rest on the head of an Italian, although an Imperialist, withdrew his support from the Imperial candidate. On the 11th January, Pole and Caraffa had each 21 votes, Crispo as well as Cibo having deserted Pole, at the instigation, in great measure, of the French, who, on the 15th, were joined by another powerful partisan, the Cardinal de Bourbon. Finally, on the night of the 7th February, the struggle ended with the election of the Cardinal de Monte, a man whose vices were on a par with the violence and irascibility of Gian Pietro Caraffa; and although in due or undue course they both attained the object of their ambition, and although they are in greater repute with modern historians than Reginald Pole, the Cardinal of England's countrymen will, nevertheless, be convinced by the foregoing remarks, drawn from the contemporaneous correspondence of an impartial annalist, that the honour and fair fame of their native land was nobly upheld by Pole in Italy, throughout the longest conclave on record. It is therefore the more strange that he should not meet with even-handed justice at home.

One of Cardinal Pole's first acts, after the election of the new Pope, was to remonstrate with him against the bestowal of the red hat on his minion the so-called "Prevostino;" nor did he fail to render this disapproval manifest in the congratulatory letter addressed by him to Innocenzio del Monte (the name assumed by the "Prevostino"), a compliment which it was customary for the Cardinals to pay to any new member of the Sacred College. Julius III., to his credit, did not resent this just reproof, for in June 1550, when conferring the Legation of

had spared the lives of heretics during his long reign at Viterbo, and that he had a natural daughter in a countess of Rome. Cardinal Cibo, adding that with all his administration for Pius's virtues, he wished the pope to rest on the head of an Italian, although an illegitimate, withdrew his support from the foreign candidate. On the 11th January, Pius and Cibo had each 27 votes, Cibo as well as Pius having deserted Pius at the last election, in great measure, of the French, who, on the 15th, were joined by another powerful party, the Cardinal de Bourbon. Finally, on the night of the 17th February, the struggle ended with the election of the Cardinal de Monto, a man whose views were on a par with the violence and insolence of Gian Pietro Carafa; and although in due or undue course they both attained the object of their ambition, and although they are in greater repute with modern historians than Reginald Pole, the Cardinal of England's countrymen will nevertheless be convinced by the foregoing remarks, drawn from the contemporary correspondence of an impartial annalist, that the honor and fair fame of their native land was nobly upheld by Pole in Italy, throughout the longest struggle on record. It is therefore the more strange that he should not meet with even-handed justice at home.

One of Cardinal Pole's first acts, after the election of the new Pope, was to communicate with him against the bestowal of the red hat on his minion the so-called "Protostino"; nor did he fail to render this disapproval manifest in the congratulatory letter addressed by him to Innocenzo del Monto (the name assumed by the "Protostino"), a compliment which it was customary for the Cardinals to pay to any new member of the Sacred College. Julius III., to his credit did not resent this just reproach, for in June 1550, when conferring the Papal hat

Bologna on Cardinal Cornaro, he saddled it with a monthly pension of 100 crowns for Pole, to whom he was expected moreover to assign 50 ducats per month on the "Datario," until able to give him further supply from the Legation of Bologna, or some other papal office. Pole's own account of what he felt and did during the conclave may be read in a letter he wrote to the Bishop of Badajoz. In September 1550, the Pope employed him to draw up the bull for re-assembling the Council at Trent, and from that time forth he seems to have resided occasionally at Rome, or at Civitella, or Bagnarea. In July 1553, we find him on the Lake of Garda congratulating Doge Trevisan on his election, and alluding to his admiration for the new Doge's father, adding that, when a young Paduan student, he used to go expressly to the church of San Giorgio Maggiore, in Venice, to see so noble a sight as the Doge's father Domenico, a man adorned with every virtue, which had obtained for him the title of *Pater Patriæ*, as heard frequently by Pole—when listening to speeches in the Venetian Senate—from the lips of Doge Andrea Gritti.

One month after this record of his youth, Cardinal Pole, now in his fifty-third year, heard of the death of Edward VI., and of the accession of Queen Mary, on which he wrote immediately to congratulate Pope Julius. He also sent the glad tidings to the Imperial Ambassador at Venice, and on the 13th August, wrote his first letter to his sovereign. It was in English, into which tongue it is now retranslated from the Italian version in its writer's miscellaneous correspondence, now preserved in St. Mark's Library. The chief object of the letter, which was conveyed by Henry Penning, was to ascertain the Queen's views with regard to acknowledging the supremacy of the Church of Rome, and to know what her wishes were, as to the mode of performing the embassy to the crown of

History on Cardinal Cornaro, he added it with a monthly pension of 100 crowns for Polo, to whom he was expected to deliver 37 sermons per month on the "Bible," and able to give him further supply from the Legation of Bologna, or some other papal office. Polo's own account of what he felt and did during the convalescence may be read in a letter he wrote to the Bishop of Toulon. In September 1550, the Pope employed him to draw up the bull for re-assembling the Council at Trent, and from that time forth he seems to have resided occasionally at Rome, or at Civitella or Viterbo. In June 1555, we find him on the Lake of Garda congratulating Doge Jacopo on his election, and alluding to his administration for the new Doge's father, adding that, when a young Paduan student, he used to go expressly to the church of San Giorgio Maggiore, in Venice, to see so noble a sight as the Doge's father Domenico, a man adorned with every virtue, which had obtained for him the title of "Father Venice," as heard frequently by Polo—when listening to speeches in the Venetian Senate—from the lips of Doge Andrea Gritti. One month after the death of his youth, Cardinal Polo, now in his fifty-third year, heard of the death of Edward VI., and of the accession of Queen Mary, on which he wrote immediately to congratulate Pope Julius III. He also sent the glad tidings to the Imperial Ambassador at Venice, and on the 15th August wrote his first letter to his sovereign. It was in English, into which tongue it is now translated from the Italian version in its writer's miscellaneous correspondence, now preserved in St. Mark's Library. The chief object of the letter, which was conveyed by Henry Perna, was to ascertain the Queen's views with regard to acknowledging the supremacy of the Church of Rome, and to know what her wishes were as to the mode of performing the embassy to the court of

England, with which his Holiness had charged the Cardinal. On the 27th August, he wrote again to the Queen—apparently in English, and not in Latin, though of this there is no note in the manuscript—reminding her that the Pope's claims to be supreme head of the Apostolic see, were no less just than those whereby she herself succeeded to her father's throne; and the same day he addressed himself also to her Prime Minister, Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester. The style of the letter is that of a superior to a repentant sinner, reminding him of his past errors, congratulating him on his present prosperity, and trusting that he may show himself worthy of it. On the 2nd of October, Pole, having already proceeded from the Lake of Garda to Trent, on his way towards England, wrote to the Queen, for the third time, implying surprise at having received no reply to his previous letters, and acquainting her with what had passed between himself and the Emperor about English affairs, and requesting her to communicate with his Imperial Majesty in the same strain. From Trent, on the same day, Cardinal Pole also wrote to Edward Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter, and from the whole tenor of the letter, there can be no doubt whatever of his wish, were the Queen determined to marry—he being then ignorant of the many weaknesses and defects in Courtenay's character, disqualifying him utterly for such a post—that he should become King Consort of England.

On arriving at Dillingen, Pole's further progress was stopped by Don Juan de Mendoza, sent expressly for this purpose by the Emperor, who was doubtless well acquainted with the Legate's dislike to the Spanish marriage. There were also other political reasons—assigned by his envoy openly—for desiring him, neither to proceed as Legate to England, nor to attempt negotiating

England, with which his Holiness had charged the Cardinal. On the 27th August he wrote again to the Queen—apparently in English, and not in Latin, though of this there is no note in the manuscript—reminding her that the Pope's claims to his superior head of the Apostolic see, were no less just than those whereby he himself succeeded to his Father's throne; and the same day he addressed himself also to her Prime Minister, Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester. The style of the letter is that of a superior to a repentant sinner, reminding him of his past errors, congratulating him on his present penitence, and trusting that he may show himself worthy of it. On the 2nd of October 1554, having already proceeded from the Isle of Gorbie to Trent, on his way towards England, wrote to the Queen for the third time, implying surprise at having received no reply to his previous letters, and acquainting her with what had passed between himself and the Emperor about English affairs, and requesting her to communicate with his Imperial Majesty in the same strain. From Trent, on the same day, Cardinal Pole also wrote to Edward Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter, and to him the whole tenor of the letter, there can be no doubt whatever of his wish, were the Queen determined to marry—he being then ignorant of the many weaknesses and defects in Courtenay's character, disparaging him merely for such a post—that he should become King Consort of England.

On arriving at Billington, Pole's further progress was stopped by Don Juan de Mendoza, sent expressly for this purpose by the Emperor, who was doubtless well acquainted with the Legate's dislike to the Spanish marriage. There were also other political reasons—as signed by his envoy openly—for desisting from further proceedings as Legate to England, not to attempt negotiating

with his Imperial Majesty at Brussels about the peace with France, until he received further orders from Rome. Mendoza was very reserved, but he unbosomed himself so far as to say that the fitting time for papal interference in England had not yet arrived; an argument, which Pole confuted by saying that Parliament having been opened on the 5th October, and it being absolutely requisite to discuss the affair of the religion during its first session, he, as an Englishman, knowing the custom of the realm and the national character, declared that the matter was so mature, that unless debated immediately, it would rot like over ripe fruit. His arguments were not considered valid, nor was he allowed to go to Louvain until the 10th of January 1554, from which place he announced his arrival to the Bishop of Arras, and entered Brussels as Legate, on the 20th, being accompanied by the English Ambassadors Thomas Thirlby, Bishop of Norwich, and Sir John Masone. In November 1553, when Cardinal Pole sent his friend Pedro Soto, a Spanish Dominican friar, to the Emperor—whose confessor he had been, and was destined to fill the same post at a later period—he authorised him to inform his Majesty that Pole's opinion had been that the Queen, being of the age she was, should remain single, leaving the succession of the realm to take its own course. This he would have said immediately on her accession, had he been asked; and subsequently, after the stipulation of her marriage with the Prince, knowing it to be unpopular in England, where his Legatine commission relating to spiritual matters alone was already ill-looked on, he could not show himself favourable to it, lest he should additionally impede the original commission assigned him by the Pope. And now, on the 8th February 1554, after the news of Wyatt's rebellion had reached Brussels, the Emperor expressed to Soto the best possible

with his Imperial Majesty at Brussels about the peace with France, until he received further orders from Rome. Mendoza was very reserved, but he understood himself as far as to say that the fitting time for paper intervention in England had not yet arrived; an argument which John contacted by saying that Parliament having been opened on the 25th October, and it being absolutely requisite to discuss the state of the religion during its first session, he, as an Englishman, knowing the custom of the realm, and the national character, declared that the matter was so mature, that unless debated immediately, it would rot like over-ripe fruit. His arguments were not considered valid, nor was he allowed to go to London until the 10th of January 1554, from which place he announced his arrival to the Bishop of Paris, and entered Brussels as Legate, on the 20th, being accompanied by the English Ambassadors Thomas Thirlby, Bishop of Norwich, and Sir John Manners. In November 1553, when Cardinal Pole sent his friend Pedro Soto, a Spanish Dominican friar, to the Emperor—where, however, he had heard, and was destined to fill the same post at a later period—he authorised him to inform his Majesty that Pole's opinion had been that the Queen, being of the age she was, should remain single, leaving the succession of the realm to take its own course. This he would have said immediately on her accession, had he been asked; and subsequently, after the stipulation of her marriage with the Prince, knowing it to be impossible in England, where his Legation consisted in negotiating to spiritual matters alone was already ill-looked on, he could not show himself favourable to it, lest he should additionally impede the original commission assigned him by the Pope. And now, on the 24th February 1554, after the news of Wyatt's rebellion had reached Brussels, the Emperor expressed to Soto the best possible

opinion of Pole ; and with regard to the marriage, implied that, putting aside his respect for the Queen, whom he greatly loved, the rebellion did not at all distress him on the score of his own individual interests, as he was induced to negotiate the marriage principally for the sake of religion both in England and the Low Countries, and for the general good of those realms ; and that, as nothing was settled, he had sent back to the Prince in Spain, the proxy received for the conclusion of the marriage, though the general tone of the Emperor's conversation did not make it appear that he had renounced the thought of it. At any rate, the Confessor greatly praised the Queen's intention of remaining without a husband, should she see that the spouse of her choice was not to the satisfaction of the Londoners ; and he told the Emperor he had reason to congratulate himself on the disturbances having taken place before the Prince's arrival in England, which his Majesty apparently admitted, adding that he did not intend to do anything by force.

Previously, on the 4th February, when Cardinal Pole had his first conference with the Emperor as Legate from Julius III., he offered the Pope's congratulations, and his own, on the marriage. The Cardinal was admitted to an audience on that occasion by the Duke of Savoy and the Bishop of Arras, and found Charles V. risen from his bed, seated, and with his feet on another chair, looking very well, and better than Pole expected to find him. His Majesty had a third chair placed near him, nor would he allow Pole to utter a word until he seated himself, in which position the Legate made his obeisance and imparted the blessing which the Pope had charged him to give the Emperor in his name several months previously, of which delay nothing was said either by the bleaser or the blessed. The Emperor expressed his

opinion of Tolo; and with regard to the marriage, implied that, putting aside his respect for the Queen, whom he greatly loved, the rebellion did not at all distress him as the score of his own individual interests, as he was induced to negotiate the marriage principally for the sake of religion both in England and the Low Countries, and for the general good of those regions; and that, as nothing was settled, he had sent back to the Prince in Spain, the proxy received for the conclusion of the marriage, though the general tone of the Emperor's conversation did not make it appear that he had renounced the thought of it. At any rate, the Cardinal greatly praised the Queen's intention of remaining without a husband, should she see that the spouse of her choice was not to the satisfaction of the Londoners; and he told the Emperor he had reason to congratulate himself on the disturbances having taken place before the Prince's arrival in England, which his Majesty apparently admitted, adding that he did not intend to do anything by force.

Previously, on the 14th February, when Cardinal Wolsey had his last conference with the Emperor at Legate from Julius III., he offered the Pope's congratulations, and his own, on the marriage. The Cardinal was admitted to an audience on that occasion by the Duke of Savoy and the Bishop of Arras, and found Charles V. risen from his bed, seated, and with his foot on another chair, looking very well, and better than Tolo expected to find him. His Majesty had a third chair placed near him, nor would he allow Tolo to utter a word until he seated himself, in which position the Legate made his obeisance and imparted the blessing which the Pope had charged him to give the Emperor in his name several months previously, of which delay nothing was said either by the priest or the blessed. The Emperor expressed his

belief that the fitting moment had not yet arrived for the formal establishment of Catholicism in England; and with regard to peace between himself and France, showed that he had more at heart the common weal than his own private wrongs, but rejected the proposals hitherto made. Hereupon Pole asked to be acquainted with his own terms. Nothing whatever was said about the marriage, and then, after presenting Richard Pate, Bishop Designate of Worcester, the audience having lasted nearly an hour, the Legate took leave of the Emperor, and in the course of the following night the Bishop of Norwich received the first news of Wyatt's rebellion. Father Soto, who was with the Emperor on the 8th February, informed him, in Pole's name, that Thirlby was of opinion that the Legate would do well to commence the negotiation for peace by proceeding to treat for it, in France, as Pole was ready to do, if the Emperor approved of it. His Majesty replied that he thought it would be better to wait the arrival of the new Nuncio, who was expected daily at Brussels, and would bring the Pope's latest instructions. The Emperor's opinion in favour of delay, which was subsequently confirmed, rather sourly, by his prime minister, the Bishop of Arras, who, like Pole himself, whose junior he was by seventeen years, had also completed his education in the University of Padua, did not deter the Legate from executing the commission of his sovereign. On the 19th February he had his second audience of the Emperor, and after congratulating him on the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion, said that, with his Majesty's good grace, he was on the eve of departure for France, to which announcement, as no reply was made, he took the leave for granted.

On the 2nd March, Cardinal Pole was at St. Denis, and on Easter Monday (26th March) departed thence for Fontainebleau, where he arrived on the 29th, accompanied

believed that the British mission had not yet started for the formal establishment of Catholicism in England; and with regard to peace between himself and Irenaeus, showed that he had more at heart the common weal than his own private wrongs, but rejected the proposals which made themselves felt to be incompatible with his own views. Nothing whatever was said about the marriage and then, after presenting Richard Tate, Bishop Designate of Worcester, the audience having lasted nearly an hour, the Legate took leave of the Emperor, and in the course of the following night the Bishop of Norwich received the first news of Wyatt's rebellion. Further news, who was with the Emperor on the 24th February, informed him, in Tate's name, that Thibault was of opinion that the Legate would do well to commence the negotiation for peace by proposing to treat for it in Irenaeus, as Tate was ready to do, if the Emperor approved of it. His Majesty replied that he thought it would be better to wait the arrival of the new Legate, who was expected daily at Brussels, and would bring the Pope's latest instructions. The Emperor's opinion in favour of delay, which was subsequently confirmed, rather soon, by his prime minister, the Bishop of Arras, who, like Tate himself, whose father he was by seventeen years, had also completed his education in the University of Paris, did not deter the Legate from executing the commission of his sovereign. On the 18th February he had his second audience of the Emperor, and after congratulating him on the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion, said that with his Majesty's good grace, he was on the eve of departure for France, to which announcement, as no reply was made, he took the leave for granted.

On the 2nd March, Cardinal Tate was at St. Denis, and on Easter Monday (25th March) departed thence for Yverdon, where he arrived on the 26th, accompanied

by Cardinal de Chatillon, who took him immediately to King Henry II., by whom he was received most graciously, and from the King's apartments he passed to those of Queen Catherine de' Medici, exhorting her in like manner to perform such good offices in favour of peace between the two crowns, as became her known piety. On that same evening, Pole commenced business with the French prime minister, the Constable Anne de Montmorency, who went to visit him at his lodging, and the Constable's language certainly sounded more pacific than that of Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle, Bishop of Arras, for he at least urged Pole to propose terms of adjustment.

On the 2nd April, the Legate dined with the King, and afterwards discussed leisurely, and at full length, the subject of Pole's mission. Pole told him in detail what he had negotiated with the Emperor and the Bishop of Arras about the peace, adding, that in conformity with the good disposition evinced by King Henry, he now expected him to make such reply to the Emperor's demands as would corroborate his goodwill by deeds. In reply, the King declared, amongst other things, that he entered on the present war under provocation, nor had his success given him reason at present to wish for peace, which he would nevertheless be ready to make, provided he met with reciprocity on the other side, and that fair terms were proposed him. All this the King said very civilly and mildly, adding that between himself and the Emperor there were no such heart-burnings as those which caused his Imperial Majesty and King Francis to challenge each other, and that he, on his part, was ready to form the best possible friendship with the Emperor; for a reply to whose proposal he referred the Legate to the Cardinal of Lorraine and the Constable. The result was that on the evening of the 3rd April one of the royal secretaries—in the King's

by Cardinal de Guise, who took him immediately to King Henry II., by whom he was received most graciously, and from the King's apartments he passed to those of Queen Catherine de' Medici, exhibiting her in like manner to persons such good offices in terms of peace between the two houses, as became her famous policy. The next evening, Polo commenced business with the French prime minister, the Comtesse Anne de Montmorency, who went to visit him at his lodging, and the Comtesse's language certainly sounded more gentle than that of Antoine d'Armau, Bishop of Arras, for he at least urged Polo to propose terms of adjustment.

On the 2nd April, the Legate dined with the King, and afterwards discussed seriously, and at full length, the subject of Polo's mission. Polo told him in detail what he had negotiated with the Emperor and the Bishop of Arras about the peace, adding that in conformity with the good disposition evinced by King Henry, he now expected him to make such reply to the Emperor's demands as would corroborate his goodwill by deeds. In reply, the King declared, amongst other things, that he wished on the present war under provocation, not had his success given him reason at present to wish for peace, which he would nevertheless be ready to make, provided he met with reciprocity on the other side, and that fair terms were proposed him. All this the King said very civilly and mildly, adding that between himself and the Emperor there were no such heart-burnings as those which caused his Imperial Majesty and King Francis to challenge each other, and that he, on his part, was ready to form the best possible friendship with the Emperor; for a reply to whose proposal he referred the Legate to the Cardinal de Lorraine and the Comtesse. The result was that on the evening of the 3rd April one of the royal secretaries—in the King's

name—delivered a response of rather an irritating tenor; nor on the morrow, when Pole took leave of the King, could he obtain any modification of it. The negotiation failed at Fontainebleau, as at Brussels; and on the second day after his arrival at the French Court, the Legate's nephew, Thomas Stafford, who had ostentatiously opposed the Spanish match, presenting himself there, the chances of Pole's increasing in favour with the Emperor on his return diminished, notwithstanding the angry manner in which he dismissed his obtrusive kinsman. In fact, on the 21st of April, when he gave Charles V. an account of the reply received from King Henry, adding that his prolonged stay in France might have been injurious, as there were many malcontents there, including his own nephew, the Emperor made answer that he would have done better to remain there, or to go straight to Rome; and with regard to the reasons assigned by the King of France for not continuing their enmity, he said that, in the course of many years, King Francis had done him fewer and less grievous injuries than those he had received from his son within a much shorter period.

During Cardinal Pole's absence in France, the new Nuncio Girolamo Muzzarelli arrived at Brussels, and although their friendly intercourse is manifested by Pole's letter, written to him from the Lake of Garda on the 6th August 1553, it may be doubted whether Muzzarelli, either whilst Pole was at Fontainebleau, or subsequently, did his best to improve the Legate's position, either with the Emperor or the Bishop of Arras. I gather this from Pole's letter to Cardinal Morone, written from Brussels on the 25th May 1554, from which I learn that, considering himself personally disagreeable to the Emperor, he urged the Pope to recall him. In the same letter, replying to something written by Morone, suggesting that by

name—delivered a response of rather an irritating sort; not on the morning when Pöhl took leave of the King, could he obtain any modification of it. The negotiation failed at Fontainebleau, as at Brussels; and on the second day after his arrival at the French Court, the Legation replied, "I have nothing to say," who had accordingly appeared the Spanish minister, presented himself there, the absence of Pöhl's increasing in favour with the Emperor as his return diminished, notwithstanding the angry manner in which he dismissed his domestic chamberlain. In fact, on the 21st of April, when he gave Charles V. an account of the reply received from King Henry, adding that his prolonged stay in France might have been injurious, as there were many manifestations there, including his own nephew, the Emperor made answer that he would have done better to remain there, or to go straight to Rome; and with regard to the reasons assigned by the King of France for not consenting their embassy, he said that in the course of many years, King Francis had done him fewer and less grievous injuries than those he had received from his son within a much shorter period.

During Cardinal Pöhl's absence in France, the new Nuncio Giovanni Marescotti arrived at Brussels, and although their friendly intercourse is testified by Pöhl's letter written to him from the Lake of Geneva on the 6th August 1552, it may be doubted whether Marescotti, either whilst Pöhl was at Fontainebleau, or subsequently, did his best to improve the Legation's position, either with the Emperor or the Bishop of Arras. I gather this from Pöhl's letter to Cardinal Morone, written from Brussels on the 25th May 1554, from which I learn that, considering himself personally disagreeable to the Emperor, he urged the Pope to recall him. In the same letter replying to something written by Morone, suggesting that by

public and private demonstrations, he should remove the Emperor's suspicions of his disapproval of the Queen's marriage to Prince Philip caused by Pole's silence, and lack of such demonstration of joy as the circumstance required, he admits that whilst at Dillingen from October 1553 until the commencement of 1554, he abstained from speaking on the subject, although it was publicly discussed by everybody, nor did he allude to it in his letters to the Queen, after the marriage was supposed to have been stipulated, both because he did not think his interference in the business would facilitate the revival of the Roman Catholic religion, which was the chief matter he had in hand, as also from unwillingness officiously to volunteer an opinion which had not been demanded of him. But when Thirlby and Masone, at Brussels, acquainted him with the Queen's motives, saying she had accepted the Prince's hand, before his departure for Fontainebleau, Pole, when speaking with the personages of the Imperial Court, never allowed any opportunity to escape him for expressing his goodwill, doing the like by the Queen through messengers and letters; all which demonstrations, made for the purpose of dispelling the Emperor's suspicions, were confirmed by the fact of the expulsion from his presence of Thomas Stafford. Whilst at Dillingen, some months previously, when Stafford in public blamed the Queen for marrying an alien, Pole reproved him, and would not allow of his going to England, a prohibition which, although disregarded, was substantiated by the Legate's refusal to give his nephew any letters of introduction.

All these particulars show that, in the first instance, Pole, as an Englishman, was averse to the marriage, though he at length resigned himself to it, as a necessity. His conduct in this matter throughout was

public and private demonstrations, he should reserve
the Emperor's suspicion of his disapproval of the
Queen's marriage to Prince Philip caused by Fole's
absence, and lack of such demonstration of joy as the
circumstances required, he admits that while at Dillingham
from October 1855 until the commencement of 1856,
he abstained from speaking on the subject, although it
was publicly discussed by everybody, nor did he allude
to it in his letters to the Queen, after the marriage was
supposed to have been stipulated, both because he did not
think his interference in the business would facilitate the
arrival of the Roman Catholic religion, which was the
chief matter he had in hand, as also from unwillingness
occasionally to volunteer an opinion which had not been
demanded of him. But when Philip and Alison, at
Hussell, acquainted him with the Queen's motive, saying
she had accepted the Prince's hand, before his departure
for Fontainebleau, Fole, when speaking with the personages
of the Imperial Court, never alluded any opportunity to
escape him for expressing his goodwill, doing the like by
the Queen through messengers and letters; all which
demonstrations, made for the purpose of dispelling the
Emperor's suspicions, were continued by the fact of the
expulsion from his presence of Thomas Stafford. While at
Dillingham, some months previously, when Stafford in public
blamed the Queen for marrying an alien, Fole reported
him, and would not allow of his going to England, a pro-
hibition which, although disregarded, was substantiated
by the Emperor's refusal to give his nephew any letters of
introduction.

All these particulars show that, in the first instance,
Fole, as an Englishman, was averse to the marriage,
though he at length resigned himself to it, as a
necessity. His conduct in this matter throughout was

frank and honourable, and although in Graziani's Life of Commendone he is said to have understood that there was a party in England desirous of Pole's marriage with the Queen, and that she herself was not averse to the alliance, as she had asked Commendone whether the Pope could absolve Pole from his deacon's vows,¹ it is possible that the demand was a political feint suggested to the Queen by her Spanish advisers, or it may perhaps be attributed to female vanity. Although it might have rendered the Emperor suspicious, the inquiry does not prove that Cardinal Pole either sought the marriage or entertained any such personal expectations, or that he cared in the least to have those of other people justified.²

In his letter of the 25th May to Cardinal Morone, the Legate writes distinctly that the treatment received by him from the Emperor and the Bishop of Arras was such that, short of using the cudgel, it could not be worse, and the authoritative tone adopted by the Imperial Prime Minister is fully confirmed by a ciphered passage in a despatch addressed by the Venetian Ambassador to the Doge and Senate. In August 1554, the Emperor was in the field against France, accompanied by the Bishop of

¹ Et Polum ipsum esse in Anglia, qui Reginae maritum destinarent, intellexerat, ac ne ipsa quidem Regina initio eum aspernata dicebatur, quæ à Commendono quæsierat, an eum lege sacrorum, quâ Polus adstrictus erat, Pontifex soluturus fuisset; erat enim Diaconus, cui ordini sæpe tributa legis venia est a Pontifice Maximo; sed postea Gallorum vim metuens, quos adversariis suis studuisse compererat, nec Anglis ipsis satis jam fidens, ad Philippum inclinavit. (Antonii Mariæ Gratiani, De Vitâ Joannis Francisci Commendonî libri quatuor, Parisiis, 1669, p. 44.)

² "Her allusion, however, to the possibility of a marriage with Reginald Pole is of some importance, for it *justifies* on the one hand the suspicions so frequently entertained by the Emperor, and on the other, the *expectations* of the Cardinal." (Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, by Walter Farquhar Hook, D.D., F.R.S., vol. iii., new series, p. 221. Edition, London, 1869.)

Frank and Lamentable, and although in Graciani's *Libro de Comendados* he is said to have understood that there was a party in England desirous of Peto's marriage with the Queen, and that she herself was not adverse to the alliance, as she had asked Comendados whether the Pope would absolve Peto from his clerical vows, it is possible that the demand was a political hint suggested to the Queen by her Spanish advisers, or it may perhaps be attributed to female vanity. Although it might have appeared the Emperor suspicious, the inquiry does not prove that Cardinal Peto either sought the marriage or entertained any such personal expectations, or that he cared in the least to have those of other people justified.

In the letter of the 26th July to Cardinal Medina, the Legate writes distinctly that the treatment reserved by him from the Emperor and the Bishop of Arras was such that, short of saving the end of it, it could not be worse, and the substantive sense adopted by the Imperial Firm is fully confirmed by a significant passage in a despatch addressed by the Venetian Ambassador to the Doge and Senate. In August 1554, the Emperor was in the field against France, accompanied by the Bishop of

¹ El Peto quem veo en Arras, del Rey, me tiene descontento, no tolero, se no que padesco mucho por el, como se puede ver en Comendados pasado, en una carta suya, y en otras muchas. Pontifex solenniter protestatur: non enim illiusmodi, cui talia sapientia tribuit legem, etiam est Pontifex. Medici: et per hoc illiusmodi non potest quod adhibetur non tribuitur, nec Angli. quem cum non habet et illiusmodi solenniter. (Antonio Maria, *Giornale del 1554*, 100, p. 44.)

² Her allusion, however, to the possibility of a marriage with Margherita Peto is of some importance, for it justifies on the one hand the suspicion as frequently entertained by the Emperor, and on the other the "expectation on the Cardinal," (Letter of the Ambassador of 1554), by Walter Pampar, *Hook, D.D., F.R.S., vol. II, new series, p. 351*, Edition, London, 1893.)

Arras, who had doffed his episcopal habit for military attire; and when Pole sent his auditor, Ormanetto, into the camp with a message to him, the form of reply savoured more of the battle-field than of the Church or the cloister. The Legate was told that by no means was he to think of going to England without permission from the Emperor, and that even were he to ask it during ten thousand years, he must by no means expect it, unless he sent his Majesty the powers lately received from Rome authorizing him to dispose of the Church property which had either been confiscated or bestowed on English laymen. He was required, moreover, to state his intentions respecting the distribution of this property, as thereon depended the quiet or disquiet of the whole country.

The Legate was not on a bed of roses, but he obeyed the Pope's orders, until at length, in November 1554, he had the Imperial permission to revisit his native land after an absence of well nigh a quarter of a century; and of the events which immediately preceded this return I give this copious narrative, as the details of the conclave of 1549-50, with regard to his candidateship, have never hitherto been either fully or fairly represented. It is also somewhat difficult to follow his biographers in their account of the negotiations which commenced on the Lake of Garda on the 7th August 1553, and may be said to have ended at Dover on the 20th November 1554.

The foregoing extracts have been made from Cardinal Pole's *Italian* correspondence; the first of his *Latin* letters, in the miscellany above mentioned, was written in the Paduan territory, and apparently in July 1536. It is addressed to Paul III., who created him Cardinal at the close of that year, and in July called Pole to Rome, to sit in the congregation there, appointed by him to reform the Roman Court. This so-called "inter-council" consisted

After who had asked his episcopal lord for military aid; and when Peto sent his mother, Grandmother, into the camp with a message to him, the form of reply was more of the battle-field than of the Church or the cloister. The Emperor was told that by no means was he to think of going to England without permission from the Emperor, and that even were he to ask it during ten thousand years, he must by no means expect it, unless he sent his Majesty the powers lately received from Rome authorising him to dispose of the Church property which had either been confiscated or bestowed on English subjects. It was required, moreover, to state his intentions respecting the distribution of this property, as this depended the quiet or disorder of the whole country.

The Emperor was not on a bed of roses, but he obeyed the Pope's orders, until at length, in November 1555, he had the Imperial permission to revisit his native land after an absence of well nigh a quarter of a century; and of the events which immediately preceded this return I give this copious narrative, as the details of the conduct of 1549-50, with regard to his candidature, have never hitherto been either fully or fairly represented. It is also somewhat difficult to follow his biography in their account of the negotiations which commenced on the Lake of Garda on the 7th August 1555, and may be said to have ended at Dover on the 20th November 1555.

The foregoing extracts have been made from Cardinal Peto's Italian correspondence; the first of his Latin letters, in the introduction above mentioned, was written in the Italian territory, and apparently in July 1554. It is addressed to Paul III., who created him Cardinal at the close of that year, and in July called Peto to Rome, to sit in the congregation then appointed by him to reform the Roman Court. This so-called "inter-branch" consisted

of eight Cardinals, fifteen Prelates, and fifty other men of learning. This may be considered Reginald Pole's first acceptance of any public office, as in his reply it is seen that previous calls from the same quarter had been rejected, and he now inquires, "But what will the King of England think of this journey? Will it not offend him?" This thought harassed Pole, as it was his intention always to render to the King the offices due from a subject to his sovereign, and from a son to his father.

The letter bears no date, but I suppose it immediately preceded his composition of the treatise "De Unitate," which made the King repudiate Pole either as son or subject; and I merely mention the circumstance to explain the substance of the first Latin letter contained in the transcript of Pole's correspondence, now preserved in St. Mark's Library. Here I must add that, much to my regret, the most diligent search amongst the State Papers at the "Frari" has failed to bring to light the slightest notice of the existence at Venice from the year 1534 to 1536 of any individual styled "*Martin de Zornoza, Spanish Consul at Venice*," said to have been in close communication with Reginald Pole at that period when Pole's conduct has been styled "*base in the extreme*."¹

Shortly after the despatch of this letter to Rome, the Venetian Ambassador there, wrote to the Doge and Senate that Charles V. and Francis I. were both cajoling King Henry, to whom the Emperor had offered any part of France he pleased, mentioning also the death of the Duke of Richmond; and in November 1536 Badoer also informed the Senate that Paul III. had sent off to England the bull of excommunication, proposed in consistory in December

¹ See Hook's Life of Cardinal Pole, Archbishop of Canterbury, pp. 74-75, and Mr. Bergenroth's "Communication," etc., in Sir Thomas Hardy's Report upon the Venetian Archives, pp. 69-71.

of eight Cardinals, seven French, and six other men of learning. This may be considered Poth's first acceptance of any public office, as in his reply it is seen that previous calls from the same quarter had been rejected, and he now implies "that what will the King of England think of this journey? Will it not offend him?" This thought, however, Poth as it was his intention always to render to the King the offices due from a subject to his sovereign, and from a son to his father. The letter bears no date, but I suppose it immediately preceded his composition of the treatise "De Unitate," which treats the King's repudiation of Poth's earlier as well as subject; and I merely mention the circumstance to explain the substance of the first Latin letter contained in the transcript of Poth's correspondence, now preserved in St. Mark's Library. Here I must add that much to my regret the most diligent search amongst the State Papers at the "Trent" has failed to bring to light the slightest notice of the existence at Venice from the year 1581 to 1586 of any individual styled "Monsieur de Poth," Spanish Consul at Venice, and to have been in close communication with the English Poth at that period when Poth's conduct has been styled "base in the extreme." Shortly after the despatch of his letter to Rome, the Venetian Ambassador there, wrote to the Duke and Senate that Charles V. and Francis I. were both enjoying King Henry, to whom the Emperor had offered any part of France he pleased, negotiating also the death of the Duke of Richmond; and in November 1586 Poth also informed the Senate that Paul III. had sent off to England the full of excommunication, proposed in consistency in December

* See Hook's Life of Cardinal Poth, Archbishop of Canterbury, pp. 74-75, and Mr. H. G. Poth's "Communication," vol. iii. St. Thomas Henry's Report upon the Venetian Ambassadors, pp. 42-43.

1535, and which was then suspended in consequence of certain amendments proposed by the Cardinals of the French party, greatly to the Pope's indignation. The despatch of the bull in 1536 was caused by the insurrection in the northern counties, under the guidance of Makerel, Abbot of Barlings, which is generally known by the title of the "Pilgrimage of Grace;" the Pope having understood first that they were commanded by a Duke (probably a mistake for the Archbishop of York, who, together with the Lords Nevil, Darcy, Lumley, and Latimer, joined the insurrection), and three days later that the rebels had been joined by the King's Lieutenant, the Duke of Norfolk, because the King had broken faith with them. This last piece of news was circulated at Rome on the authority of a letter written from Brussels by Maria of Austria, Queen Dowager of Hungary, governess of the Low Countries. From France the Pope heard that King Henry was negotiating the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Duke of Orleans, who was disinclined towards it, although she was to be declared legitimate by Act of Parliament. Her cousin Pole was now at Rome, and on the 8th December was sent for, together with the other members of the Council committee by the Pope, who informed them that he would, at any rate, hold it, despite the opposition of the Lutherans. This resolve was perhaps confirmed by the receipt of letters from England, dated the 20th November, stating that the rebels, 40,000 in number, were more powerful than ever, and recommending the Pope to send Pole as Legate to England, with money for distribution amongst the poor people, as the affairs of the Church would proceed most prosperously. So on the morning of the 23rd December, in consistory, Paul III. proclaimed Reginald Pole Cardinal; but as within a week it appeared that the good result of the "Pilgrimage of Grace" had been

1535, and which was then suspended in consequence of certain amendments proposed by the Cardinals of the French party, given to the Pope's indignation. The dispatch of the bull in 1538 was caused by the intervention in the northern countries under the guidance of Michael, Abbot of Hading, which is generally known by the title of the "Wings of Grace"; the Pope having understood that they were commended by a Duke (probably a mistake for the Archbishop of York, who, together with the Lords North, Darby, Jarmoy, and Latham, joined the insurrection), and three days later that the rebels had been joined by the King's Lieutenant, the Duke of Norfolk, because the King had broken faith with them. This last piece of news was circulated at Rome on the authority of a letter written from Brussels by Maria of Austria, Queen Dowager of Hungary, governess of the Low Countries. From thence the Pope heard that King Henry was negotiating the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Duke of Orleans, who was disinclined towards it, although she was to be declared legitimate by Act of Parliament. Her cousin, Louis, was now at Rome, and on the 25th December was sent for, together with the other members of the Council, by the Pope, who informed them that he would, at any rate, hold it despite the opposition of the Fathers. This resolve was perhaps confirmed by the receipt of letters from England, dated the 20th November, stating that the rebels, 40,000 in number, were more powerful than ever, and recommending the Pope to send Louis as Legate to England, with money for distribution amongst the poor people, as the affairs of the Church would prosper most prosperously. So on the morning of the 25th December, in consistory, Paul III. proclaimed Reginald Pole Cardinal; but as within a week it appeared that the good result of the "Wings of Grace" had been

exaggerated, the Pope sent the hat and sword which he had blessed as usual on Christmas Eve, to the King of Scotland, who had offered to march against the King of England with all his forces in favour of the Church, and make a vigorous attack, being always ready to serve the Pope in every way. Pole felt a pang at receiving no congratulations from his own country on this exaltation to the Cardinalate; but when Bragadino, the Venetian Ambassador at Rome, imparted to him those of the Doge and Senate, he consoled himself with the thought that "they were well nigh the voice desired by him from England, as during his long residence at Venice he received so many favours, finding facilities for study such as he certainly could not have found at home," and enjoying also the friendship of such eminent men, that he could not, in reason, hold these blessings in less account than those for which he was debtor to his birth-place, and thus did he write to Andrea Gritti; nor can this fail to remind the reader of Masone's wish expressed long afterwards, "that the whole realm knew him as the Bishop of Norwich and Masone do, and had that opinion of him, as in effect all states of Christendom have."

The commercial relations of the Republic with England were not materially affected by the change of religion, nor did the excommunication of 1536 cause the seizure at sea by orthodox pirates of malmsey-sack or other Venetian commodities destined for an heretical market. But in May 1545, when the Council was sitting, the Pope's fearlest Cardinal Pole should be carried off from Trent by Lodovico da l'Armi, who was the accredited agent of Henry VIII. in Italy, again reminded the Signory of the disturbance caused to neutral powers by the religious differences between Rome and England. Of the bravo Da l'Armi there are many notices in the State Papers; in the

exaggerated, the Pope sent the hat and sword which he had blessed as usual on Christmas Eve, to the King of Scotland, who had offered to march against the King of England with all his forces in favour of the Church, and make a vigorous attack, being always ready to serve the Pope in every way. Pope felt a pang at receiving no acknowledgment from his own country on this occasion to the Cardinal; but when the Cardinal, the Venetian Ambassador at Rome, informed him that the Pope and Senate had consoled himself with the thought that "they were well rich the voice desired by him from England, as during his long residence at Venice he received so many favours, finding facilities for study such as he certainly could not have found at home," and enjoying also the friendship of such eminent men, that he would not, in return, hold these blessings in less account than those for which he was debtor to his birthplace, and thus did he write to Andrew Gritti: not can this fail to reward the reader of Massone's wish expressed long afterwards, "that the whole world knew him as the Bishop of Norwich," and Massone do, and had that opinion of him, as in effect "all states of Christendom have."

The commercial relations of the Republic with England were not materially affected by the change of religion, nor did the excommunication of 1523 cause the seizure or sale by orthodox parties of religious books or other Venetian commodities destined for an theatrical market. But in May 1525, when the Council was sitting, the Pope's last Cardinal Pole should be expelled off from Trent by Lodovico de Tarent, who was the accredited agent of Henry VIII. in Italy, again reminded the Signory of the disturbance caused to neutral powers by the religious differences between Rome and England. Of the heavy bur-
 1. And there are many notices in the State Papers; in the

11th volume of which work (Index, p. 500) it is stated that he was the nephew of Cardinal Campeggio. No authority is given for the assertion, which however is, I think, verified by Dolfi's "*Cronologia di Famiglie nobili di Bologna*," where, at p. 66, mention is made of the marriage of the Cardinal's sister Aurelia to Gasparo Da l'Armi. Of the crimes of her son, the murderer Lodovico, and of his execution, there are many details in the present volume, and I think I do not err in saying that a contemporary portrait of him exists in the Academy at Venice in a very fine picture, attributed to Bonifazio, but which I believe is by some other great master. Da l'Armi trusted to escape the doom he so richly deserved through the protection of the sovereign he had so long and unscrupulously served, but at the time of his arrest Henry VIII. was expiring. The King died in his bed, on the 28th January 1547, and his Ambassador was beheaded in public at Venice between the two granite columns on the "molo" fronting the sea on the 12th of May following.

The death of Henry VIII. was formally announced by the English Secretary-resident, Edmund Harvel, who, on the 2nd March 1547, entered the College hall, professing to shed tears, styling the King's memory blessed, and extolling his rare virtues and his love for the Signory. The Secretary was confirmed in his post by the Protector; the last despatch from him in the late Mr. Turnbull's Calendar is dated 20th March 1548, and I have now published details of his funeral at Venice on the 7th January 1550, which will account for the non-existence of his letter of recall in the public depositories.

Secretary Harvel was succeeded by Peter Vannes, a Lucchese, of whom the first mention in the Venetian Calendar dates from the month of August 1521, when he was at Bruges with Cardinal Wolsey, being one of his

11th volume of which work (Index, p. 500) it is stated that he was the nephew of Cardinal Casparini. No authority is given for the assertion, which however is, I think, verified by Hoff's "Cronologia di Francesco nobili di Bologna," where, at p. 66, mention is made of the marriage of the Cardinal's sister Annella to Gaspare De' Farnesi. Of the circumstances of her son, the murdered Francesco, and of his execution, there are many details in the present volume, and I think I do not err in saying that a contemporary portrait of him exists in the Academy at Venice in a very fine picture, attributed to Bonifazio, but which I believe is by some other great master. The Farnesi family to escape the doom he so richly deserved through the protection of the sovereign he had so long and unscrupulously served, but at the time of his arrest Henry VIII. was expiring. The King died in his bed on the 28th January 1547, and his Ambassador was bedewed in public at Venice between the two granite columns on the "molo" floating the sea on the 12th of May following.

The death of Henry VIII. was formally announced by the English Secretary-Resident, Edmund Harvel, who, on the 2nd March 1547, entered the College hall, prostrating to shed tears, styling the King's memory blessed, and extolling his rare virtues and his love for the Signory. The Secretary was crowned in his post by the Protector; the last despatch from him in the late Mr. Granville's Calendar is dated 30th March 1545, and I have now published details of his funeral at Venice on the 7th January 1550, which will account for the non-existence of his letter of recall in the public depositories.

Secretary Harvel was succeeded by Peter Vannes, a Frenchman, of whom the first mention in the Venetian Calendar dates from the month of August 1551, when he was at Bruges with Cardinal Walsey, being one of his

secretaries ; and on the same authority, it is seen that he was in Rome on a mission from Henry VIII., in January 1529. At the commencement of the Reformation he held the lucrative post of collector of Peter's pence, which was then abolished, and he then seems to have become a zealous reformer ; but when the collectorship was restored he canvassed for it very warmly, and in the autumn of 1555 complained of not being supported by Cardinal Pole, who replied, that although he had not interfered in the re-appointment of the collectorship, it certainly did not seem to him the reward best suited to Vannes' apostasy.

The first mention in the Foreign Calendar of his being in Venice, is dated 9th November 1550. A letter from the Signory to the Venetian Ambassador, printed in this present volume, shows that Vannes had his first audience of the College on the 8th August 1550 ; so it may be inferred that part of his despatches from Venice no longer exist, and amongst them there will probably have been some account of rude treatment received by him from Sir Robert Stafford, about which the Chiefs of the Ten wrote to Daniel Barbaro, desiring him to inform the Lords of the Council that for this insult to the Lucchese apostate, Cardinal Pole's nephew had been duly reprimanded.

The ambassador who represented the Republic of Venice in England at this period, enjoyed a great reputation for learning and statesmanship, and I have therefore extracted largely from the report of his mission, made by him to the Senate, in the month of May 1551, and have given a wood-cut of the armorial bearings of the Barbaro family, showing that to this day his descendants quarter the rose of England, in virtue of a patent given him by Edward VI.

In my preface to the 3rd volume of the Venetian

acceleration; and on the same authority, it is seen that he was in London on a mission from Henry VIII. in January 1530. At the commencement of the Reformation he held the lucrative post of collector of Peter's pence, which was then abolished, and he then seems to have become a secular reformer; but when the collectorship was restored he continued for it very warmly, and in the autumn of 1533 complained of not being supported by Cardinal Pole, who replied that although he had not interfered in the re-appointment of the collectorship, it certainly did not seem to him the worst post suited to Vannes' aptitude.

The first mention in the Foreign Calendar of his being in Venice, is dated 29th November 1530. A letter from the Signory to the Venetian Ambassador, printed in this present volume, shows that Vannes had his first audience of the College on the 28th August 1530; so it may be inferred that part of his despatches from Venice no longer exist, and amongst them there will probably have been some account of such treatment received by him from Sir Robert Staffard, about which the Clerk of the Ten wrote to Daniel Barbaro, desiring him to inform the Lords of the Council that for this insult to the Inquisitor apostolic, Cardinal Fobes' nephew had been duly reprimanded.

The ambassador who represented the Republic of Venice in England at this period, enjoyed a great reputation for learning and statesmanship, and I have therefore extracted largely from the report of his mission, made by him to the Senate in the month of May 1531, and have given a wood-cut of the splendid bearings of the Barbaro family, showing that to this day his descendants quarter the rose of England, in virtue of a patent given him by Edward VI.

In my preface to the 3rd volume of the Venetian

Calendar (p. xxxix), I recorded the fact that in March 1869, Signor Luigi Pasini deposited at the Record Office a complete key to the cipher contained in the despatches of Giovanni Michiel, from March 1555 to January 1557, a self-imposed task, which was much facilitated by the photographs of the cipher, executed for Her Majesty's Government at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Hardy in 1865. Subsequently, Signor Pasini deciphered the despatches of Michiel's successor in England—Michiel Surian—from March 1557 to July in the same year, and quite recently he also made a key to the ciphered portions of despatches addressed to the Signory in the year 1554, by Marc' Antonio Damula, Venetian Ambassador at Brussels, and by his colleague, Giovanni Capello, in France. These valuable labours have enabled me in this present volume to publish such parts of their correspondence as relate, directly or indirectly, to England, and of which I will here give a few paragraphs, commencing with the French views of things, as transmitted by Capello, who wrote in May that the marriage of Prince Philip and Queen Mary was to be consummated at Bruges, whither the Emperor was going to receive them; which Capello doubted, because as the Queen scarcely ventured to go out of London, it could not be supposed she would quit the country, as fresh insurrections were anticipated; the Emperor's move towards Bruges being rather for the purpose of supporting his interests in England, and rendering the Queen as secure as he could. It was also said that Gardiner was in favour of daily executions, and that the Princess Elizabeth had incurred some risk of being included amongst the victims, but that she was then more at liberty, as the Emperor, to secure the crown of England for the House of Austria, had determined to marry her to the Archduke Ferdinand, whilst Courtenay was to

Calendar (p. xxix), I recorded the fact that in March 1866, Signer Tadini deposited at the Library Office a complete key to the cipher contained in the dispatches of Giovanni Micheli, from March 1855 to January 1857, a self-imposed task, which was much facilitated by the photographs of the cipher, executed for Her Majesty's Government at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Hardy in 1865. Subsequently, Signer Tadini deposited the dispatches of Micheli's successor in England—Michele Garin—from March 1857 to July in the same year, and quite recently he also made a key to the ciphered portions of dispatches addressed to the Signory in the year 1554, by Marc' Antonio Dandolo, Venetian Ambassador at Brussels, and by his colleague, Giovanni Capello, in France. These valuable labours have enabled me in this present volume to publish such parts of their correspondence as relate, directly or indirectly, to England, and of which I will here give a few paragraphs, commencing with the French views of things, as transmitted by Capello, who wrote in May that the marriage of Prince Philip and Queen Mary was to be consummated at Bingen, whilst the Emperor was going to reside there; which Capello doubted, because as the Queen scarcely ventured to go out of London, it could not be supposed she would quit the country, as such restrictions were anticipated; the Emperor's move towards Bingen being rather for the purpose of supporting his interests in England, and rendering the Queen as secure as he could. It was also said that Garibaldi was in favour of daily executions, and that the Princess Elizabeth had incurred some risk of being included amongst the victims, but that she was then more at liberty, as the Emperor, to secure the crown of Italy, had for the House of Austria, had determined to marry her to the Archduke Ferdinand, whilst Germany was to

be disposed of on the scaffold; the like doom being reserved for Cardinal Pole, in case he dared show himself in England.

From Paolo Tiepolo, Capello's colleague at the Court of the King of the Romans, we learn that, although Archduke Maximilian was titular King of Bohemia, his younger brother, Ferdinand, inhabited the royal castle at Prague, and had governed the country in his father's name ever since the year 1547, when only 18 years old. This reversion of the right of primogeniture, proceeded possibly from Maximilian's Lutheran bias, which might have inconveniently reminded the turbulent Bohemians of John Huss, and Jerome of Prague. Archduke Ferdinand, on the contrary, was extremely orthodox, and it is probable that at a later period, by reason of his adherence to the old religion, and for other causes, Charles V. proposed marrying him to Elizabeth Tudor in order to retain England as a dependency of the house of Austria and the Church of Rome; but the intelligence given by the Constable, Montmorency, to Capello in May 1554, seems premature, as it is not confirmed from Brussels until June of the following year. In 1554, the first Austrian suitor of the presumptive heiress of England was unmarried; but, already, in the year 1548, when only 19, immediately after assuming the regency of Bohemia, Archduke Ferdinand formed an illicit connexion with the beautiful Filippina Welser, who bore him a large family, and became his Morganatic wife.

The Emperor does not seem either in 1554 or 1555 to have given himself much trouble to reconcile Elizabeth Tudor to expatriation; but she would have found a sumptuous court at Prague, the King of the Romans supplying his favourite son largely with money, which

be disposed of on the spot; the like does being reserved for Cardinal Tabor in case he should show himself in England.

From Pachel Tabor, Capello's colleague at the Court of the King of the Romans, we learn that although Archbishop M. Sebastian was titular King of Bohemia, his younger brother Ferdinand, bishop of the royal castle at Prague and had governed the country in his father's name ever since the year 1547, when only 18 years old. This version of the right of primogeniture, preserved possibly from Maximilian's father's bias, which might have inadvertently remained the turbulent Bohemians of John Huss, and Jerome of Prague. Archbishop Ferdinand, on the contrary, was extremely orthodox, and it is probable that at a later period, by reason of his adherence to the old religion, and for other causes, Charles V. proposed marrying him to Elizabeth Tabor in order to retain England as a hegemony of the house of Austria and the Church of Rome; but the intelligence given by the Countess, Mantua, to Capello in May 1551, seems premature, as it is not confirmed from Hradec until June of the following year. In 1551, the first Austrian tutor of the presumptive heiress of England was married; but already, in the year 1548, when only 19, immediately after assuming the regency of Bohemia, Archbishop Ferdinand formed an illicit connexion with the beautiful Elizabeth Wok, who bore him a large family, and became his Marquise wife.

The Emperor does not seem either in 1554 or 1555 to have given himself much trouble to reconcile Elizabeth Tabor to excommunication; but she would have found a suspicious court at Prague, the King of the Romans supplying the domestic and foreign with money which

he spent joyously, delighting in every sort of pastime. His Venetian biographer says, "he was high-spirited " and lusty " (*gagliardo*), "and that he lived in great " state, being served by gentleman in waiting, pages, " trumpeters, and a bodyguard; and keeping a grand " stable with the necessary officials; his magnificence and " generosity being no less notorious than his Catholicism."

Such was the Archduke Ferdinand, of whom but little is known, save through the Venetian ambassadors, whose despatches also in 1559 and 1567 contain many curious notices about negotiations for the marriage of his younger brother Archduke Charles to Elizabeth after she had become Queen of England. But to return to her perilous condition in 1554. Damula wrote from Brussels in June of that year, that the fear of rebellion was so great in London that the Queen had garrisoned it with a military force of 4,000 men, having sent Elizabeth under custody to Windsor, where she in fact passed the night of the 21st May 1554, on her way from the Tower to confinement at Woodstock. As this information proves to be true, we may also give credit to what Damula writes under the same date (1st June 1554), about a misunderstanding between Gardiner and the Secretary of State, Sir William Petre.

In reply to Cardinal Pole's message to Queen Mary, offering to send one of his attendants with compliments on her marriage, she said he was at liberty to do so, but that the envoy must not be a churchman. And in this second letter (7th June 1554, cipher), the determination of the Bishop of Arras to reject peace with France is mentioned thus: Cardinal Pole communicated the Emperor's reply about an adjustment between the two crowns, to the Nuncio in France, and the King, in reply, having expressed approval of Queen Mary's mediation, she desired Masone to ascertain the Emperor's opinion on the subject; so he

he spent joyously, delighting in every sort of pleasure. His Venetian biographer says, "he was high-spirited and lucky" (generous), "and that he lived in great state, being served by gentlemen in waiting, pages, trumpeters, and a bodyguard; and keeping a grand stable with the necessary attendants; his magnificence and generosity being no less notable than his Catholicism." Such was the Archduke Ferdinand, of whom but little is known, save through the Venetian ambassador, whose despatches also in 1559 and 1567 contain many curious notices about negotiations for the marriage of his younger brother Archduke Charles to Elizabeth after she had become Queen of England. But to return to her previous condition in 1554. Rumours were from Brussels in June of that year, that the fear of rebellion was so great in London that the Queen had garrisoned it with a military force of 4,000 men, having sent Elizabeth under custody to Windsor, where she in fact passed the night of the 23rd May 1554, on her way from the Tower to confinement at Woodstock. As this information proves to be true, we may also give credit to what Strada writes under the same date (1st June 1554), about a misunderstanding between Gardiner and the Secretary of State, Sir William Petre. In reply to Cardinal Pole's message to Queen Mary, offering to send one of his attendants with compliments on her marriage, she said he was at liberty to do so, but that the envoy must not be a churchman. And in this second letter (7th June 1554, cipher), the determination of the Bishop of Auxois to reject peace with France is mentioned thus: Cardinal Pole communicated the Emperor's reply about an adjustment between the two crowns, to the Nuncio in France, and the King, in reply, having expressed approval of Queen Mary's mediation, she desired Mascardi to ascertain the Emperor's opinion on the subject; so he

applied to the Bishop of Arras, whose answer purported that peace was impossible, as the French never kept their promises. And when Masone asked whether the Emperor had any wish to make peace, Arras said, "Yes, provided it be a sound one." The ambassador then inquired, "How can a peace be made if not treated, and how can it be treated, unless consent be given, and arrangements made?" The Bishop rejoined, That first of all, some knowledge must be obtained of the will of the French. Whereupon Masone continued, That the knowledge manifested itself very clearly through the words about the peace uttered spontaneously by King Henry to Dr. Wotton, and that he (Masone) considered the peace desirable, both for the Emperor and for England, assigning as a reason, that the Prince was a new plant, planted in the realm of England by his father, who, if he wished the plant to bear fruit, must let the soil rest quiet awhile, as otherwise, if it were harassed at this commencement, there would be a doubt of his receiving benefit from the fruit. Granvelle was still unconvinced, and declared that the greater the demonstration made by the French in favour of peace, the less did they really wish for it; and that not only must they themselves propose terms, but also the restitution of many things. Masone maintained that these terms might be treated at a conference between commissioners from the parties, and that should no agreement ensue, nothing but words would be lost, and the Emperor would thus show that he was not averse to peace. The Bishop replied, "Well, we are determined, and no longer believe the French, who commenced the war whilst we were at peace:" and when Masone urged him to speak about this to the Emperor, he said he would do so, and that possibly when the two Sovereigns were in the field with their armies, they

applied to the Bishop of Avignon, whose answer purported that peace was impossible, as the French never kept their promises. And when M. de Noailles asked whether the Emperor had any wish to make peace, Avignon said, "Yes, provided it be a sound one." The subject was then left open. "How can a peace be made if not treated, and how could it be treated, unless consent be given, and arrangements made?" The Bishop replied, "That first of all, some knowledge must be obtained of the will of the French. Whereupon M. de Noailles continued, 'That the knowledge must be obtained very clearly through the words about the peace uttered spontaneously by King Henry in Dr. Weston, and that he (M. de Noailles) reminded the peace-dealers, both for the Emperor and for England, assigning as a reason, that the Prince was a new plant, planted in the realm of England by his father, who, if he wished the plant to bear fruit, must let the soil rest quiet awhile; as otherwise, if it were harassed at this commencement, there would be a death of his receiving benefit from the fruit. Gravelle was still discontented, and declared that the greater the demonstration made by the French in favour of peace, the less did they really wish for it; and that not only must they themselves propose terms, but also the restitution of many things. M. de Noailles maintained that these terms might be treated at a conference between commissioners from the parties, and that should no agreement ensue, nothing but words would be lost, and the Emperor would thus show that he was not adverse to peace. The Bishop replied, 'Well, we are determined, and no longer believe the French, who commenced the war whilst we were at peace;' and when M. de Noailles urged him to speak about this to the Emperor, he said he would do so, and that possibly when the two Sovereigns were in the field with their armies, they

might then—more to their honour—talk of peace, propose terms, and perhaps conclude them, as had been the case theretofore.

In the meanwhile, the Queen of England, although she wished for the peace, would not say a word about it to the most Christian King until the receipt of the order from Brussels, though immediately on the arrival of her consort, she would discuss the matter with him, in virtue of an article of the marriage contract, whereby the Prince promised that England would neither directly nor indirectly take part in the war against the most Christian King, but endeavour strictly to observe the peace then existing between France and England, as also the conventions formerly stipulated between the two countries, and never give cause for infringing or altering them.

I have given the whole of this ciphered despatch because its contents are not to be found in the Foreign Calendar, 1553–1558, although it contains some 17 of Masone's despatches between the 3rd May and 2nd August 1554. This fact alone would serve to show the value of Signor Pasini's decipher.

A week later, after mentioning incidentally the contemptuous treatment received by Pole from the Bishop of Arras, who had never once been to visit him after the Cardinal's return from France, Damula details the preparations which the Emperor was making for the campaign, and says that he was sending Queen Mary a present of some very beautiful tapestry, representing his conquest of Tunis in 1535, and a quantity of jewels; and that Bonna Sforza, Queen Dowager of Poland, had bought for her an organ at Antwerp, at a cost of 3,000 crowns, besides goldsmith's work, worth double that amount; of which presents this is the first we hear, but the Emperor's tapestries are mentioned in Mr. Turnbull's Calendar, as

might this — more to that point — talk of peace, propose terms and perhaps conclude them as had been the case theretofore.

In the meanwhile, the Queen of England, although she wished for the peace would not say a word about it to the most Christian King until the receipt of the order from Brussels, though immediately on the arrival of her consort, she would discuss the matter with him in view of an article of the marriage compact whereby the French promised that England would neither directly nor indirectly take part in the war against the most Christian King, but endeavor strictly to observe the peace then existing between France and England, as also the conventions formerly stipulated between the two countries, and never give cause for intriguing or alienating them.

I have given the whole of this signed dispatch because its contents are not to be found in the Foreign Archives, 1552-1558, although it contains some 17 of Mazarin's despatches between the 3rd May and 2nd August 1654. This fact alone would serve to show the value of Signor Faurin's despatch.

A week later, after mentioning incidentally the conspicuous treatment received by Fols from the Bishop of Arras, who had never once been to visit him after the Cardinal's return from France, Mazarin details the particulars which the Emperor was making for the campaign, and says that he was sending Queen Mary a present of some very beautiful tapestry, representing his conquest of Tunis in 1535, and a quantity of jewels; and that Madame Stroz, Queen Dowager of Poland, had bought for her an organ at Antwerp, at a cost of 8,000 crowns, besides Goldsmith's work worth double that amount; of which presents this is the first we hear, but the Emperor's tapestries are mentioned in Mr. Turchetti's Catalogue as

having been sent from Brussels on the 19th June. Queen Bonna's present was purchased in August, and had for its object, to obtain for herself the Regency of Naples.

Cardinal Pole continued to reside at an abbey near Brussels, the name of which, in Italian manuscripts of the time, is written "Dillingan;" but on hearing that the Emperor was about to take the field, he went into Brussels, and through the Nuncio, Muzzarelli, informed the Bishop of Arras that he should remain there until he received further orders from Rome, and that he wished to know whether the Emperor had any commands to give him. The Bishop said he would make the inquiry, nor did he raise any objection to Cardinal Pole's residence at Brussels, about which the Legate had some doubts, remembering what had been said to him on the subject when he returned from France. A few days later, Granvelle told Muzzarelli that the Emperor consented to whatever pleased the Pope, giving permission to the Cardinal to remain where he was, and saying that he, Granvelle, would visit Pole before the Emperor's departure, having omitted to do so hitherto, as it was necessary to act with reserve in this matter on account of the French. The visit was paid, the Bishop saying that the Emperor would willingly have been accompanied by Pole, but that he was compelled to join the camp suddenly; and then he added that the Emperor, with all his realms, including Peru, was occasionally pinched for money, but that King Henry, who had only one kingdom, being already obliged to sell the Church plate, there was not much to fear from his military movements.

On the night of the 21st July, a messenger from Queen Mary arrived at Brussels with the news of King Philip's arrival in England, which probably reached the Em-

having been sent from Brussels on the 17th June.
 Queen Emma's present was purchased in August and
 had for its object, to obtain for herself the Regency of
 Naples.

Cardinal Fieschi continued to reside at an abbey near
 Turin, the name of which, in Italian, was "S. Maria della
 Pace," but on learning that the
 Emperor was about to take the field, he went into Brusa-
 sel, and through the Baron, Marescalli, intreated the
 Bishop of Aves to allow that he should remain there until he
 received further orders from Rome, and that he wished
 to know whether the Emperor had any commands to give
 him. The Bishop said he would make the inquiry, but
 did he raise any objection to Cardinal Fieschi's residence at
 Brussels, about which the Legate had some doubts, re-
 membering what had been said to him on the subject
 when he returned from France. A few days later, Gran-
 velle told Marescalli that the Emperor consented to what
 ever pleased the Pope, giving permission to the Cardinal
 to remain where he was, and saying that he, Granvelle,
 would visit Rome before the Emperor's departure, having
 omitted to do so hitherto, as it was necessary to act with
 reserve in this matter on account of the French. The
 visit was paid, the Bishop saying that the Emperor would
 willingly have been accompanied by Rome, but that he
 was compelled to join the camp suddenly; and then he
 added that the Emperor, with all his retinue, including
 Peru, was occasionally pinched for money, but that King
 Henry, who had only one kingdom, being already obliged
 to sell the Church plate, there was not much to fear
 from his military movements.

On the night of the 21st July, a messenger from Queen
 Mary arrived at Brussels with the news of King Philip's
 arrival in England, which probably reached the Em-

peror at Charleroi ; and on the 28th Damula writes, with regard to Prince Philip's title of King of Naples, that the Emperor " gave it him at Augsburg (*sic*), when the Prince " went thither from Italy." This intelligence is given on the authority of a lady of the Court, and probably alludes to Philip's meeting with his father at Brussels in 1548, in which year the Emperor held a Diet at Augsburg, but Prince Philip was not present at it ; and by a subsequent letter dated 4th August, it seems more probable that the investiture was not of earlier date than the 4th June 1554, when the Emperor consigned it for conveyance to England, to the Regent Figueroa, who also took charge of the tapestry for Queen Mary, as may be seen in the Foreign Calendar, dated Brussels, June 20th, 1554, p. 99. At the beginning of August, Cardinal Pole's Auditor, Ormanetto, returned from Rome, bringing him full powers from the Pope either to remain at Brussels or proceed to England ; but as Pole knew that Queen Mary and her ministers would be entirely guided in this matter by the Emperor, he sent Ormanetto to the camp, with orders to represent how much it was for his Majesty's interest in England, as it would render the people much more obedient to the Crown than they were whilst professing a creed at variance with that of their Sovereign. But the Emperor still forbad the Legate's departure. Later in the month we hear of presents of jewels sent by Queen Mary to the Emperor and his sisters, the Queens Dowagers of Hungary and France, and of a very beautiful emerald for the Duchess of Lorraine.

The subsequent events, which at length obtained permission from the Emperor for the Legate to perform his official duties in England, may be read in his own correspondence ; and the Venetian news of England in the

peror at Chamber; and on the 28th March 1554, with regard to Prince Philip's title of King of Naples, that the Emperor "gave it him at Augsburg (sic), when the Prince "went thither from Italy." This intelligence is given on the authority of a lady of the Court, and probably alludes to Philip's meeting with his father at Innsbruck in 1548, in which year the Emperor held a Diet at Augsburg, but Prince Philip was not present at it; and by a subsequent letter dated 25th August, it seems more probable that the investigation was not of earlier date than the 15th June 1554, when the Emperor resigned it for conveyance to England, to the highest Treasurer, who also took charge of the treasury for Queen Mary, as may be seen in the Foreign Calendar, dated Brussels June 20th, 1554, p. 89. At the beginning of August, Cardinal Pole's Auditor, Ornamento, returned from Rome, bringing him full powers from the Pope either to remain at Brussels or proceed to England; but as Pole knew that Queen Mary and her ministers would be entirely guided in this matter by the Emperor, he sent Ornamento to the camp, with orders to represent how much it was for his Majesty's interest in England, as it would render the people much more obedient to the Crown than they were whilst professing a creed at variance with that of their Sovereign. But the Emperor still forbade the Legate's departure. Later in the month we hear of presents of jewels sent by Queen Mary to the Emperor and his sisters, the Queens Dowagers of Hungary and France, and of a very beautiful emerald for the Duchess of Lorraine.

The subsequent events, which at length obtained permission from the Emperor for the Legate to perform his official duties in England, may be read in his own correspondence; and the Venetian news of England in the

year 1554 closes with a letter from the Doge and Senate to the Ambassador Michiel, dated 28th December, desiring him to congratulate the King and Queen, the Legate, and the Chancellor, on the prosperous course of religious affairs in England, to the honour and exaltation of the Christian Church, of which they profess themselves the most obedient children.

In former volumes of my Calendar of the Venetian Papers, I have made frequent allusions to the unavoidable necessity of giving in Appendices abstracts of such documents as should be discovered after my volume was printed, either in corroboration or emendation of former entries, and of this the Appendix to the present volume contains a striking instance.

The readers of these calendars must have remarked the great mass of information relative to England which has been derived from the Diaries of Marin Sanuto, whose veracity may be tested and confirmed by comparison between his extracts from the original despatches of Sebastian Giustinian and Gasparo Contarini, as well as the private letter books of those statesmen, now preserved in St. Mark's Library. Since the publication of my last volume, I have been enabled to analyze, in like manner, Sanuto's calendars of the despatches transmitted from France (relating to Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn at the time of their trip to Calais in October 1532), by Giovanni Antonio Venier, whose original letter-book has been recently discovered in the Venetian Archives, but in no one instance does the present comparison produce the same result.

For instance, in the fourth volume of the Venetian Calendar, p. 361 (No. 832) I expressed my doubt whether the prohibition which prevented Venier from attending

year 1554 along with a letter from the Pope, and Senate to the Ambassador Alciato, dated 28th December, desiring him to communicate the King and Queen, the Jacato, and the Chancellor, on the proposed union of religious affairs in England, to the danger and extinction of the Christian Church, of which they protest themselves the most obedient children.

In former volumes of my Calendar of the Venetian Papers, I have made frequent allusion to the unavoidable necessity of giving in Appendixes abstracts of such documents as should not be deemed after my volume was printed, either in consideration or encouragement of foreign entries, and of this the Appendix to the present volume contains a striking instance.

The readers of these volumes must have remarked the great mass of information relative to England which has been derived from the Diaries of Martin Sautet, whose veracity may be tested and confirmed by comparison between his extracts from the original despatches of Sebastian Givettian and Gaspare Contarini, as well as the private letter books of these ambassadors, now preserved in St Mark's Library. Since the publication of my last volume, I have been enabled to analyse in like manner Sautet's calendar of the despatches transmitted from France (relating to Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn at the time of their trip to Calais in October 1532), by Giovanni Antonio Voster, whose original letter-book has been recently discovered in the Venetian Archives, but in no one instance does the present comparison produce the same result.

For instance, in the fourth volume of the Venetian Calendar, p. 301 (No. 532) I expressed my doubt whether the prohibition which prevented Venice from attending

the conference between King Henry and King Francis, proceeded from the Papal Nuncio and the Imperial Ambassador, by printing Sanuto's text in a foot-note; and now that Venier's letter-book has come to light, it appears that so far from countenancing the affront in any way, those two diplomatists resented it intensely. In this same letter (p. 363, line 23, English translation), at the close of the paragraph assigning the reason for the non-celebration at Calais of Anne Boleyn's marriage, Sanuto, in his original Diaries (vol. 57, p. 105, verso), has entirely omitted the following words contained in the letter-book :—

“ Et sono essi Inglesi rimasti molto contenti ch' el non sia sequito.”

which additional proof of the unpopularity of the marriage is worth recording.

I have also re-translated the last words of the letter, that they may be compared with the first translation and with the original paragraph already printed at p. 364, vol. IV., Venetian Calendar; and by this analysis it will be seen that, although Sanuto may have misunderstood one clause and omitted another, the most important part of his transcript, concerning the intention of King Francis to join Henry VIII., in renouncing the Church of Rome, corresponds nearly word for word with the holograph minute of the despatch; and were it possible to compare each transcript in the 58 folio volumes with the originals, my belief is that they would all corroborate the diarist's good faith and exactness.

I have also translated some other letters of Venier and his colleagues in France, because they complete the details of the Court of Francis I. given by Sir Francis Bryan, from whom, in the year 1531, only four letters have been printed in the eighth volume of “ State Papers;” nor do

the conference between King Henry and King Francis proceeded from the Papal Nuncio and the Imperial Ambassador, by printed sermons, in a footnote; and now that Vener's letter-book has come to light, it appears that so far from countenancing the action in any way, those two dignitaries received it indirectly. In the same letter (p. 261, line 23, English translation), at the close of the paragraph assigning the reason for the non-attendance at Calais of Anne Holoy's marriage, Sandoz, in his original *Diaries* (vol. 57, p. 105, verso), has entirely omitted the following words contained in the letter-book:—

"Et sans que l'ajout n'ait été fait, et de son côté."

which additional proof of the inaccuracy of the marriage is worth recording.

I have also re-translated the last words of the letter, that they may be compared with the first translation and with the original paragraph already printed at p. 261, vol. IV, *Venetian Calendar*; and by this analysis it will be seen that, although Sandoz may have misunderstood one clause and omitted another the most important part of his transcript, concerning the intention of King Francis to join Henry VIII., in renouncing the Church of Rome, corresponds nearly word for word with the holograph minute of the despatch; and were it possible to compare each transcript in the 58 folio volumes with the original, my belief is that they would all corroborate the *Diaries* in good faith and exactness.

I have also translated some other letters of Venice and his colleagues in France, because they complete the details of the Court of Francis I. given by Sir Francis Bryan, from whom, in the year 1831, only four letters have been printed in the eighth volume of "*State Papers*;" nor do

they make any allusion to his recall, attributed by Venier to the haughty manner in which he negotiated with the French Government. One of Bryan's most amusing letters alludes to the entry into Paris of Queen Eleanor of Austria on the 16th March, but his details of the pageant limit themselves to gallant gossip about Mademoiselle d'Heilly, *alias* Anne de Pisseleu (afterwards Duchess d'Etampes), the King's mistress, concerning whom, and the manner in which Francis I. treated his Austrian bride on the day of the first entertainment given her by the City of Paris, Bryan wrote to Henry VIII. in cipher, "He [King Francis] "havyng knowlege where Hely, and dyverse other ladys "and gentylwomen stode, toke wyth Hym the Admyrall "and the Cardynall of Lorayne, and they, fyndyng thes "gentylwomen in the said howse, the French Kyng toke "Hely and sett hyr before Hym in a opyn wyndow, and "ther stode devysing with hyr 2 long howrys in the syght "and face of all the peple, whych was not a lytyll marvelyd "at of the beholders. Now I have shewyd you his "manner and fassyon, juge your Hyghness what shall "plese you."

As Sir Francis Bryan had a seat at the banquet, given in the Parliament House in honour of Queen Eleanor's entry, I have given the Venetian Ambassador's account of it, as also of her coronation at St. Denis, together with particulars of the coming from Constantinople to Paris of Doge Gritti's grandson to claim a sum of money due to him from Francis I., the payment of which was unduly delayed because Bryan supposed it to be a subsidy for Sultan Solyman.

The first entries in the present Appendix serve to illustrate the commission given by Doge Andrea Contarini to Leonardo Dandolo, and which was printed in the last

they make any allusion to her name, attributed by Voltaire to the haughty manner in which he negotiated with the French Government. One of Bryan's most amusing letters alludes to the entry into Paris of Queen Elizabeth of Austria on the 16th March, but the details of the pageant train themselves to confirm George about March 17th, 1775, when Anne de Tschudi (afterwards Duchess of Nemours), the King's mistress, accompanied them, and the manner in which Francis I. treated his Austrian bride on the day of the first entertainment given her by the City of Paris. Bryan wrote to Henry VIII. in 1547: "He [King Francis] having known when Holy and diverse other ladies "and gentlewomen stood, took with him the Admirall "and the Carptain of Langue, and they, standing thus "gentlewomen in the said houses, the French King took "Holy and set her before him in a open garden, and "her stood darning with her 2 long bowys in the ayre "and faced all the people, which was not a litle marvelled "at of the beholders. Now I have showed you his "manner and fashion, judge your Highness what shall "please you."

As Sir Francis Bryan had a seat at the banquet given in the Parliament House in honour of Queen Elizabeth's entry, I have given the Venetian Ambassador's account of it, as also of her reception at St. Mark's together with particulars of the coming from Constantinople to Paris of Regé Gatté's grandson to claim a sum of money due to him from Francis I., the payment of which was unduly delayed because Bryan supposed it to be a subsidy for Sultan Soliman.

The first entries in the present Appendix serve to illustrate the narration given by Don Andrea Contarini to Leonardo Macho, and which was printed in the last

Appendix, showing that the Republic wished to engage Sir John Hawkwood and the English company.

That document was discovered in a volume labelled "*Sindicati*," and in July 1872 Signor Luigi Pasini informed me that amongst the various State papers restored to the Venetian Archives by the Austrian Government, was a series of Acts passed by the Senate in the year 1376. On inspection I found full details of all the circumstances connected with the "*Sindicato*," and showing that a fortnight before its date, another Venetian nobleman, Nicolò Morosini, had in like manner been sent to treat with the renowned English Condottiere, that he and his company of St. George might defend the territories of Ceneda and Treviso against the hostilities of Leopold Duke of Austria.

The instructions addressed to Nicolò Morosini are dated from the 24th to the 27th May 1376; and as in the following month of June Sir John Hawkwood contracted to serve the Republic of Florence for two months with 800 spears and 500 mounted bowmen,¹ his negotiations with the Venetians from the 8th June to the 10th November 1376 imply that his dealings were double; and this may form some apology for the sudden manner in which Nicolò Morosini terminated them.

By comparing the memorandum in the "*Commemoriali*"² with these present acts of the Senate, it may be inferred that towards the latter end of May 1376 Sir John Hawkwood renounced the service of Pope Gregory XI., making a truce with the community of Bologna, and to guarantee its observance agreed to send his own son Thomas (of whom this is the first notice I

¹ See Ricotti, *Compagnie di Ventura in Italia*, vol. 2, p. 338. (Ed. Torino, 1844).

² 1376, May 16 (*Venetian Calendar*, vol. i. p. 19).

Appendix, showing that the Republic wished to engage Sir John Hawkwood and the English company.
That document was discovered in a volume labelled "Swiss", and in July 1272 signed Luigi Fieschi in-
formed me that amongst the various state papers retained to the Venetian Archives by the Austrian Government, was a series of Acts passed by the Senate in the year 1272. On inspection I found the details of all the cir-
cumstances connected with the "Swiss", and showing that a fortnight before its date another Venetian noble-
man, Nicolo' Morosini, had in like manner been sent to treat with the renowned English Condottiero, that he and his company of St. George might defend the terri-
tories of Canada and Treviso against the hostilities of Leopold Duke of Austria.
The instructions addressed to Nicolo' Morosini are dated from the 24th to the 27th May 1272; and in the following month of June Sir John Hawkwood con-
tracted to serve the Republic of Florence for two months with 800 spears and 200 mounted bowmen; his nego-
tations with the Venetians from the 8th June to the 10th November 1272 imply that his dealings were double; and this may form some apology for the sudden manner in which Nicolo' Morosini terminated them.
By comparing the memorandum in the "Comma-
mentum" with these present acts of the Senate it may be inferred that towards the latter end of May 1272 Sir John Hawkwood renounced the service of Pope Gregory XI., making a truce with the community of Bologna, and to guarantee its observance agreed to send his own son Thomas (of whom this is the first notice I

* See *Historical Chronicle of Venice* in *Italy*, vol. 2, p. 238. (1272)
* *Historical Chronicle of Venice* in *Italy*, vol. 2, p. 238. (1272)

find, his name not being recorded in Richard Gough's biography of Hawkwood), as also the sons of Giovanni Tornabuoni and John Briz (*sic*), which last surname was probably either Bridge or Price. It had at first been proposed that the hostages were to be given in charge to Doge Andrea Contarini, but as the consignment would have been illegal the clause was altered thus, "*Dominus Dux Venetiarum et suum consilium*;" and as the laws of Venice forbade the constrained detention there of any but criminals, it was then suggested that the youths (*isti pueri*) Thomas Hawkwood, Philip Tornabuoni, and Lawrence Briz, should be given in charge to honest men (*bonæ personæ*), of whom there were many there, both natives and aliens, or else be sent to Treviso. Whilst these proposals were being made, Sir John Hawkwood and the company of St. George had also three delegates in Venice, but they made such extravagant demands that the Senate refused compliance, and they were accompanied back to Hawkwood's head-quarters at Faenza by Leonardo Dandolo, who there found his colleague Morosini, with whom he was desired to act, "*quia est de factis istis plene informatus*."

The sum offered by the Venetians to Hawkwood for four months military service, to be performed by from 800 to 1,000 spears, and from 200 to 700 archers, was from 100,000 ducats to 220,000 ducats, in addition to which 10,000 ducats were to be disbursed for himself and his staff (*Capitaneo et suis magnis*);¹ and the College also inserted an article in Dandolo's commission complimentary to the soldiers of England thus, "*Et in omni casu quo ambaxr. noster obtineat intentionem procuret*

¹ The ducat or sequin was worth 4s. 6d. English money. (See Statutes of the Realm, 7th of Henry VII. A.D. 1491.)

first, his name not being recorded in Richard George's biography of Hawke, as also the son of Giovanni Tormadon and John Ellis (sic), which last statement was probably either bridge or false. It had at first been proposed that the hostages were to be given in charge to Diego Alvarez Cantabro, but as the Venetians would have been likely to object to this, "James, the Venetian ambassador at Rome considered," and as the Duke of Venice forbade the continued detention there of any but criminals, it was then suggested that the youths (James, Thomas Hawke, Philip Tormadon, and Lawrence Ellis, should be given in charge to honest men (some persons), of whom there were many there, both natives and aliens, or else be sent to Tescio. Whilst these proposals were being made, Sir John Hawke and the company of St George had also three delegates in Venice, but they made such extravagant demands that the Senate refused compliance, and they were repatriated back to Hawke's headquarters at Brest by Leonardo Dandolo, who there found his colleague Alonzo, with whom he was desirous to act, "quite as the Venetian plans informant."

The sum offered by the Venetians to Hawke for four months military service, to be performed by from 500 to 1,000 spears, and from 200 to 700 archers was from 100,000 ducats to 250,000 ducats, in addition to which 10,000 ducats were to be disbursed for himself and his staff (Captains of war vessels), and the College also inserted an article in Dandolo's commission empowering to the soldiers of England that "it is usual" "some few soldiers, under official instructions, proceed

*“ quod habemus quam plures Anglicos poterit, et quam
“ pauciores Teutonicos et Ytalianos poterit, pro meliori
“ agendorum nostrorum.”*

Leonardo Dandolo's first letter from Faenza, dated 17th June, showed that he and his colleague Morosini had not much hope of making the desired agreement, and in reply the Senate ordered them, if they found it impossible, to recruit elsewhere. Thus was it done, endeavours being made to induce Hawkwood to take the command of troops not enrolled in his own company. On the 8th July Dandolo was recalled, his colleague remaining at Hawkwood's head-quarters, and his negotiations being apparently so successful, that on the 21st October 1576 Doge Andrea Contarini wrote to the Republic's ally, Francesco da Carrara, the Lord of Padua, telling him that during the last few days Hawkwood twice or thrice *“ nos fecit requiri et rogari de essendo ad servitium
“ nostrum,”* and that it would be well for the Paduan contingent (with which Carrara was bound to supply the League) to be furnished by the English Company, *“ Quia
“ plus valerent lance mille de istis, quam mille Vc. de
“ aliis;”* but on the 27th October the Doge and Senate agreed to a truce with the Dukes of Austria, and on the 10th of November desired Morosini to make this announcement to Sir John Hawkwood, and to take leave.

As minute particulars of the dealings of Italian Potentates with Sir John Hawkwood are of rare occurrence, I have printed the above-mentioned acts of the Senate in full, and can only add, that if in June and July, when already bound to the Florentines, the English Company was not free to treat with the Venetians, yet may it be inferred from the abrupt close of the negotiations that both parties understood each other, and made or unmade contracts according to their need.

"great kindness" of the Italian Government, at the
 "particular instance of the Italian Government, and in
 "agreement with the Italian Government."

Leonardo Dandolo's first letter from Venice, dated 17th
 June, shows that he and his colleagues intended and not
 much hope of making the desired agreement, and in reply
 the Senate ordered them if they found it impossible to
 recruit elsewhere. There was it does not seem to have
 made to induce Hawkwood to take the command of
 troops not enrolled in his own company. On the 28th
 July Dandolo was recalled, his colleagues remaining at
 Hawkwood's head-quarters, and his negotiations being
 apparently so successful, that on the 21st October 1376
 Doge Andrea Contarini wrote to the Republic's ally,
 Francesco da Carrara, the Lord of Padua, telling him
 that during the last few days Hawkwood twice or thrice
 "has felt" regard to regard the Senate and威尼斯
 "nobles," and that it would be well for the Paduan
 contingent (with which Carrara was bound to supply the
 League) to be furnished by the English Company. "Gave
 "that excellent lance with the white pennon with the
 "white," but on the 27th October the Doge and Senate
 agreed to a truce with the Duke of Austria, and on
 the 10th of November desired Dandolo to make this
 announcement to Sir John Hawkwood, and to take leave.

As minute particulars of the dealings of Italian Gov-
 ernments with Sir John Hawkwood are of rare occurrence, I
 have printed the above-mentioned acts of the Senate in
 full, and can only add, that it is June and July, when
 already bound to the Florentines, the English Company
 was not free to treat with the Venetians, yet may it be
 inferred from the abrupt close of the negotiations that
 both parties understood each other, and made no un-
 derstanding according to their need.

For assistance in my search for the materials of this volume, I am as usual indebted to many friends here on the spot, as also to Mr. R. E. G. Kirk for revision of the proof sheets in England, and for his methodical arrangement of the Index.

RAWDON BROWN.

Casa della Vida, Venice,

9th October 1872.

For assistance in my search for the materials of this volume, I am so much indebted to many friends here on the spot, as also to Mr. H. G. Kirk for revision of the proof sheets in England, and for his methodical arrangement of the Index.

HAWDOX BROWN.

Casa della Vita, Venice,

20th October 1912.

VENETIAN AND OTHER PAPERS.

A.D. 1534.

1534.

Jan. 9.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 13.

1. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Enclose summary of last letters from Constantinople, which are to be communicated to the King, requesting him not to say that he had the advices from the Signory.

On the 31st of October last the Republic's Proveditor of the Fleet, when convoying the galleys bound to Alexandria, fell in by night off the Island of Candia with thirteen galleys commanded by the Moor, and they fought, not knowing each other.

This encounter having occurred by mistake, the Signory has sent apologies to the Turk by their secretary, Daniel Ludovici.*

To acquaint the King with this circumstance.†

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 28.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

2. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA, concerning PROTHONOTARY CASAL.

That the Reverend English Ambassador be answered.

Have pondered well what your Lordship caused to be read from England in the King's name, with regard to binding ourselves to His Majesty by a secret understanding.

Being desirous that the peace which has been made between the Christian Powers and in Italy may be maintained, it behoves us with regard to our foreign policy to act with great caution and regard, so as not to give umbrage to any of our confederates, by causing them to suspect us of negotiating innovations which they might easily resent.

Therefore pray your Lordship to acquaint the King with what is aforesaid, praying him to accept our apology, and to judge the same with his goodness and consummate prudence.

* Ludovici was accompanied on this mission by his cousin Benetto Ramberti, who took the opportunity to compile an account of the Court of Sultan Solymian, etc. etc., which was printed by Aldus, in the year 1545, and is one of his rarest publications.

† An account of the sea fight between the Turkish commander, "the Moor of Alexandria," and the Venetian Proveditor Girolamo da Canale, may be read in Andrea Morosini's Venetian History (Italian translation), vol. i. pp. 371-376.

VEGETIAN AND OTHER PAPERS.

A.D. 1834.

I. The Boer and Cornish to Carlo Christiano, Ambassador in England.
 Enclosed summary of last letter from Constantinople, which was to be communicated to the King, requesting him not to say that he had the advice from the Signory.
 On the 31st October last the Hospodar's Provisional of the Fleet when conveying the galleys bound to Alexandria fell in by night off the Island of Candia with thirteen galleys commanded by the fleet, and they fought not knowing each other.
 This encounter having occurred by mistake, the Signory has sent apologies to the Turk by their secretary, Daniel Indaroff.
 To requite the King with this circumstance.

[Italian]

2. Motion made in the Chamber of Deputies and Senate concerning Prothonotary Cassa.
 That the Honorable English Ambassador is answered.
 Have pondered well what your lordship desired to be read from England in the King's name with regard to binding ourselves to his Majesty by a secret understanding.
 Being desirous that the reason which has been made between the Christian Powers and in Italy may be maintained, it behoves us with regard to our foreign policy to act with great caution and regard so as not to give umbrage to any of our confederates by causing them to suspect us of negotiating innovations which they might easily resent.
 Therefore pray your lordship to requite the King with what is desired, paying him to answer our apology, and to judge the same with his goodness and common sense.

1834
 Jan. 2.
 Letter of the
 Signory (Venice)
 Fol. no. 15.

Jan. 28
 Post Senate
 Consiglio X.
 Fol. no. 4.

* Indaroff was recommended as this subject by the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which was the opportunity to express an account of the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which was proposed by France in the year 1834, and a copy of the same was sent to the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs. As a matter of fact, the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs was not to be used in France, and the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs was not to be used in France.

1534.

Resolved that a copy of the aforesaid reply, together with the summary consigned to us by the aforesaid ambassador, be sent to our ambassador in England, solely for his instruction.

Ayes, 13. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 29.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

3. The CHIEFS of the TEN to CARLO CAPELLO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

The Reverend Prothonotary Casal, English Ambassador, has read to us a letter written to him by his brother the magnifico Sir Gregory, dated London, 13th of December. Answered him by enclosed copy.

(In virtue of a motion carried yesterday in the Council of Ten.)
[In cipher throughout as noted on the margin of the draft.]

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 29.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

4. SUMMARY of the letter alluded to in the foregoing missive from the CHIEFS of the TEN to CARLO CAPELLO.

That the King of England, considering that the Pope and the most Christian King will have formed some private agreement, possibly with some design both on the State of Urbino, and on the Duchy of Milan, to which they may also purpose obtaining the Emperor's consent; and as there has always been friendship between the Signory and King Henry VIII., the King then would have a private understanding with the Signory for the common benefit; and is of opinion that by reason of his close friendship with the most Christian King, he can restrain him from altering anything, but more effectually if assisted by the counsel and authority of the most Illustrious Signory.

His Majesty is always sure of the Princes of Germany, who wish for the Council; and thinks it impolitic not to agree with them in this matter, as it seems necessary for the common weal, and would interrupt all the intrigues of the opposite party.

His Majesty knows that besides the Germans, many other Christian Princes will take part with him; and should this not suffice, he offers to share the expense, and do whatever is requisite for the common benefit, both for offence and defence; so he wishes to have the counsel and opinion of the Signory in this matter, and should anything be decided, their Ambassador in England is to negotiate.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 29.
Mantuan
Archives.

5. MATTHEO CAVALLARO to the DUKE OF MANTUA.

His son Giovan Matteo will pay the writer's respects to the Duke, and present him with a mare. Expected to obtain permission from the King to return home and live and die with the Duke. God knows how much he did to get leave, but it was impossible, and perhaps his too great importunity was injurious, as at the beginning his Majesty seemed pliant, and well nigh promised it him, but when it came to the point, did not choose him to depart; so he remains and sends his son alone, God knows with how much

1534.

regret. His son will tell the Duke what the King has done about his, Mattheo's affairs. Requests the Duke to favour his son, and with regard to the present of the mare, not to scorn such a trifle, but to accept this act of duty.

From London, 29th of
January 1534.

Most humble servant,
(Signed) Mattheo Cavallaro.

[*Original. Italian.*]

Feb. 2.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.

6. The CHIEFS of the TEN to CARLO CAPELLO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

By your foregoing and last letters of the 6th ult. you have sent us some conclusions, printed and published on that island, against the person and authority of the Pope, which being of the quality they are, we will, that should any writing be hereafter published against the Pope you do address it to said Chiefs of the Ten, as becoming.

(Signed) Andreas Marcello, C.C.X.
Leonardus Justinianus, C.C.X.
Gaspar. Contarenus, C.C.X.*

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 7.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 13.

7. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Send him news-letters lately received from Constantinople, dated 14th November to 13th December, which he will communicate to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

March 11.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

8. The SAME to the SAME.

Have received his letters of the 18th January and 6th February, acquainting them in detail with English events. In reply to what he writes about being without news, he will have received subsequently their missive of the 6th February, with the summary of letters from Constantinople; and now send other summaries dated 28th December and 4th January, which he is to communicate to the King.

[*Italian.*]

March 18.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

9. The SAME to the SAME.

As a sequel to the summaries from Constantinople of the 28th December and 4th January, now send him those dated 6th and 26th January for the King's inspection.

[*Italian.*]

* In vol. vii. "State Papers," p. 534, by a letter dated Brussels, 27th January 1534, it is seen that these "conclusions" were printed in "the lityll booke that the Kynges consell hath sett owt," etc., and a footnote shows that the document "was published by Strype in the 1st volume of his Eccl. Mem., book 1, ch. xx., and that it was circulated in Flanders and other Courts, in pursuance of the 11th article of the 'minutes of Council,' printed in the 1st volume of 'State Papers,' p. 414."

1534.

March 24.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

10. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Availing themselves of the messenger despatched to England by the merchants, send duplicate of the summary from Constantinople dated 6-23rd January, which he will communicate to the King, should the original have miscarried, telling his Majesty besides that as on the 2nd of next July the contract with their Captain-General, the Duke of Urbino, expires, they have re-engaged him for five years more, namely, three years certain, with two years' grace at the option of the Signory.*

[Italian.]

March 29.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

11. The SAME to the SAME.

Transmit news-letters dated Constantinople 3rd and 7th of February for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

April 16.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

12. The SAME to the SAME.

Send him news-letters lately received from Constantinople.

[Italian.]

May 5.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 10, &c.

13. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Pope lately (*li giorni superiori*) pronounced sentence in consistory against the King of England, binding him, under pain of excommunication, to pay the debt of matrimony to the Queen Katharine, whom he has repudiated; and by letters from France it is understood that on receiving advice of this sentence he held it in no account, and said he would not obey.

We also hear from France that the French King has commanded his men at arms and light cavalry to hold themselves in readiness, as in this present month of May he purposes inspecting them, and it continues to be reported that he will have an interview with the King of England, as they informed him, the "Bailo," in former letters, but there is no notice of the time and place.

By letters from Rome of the 28th April the Signory is informed that his most Christian Majesty has obtained three places in Germany on the borders of France consigned to him by the son of the Duke of Wurtemberg in exchange for 100,000 crowns which the King had lent him, and through several channels we hear that there is a certain stir of arms in Germany on account of the Duchy of Wurtemberg and because of the Lutheran creed, which is adopted by some of the German towns.

[Italian.]

* Francesco Maria della Rovere, Duke of Urbino, fell sick at Venice on the 20th of September 1538, had himself taken by sea to Pesaro, and died there on the 21st of October following. (See Memoirs of the Dukes of Urbino, by James Dennistoun, vol. iii. pp. 66, 67.)

† The name of the "Bailo" is not given in the Register, but according to the historian Andrea Morosini (vol. i. pp. 376, 413) the post was then filled by Nicolò Giustinian.

1534.

May 7.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

14. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA concerning the despatches of CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

That the letters of our Ambassador in England, dated from the 8th to the 14th of last month, be read to the Senate, omitting the account of the conversation held by the King with the ambassador concerning the offers and terms proposed by him to the Signory, and also the paragraph purporting that the Signory would be neutral, to avoid the enmity of Germany on account of affairs by land, and that of the Turk with regard to those at sea.

To be silent also where it is stated that the Duke of Lorraine intercepted letters from the Dukes of Bavaria, which he sent to the most Christian King, by whom they were forwarded to England, as has now been read to this Council.

That there be also communicated to the Imperial Ambassador the summaries of the corrected letters which are to be read to the Senate.

Ayes, 21. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

May 16.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

15. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Yesterday received letters from Constantinople dated 15th March to 12th April. Enclose a summary, to be communicated as usual to the King.

[*Italian.*]

June 13.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

16. The SAME to the SAME.

Send news-letters from Constantinople received last night, dated from the 29th April to the 12th May. To communicate them, and inform his Majesty that the Signory has determined to elect tomorrow a Captain-General on sea, whom they will send out immediately, and that they are intent on reinforcing their fleet, which seems necessary.

[*Italian.*]

June 19.

Senato Mar,
v. xxiii. p. 21,
tergo.

17. The SAME to the SAME.

By his letters have heard of the delays of the King with regard to the privilege for the free and safe passage of the Flanders galleys. Should it not have been already obtained, to urge the King and the ministry, in their name, to come to a decision, demonstrating that the voyage would be much benefited by the speedy announcement of his Majesty's will, because trade is increased by the liberality of Sovereigns, and the facilities which they concede encourage the merchants, whereas, on the other hand, by commencing with restrictions and binding them to bring certain commodities, they take alarm and renounce the voyages, and it is not subsequently in the power of Princes to apply a remedy.

Ayes, 184. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

1534.

June 27.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

18. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Having received letters from Constantinople dated 24th May, send their summary as usual to be communicated to the King.

[*Italian.*]

July 4.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 25.

19. The DOGE and SENATE to the "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The interview between the Kings of France and England has been postponed until the middle of August.

[*Italian.*]

July 16.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 34.

20. The SAME to the SAME.

Our ambassador in France writes concerning the interview of that King with the King of England, that it has been postponed until the 24th of August next, and on that account the review of the French King's household troops, which had been appointed for about the 20th of August, has been put off until the 20th of September next.

[*Italian.*]

August 8.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 41.

21. The SAME to the SAME.

Our last advices from France purport that the interview with the King of England will be protracted for some months, it being said that it will be delayed until the spring of next year.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 23.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. x. p. 65.

22. MOTION made in the COUNCIL of TEN and JUNTA.

Heretofore this Council gave possession of the Abbacy of the Trinity of Verona to the Rev. Prothonotary Casal, ambassador resident with us from the King of England, concerning which Abbacy his Lordship having been in dispute with the Rev. de Gambara, Bishop of Tortona, the "Rota" issued three concordant sentences in favour of said Gambara, who has since a long while urged us to put him in possession of said Abbacy in execution of said sentences, assigning him damages for the usufructs to be paid by said Rev. Casal.

Finally at the request of the Signory he is content to remit to the aforesaid Rev. Casal all the usufructs and costs incurred by him (Gambara) in this lawsuit, as proved by an instrument drawn up by the Secretary Antonio Corona, on the 14th instant, at the request of D. Paulo Vandin, LL.D., assignee and agent of said Rev. de Gambara, sent hither to this effect, and it is fitting to put an end to this matter.

Put to the ballot, that the possession of the aforesaid Abbacy given heretofore by the Council to the above-mentioned Rev. Casal, be revoked, and our governors of Verona to put in possession of the aforesaid Abbacy the afore-named Rev. de Gambara or his legitimate assignee, observing the clauses contained in the aforesaid instrument about remission to the Rev. Casal by the Rev. de Gambara of the usufructs, and of the costs incurred by him in said lawsuit.

Ayes, 24. No, 1. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

1534.

Sep. 24.
Chiefs of the
Ten, Letters,
File no. 27.

23. The CHIEFS of the TEN to the GOVERNORS of VERONA and their successors.

Yesterday with our Council of Ten and Junta, revoked the possession of the Abbacy of the Trinity in the city of Verona, given heretofore by said Council to the Rev. Casal, ambassador resident with us from the most serene King of England, and have given the possession of said Abbacy to the Rev. de Gambara, Bishop of Tortona; wherefore place said Rev. de Gambara or his assignee in possession of said Abbacy.

(In virtue of a motion carried in the Council of Ten and Junta on the 23rd of September 1534.)

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 31.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 53,
tergo.

24. The DOGE and SENATE to the Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor.

By letters of the 8th from Amboise are informed that the Count of Nassau entered that city on the 3rd, being met by Mons. de St. Pol, the Duke of Albany, Prince of Nevers, and Monseigneur Louis de Nevers, with 50 of the 200 gentlemen in the most Christian King's service, and he was lodged in the palace with very great honour. He paid his respects to the King and Queen, and negotiated with the latter during three consecutive hours. He was a long while with the Lord Steward, and conferred subsequently with the Legate, and the Lord Steward and the Admiral, who negotiated on behalf of the King, the Emperor's Commissioners being the said Nassau, the Imperial Ambassador, and an LL.D. who accompanied Nassau.

The Signory's ambassador had been unable to ascertain what was negotiated, but writes that the Imperialists have despatched an express to Spain, and it was said that on that night the most Christian King was to send thither his gentleman of the chamber, Mons. Della Guisa,* whom he sent a short while ago to England; and as told him, the Venetian Ambassador, by the English Ambassador, to whom it was communicated by the most Christian King, they are sending the Admiral [Philippe Chabot, Seigneur de Brion] to acquaint the King of England with the proposals of Monsr. de Nassau, who will depart in ten or twelve days.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 31.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 54,
tergo.

25. The DOGE and SENATE to CARLO CAPELLO, Venetian Ambassador in England.†

Have received his letters of the 13th and 14th instant, announcing the expected arrival of his most Christian Majesty's Admiral on a mission to the King, as heard by them also from their ambassador in France.

* In "State Papers," vol. vii., Part V. continued, pp. 559-563, the name is written "le Guys," "de Guyes," de la Guyche, De la Guiche, De la Gusshe, but I cannot discover the precise date of his embassy to England.

† This is the last letter in the "Deliberazioni Senato" addressed to Carlo Capello, who seems to have quitted England in the spring of 1535.

1534.

Monsr. de Nassau arrived at the French Court on the 3rd instant, and negotiated on behalf of the Emperor. The Signory wishes for all possible information concerning what is being treated. To transmit full notice of all he can learn on the subject.

Enclose summaries of letters from the "Bailo" at Constantinople dated 14th and 26th ultimo, which are to be communicated to the King.

Commend what he has done about the affairs of the [Venetian] merchants.

Ayes, 160. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Nov.

THE ANABAPTISTS AT MUNSTER.

Letter Book of
Francesco Con-
tarini in St.
Mark's Library.

26. The ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE, JOHN FREDERICK the ELECTOR OF SAXONY, and the DUKE OF CLEVES and JULIERS to the KING of the ROMANS.*

Eight days after the failure of the assault on Munster, the Prophet of Munster, by name John of Leyden, a tailor, convoked all the people, telling them he was commissioned by God to be King of Israel and of justice, and to govern throughout (*in tutto*) like King David. Another prophet immediately appeared, a goldsmith, by name John of Warendorf, saying that God had charged him to be the prophet in the stead of the aforesaid King, who has commission from God, to be king of justice, which has to prevail over the whole world, and that he is to march (*à partir*) with a large army to destroy kings, princes, and all superiors, spiritual and temporal, without any mercy, and in this manner the humble and compassionate (*misericordiosi*) are to govern the whole world.

The King (John of Leyden) immediately commenced ruling, and appointed his Court, with all such officers as becoming a great prince, such as maggiordomo, marshal, counsellor, servants for his table, &c., and from amongst seven women he has elected a queen, a gentlewoman of Holland, very handsome, the widow of another prophet who was killed under Munster.† The Queen has a separate Court. The King has thirty-one horses with gold trappings, and some golden saddles, and costly habits of brocade and of other sorts, made with the ornaments of the churches, which have also served to array his gentlemen, and finally the Queen and her maids of honour.

When the King cavalcades through the town he wears a gown of cloth of silver, slashed and lined with crimson, fastened with gold thread (*colligata con filo d'oro*), and on his right hand is a well-clad page carrying the Bible, there being another on the other side with a naked sword. One of these pages, who was captured in the town by force, is the son of the Bishop of Munster.

The King wears a triple crown of refined gold, very richly set, and a gold chain with a costly jewelled ornament in the form of an orb, with two swords, one of gold and the other of silver, which

* The despatch containing this account of the Anabaptists is dated Vienna, 22nd December 1534.

† John Matthew, a baker of Harlem.

1534.

traverse the orb, on whose summit is a gold cross surmounted by the words "*King of justice for the whole world*" (*Re della justitia per tutto il mondo*).

The Queen also wears a similar ornament. The King [when he gives audience?] ascends a lofty, well-decorated platform on the market-place, together with his lieutenant, by name Kiupperdolinckh, (*sic*) whom we have known for many years; the lieutenant always places himself two steps below the King, at whose feet stand his councillors. Whosoever has any demand to make for justice or favour is obliged to kneel three times; at the fourth obeisance he prostrates himself, and then begins to plead.

The people of Munster assembled in the square fronting the cathedral, and celebrated the Lord's Supper (*et hanno fatto una cena Dominiciale*). There were 4,200 persons at the table, and they were served with three sorts of meat. The King and Queen, together with their servants, waited at table, and afterwards, having taken in their hands certain hard baked white loaves made of flour, they broke and distributed them to the guests (*commensali*), saying, "*Take and eat, and announce the death of the Lord.*" The guests then divided the white loaves amongst each other, saying, "*Brother (or sister), take and eat; as Christ has given himself for us, so do I also give myself for you, and as the flour of the loaf is baked together (pisto insieme) of sundry grains, the wine also being mixed together from sundry grape-berries, in like manner are we all assembled together.*" After this they say a prayer, and commence singing *Gloria in excelsis Deo*. Thereupon the King and Queen, and last of all their servants, seated themselves at table, and did the like. On rising from table the King commenced asking the people whether all were determined to do the will of the Father? All replied affirmatively. Thereupon the Prophet (?) commenced saying "The King has a mandate to send some of you forth from this town to proclaim to others the miraculous things done by God to this King." Then the other prophet, John of Warendorf, continued, "The commission (*commissione*) from God purports that the individuals named by the King are to go to the four cities of the Empires." He then forthwith read from a draft (*cedula*) the names of the persons appointed, commanding them to go and preach, and they immediately departed thence, six for Hassembrock (*Ochseburg*), six for Coesfeldt (*Khof-feldt*), five for Warendorf, and eight for Soest; and amongst these preachers was the said Prophet [John of Warendorf]. To each of them the King gave a golden florin of his own coinage, which is equal to nine florins.

On the eve of St. Gallo [15th October], they arrived in that (*sic*) city [Warendorf?], and commenced shouting through the streets in the most terrific tone, "Repent, do penance; Repent, do penance. The time during which the Father will be merciful is brief, as the axe is laid to the tree."

The inhabitants of the said city not believing in them, they departed immediately. The municipal governors of the city [Warendorf?] having summoned these preachers to appear before them they threw their mantles (*mantelli*, query *tabards*) on the ground, and over the

1534.

mantles cast one of their florins, saying they had come, sent by the Father, to announce to the people the peace of God, which peace, if they choose to have it, they must give all their goods to the community (*che debbian dar tutto lor bene nel commune*); if, on the contrary, they will not accept the peace, they must then protest by the said piece of gold (*pace d'oro*) before God that they have refused the peace of God, and treated them [the preachers] with contempt.

They moreover say that now is the time about which all the prophets have written, when God demands nothing in this world but justice, and for this God has sent their King, not only for Germany (*per quel paese di la*), but also to do justice for the whole world, whereupon Christ will restore his kingdom to the Father.

The preachers having been seized and sent to prison, gave account—some by fair means and others by being racked—of their doctrine and life, and of the fortifications of Munster, *ut infra*, &c. They say that on examining the scriptures and all the prophets, it will be found that those are just who hunger and thirst after justice as they do, they being ready to die without [accepting?] mercy. They say that since the death of the apostles the Gospel of God has not been preached to the people, nor has justice been done. That there are four prophets—two just, David and John of Leyden, their King in Munster; two unjust (*injusti*), the Pope and Luther, and that Luther is worse than the Pope. If they are asked by what documents (*scritture*) they would show their justice, having expelled so many honest men from Munster, contrary to the promise given, and seizing their property, their wives, and children, they reply, “Ye understand indeed to judge the face of heaven, &c., but now the time is come when the meek shall possess the earth, in like manner as the goods of the Egyptians were given by God to the people of Israel.”

It is said that in Munster there is still gold and silver to the amount of 300,000 florins stowed away in barrels, besides other valuable effects. The men in Munster have each 6 or 8 wives or women at their will and option; but the man is compelled to cohabit with one until she becomes with child, and thus from first to last, maidens are compelled to marry on the completion of their twelfth year. The husbands are strongly bound (*molto forzati*) to treat their wives well, so unless they live pleasantly with them they are beheaded immediately. The old women select a man who is compelled to take care of them and provide for their wants.

They destroy all the churches and monasteries, and say they are the market-places of King Baalam.

The people of Munster are expecting great assistance from Groningen, Frizeland, Holland, &c., and immediately on its arrival, the King will depart from Munster to take possession of his kingdom. They declare that without a prophet it is impossible to understand Holy Writ. They would fain put all lords and superiors to death, because none of them administer justice. They will not appeal either to the Emperor or anybody else, but solely to God. When unable to reply to the purpose, or defend their opinion by any argument, they reply that they had been informed by their prophet from the word of God, and by his commission.

1534.

The Prophet John, now King, occasionally beheads culprits himself when he has a mind to do so.

It is said that they have still provisions and liquor in Munster to last them for two years, and they have merely a scarcity of salt and butter; but they have pigs.

The garrison of Munster consist of some 2,200 able-bodied men, and for each man there are always six women.

Five hundred men mount guard every night; the King with his attendants also mounts guard.

There are still 70 tons of powder in Munster.*

The form of this King's safe-conduct is as follows:—

“By the King and his secretary.

“We, John, by the Grace of God, and by virtue of King Anubo (*sic*) of the new temple of God, conservator of justice, make manifest and declare by this our letter that we have given and give by these presents, N. faculty and safe-conduct to come and go to our city of Munster, and return at his pleasure, until he arrive in a place of security, and we promise in our name and for all those who are under our rule, principally for all our brothers and inhabitants at Munster, to abide by this our safe-conduct in virtue of the Christian faith, in testimony of the truth. Signed under our royal privy seal. Dated, etc.”



[Italian.]

Dec. 21.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
College.

27. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Yesterday the King's Lord Marshal, D. Leonardo Felz, told me that the day before (the 19th) his Majesty had been out hunting, and would have given me audience on the morrow (the 20th) but that the Queen had prayed him to take her out in a sledge with

* The letter is dated Assen—"in oppido Assendia," in which place, in the month of November 1534, the Archbishop of Cologne, the Elector of Saxony, and the Duke of Cleves and Juliers held a conference for the purpose of devising a remedy against the Anabaptists and wrote as above to Ferdinand King of the Romans. The letter was published in England translated from the German of Frederick von Raumer in 1835, but without any date, or mention of the Princes who wrote it or of the Sovereign to whom it was addressed, and several paragraphs are omitted in the printed version.

1534.

the whole Court, and that they would pass before my lodging. I said that his Majesty did well to gratify the Queen, and that it would give me great pleasure to see their Majesties. He then added that the next day (the 21st) he would come to me at noon to take me to the King, and thereupon he departed.

Shortly afterwards the sledges commenced passing, and I went into the street to wait for his Majesty, whom I saluted, and although he had never seen me before, and the horses were going at a good pace as usual, he returned my salute as graciously as possible. His Majesty was with the Queen, and according to custom drove the horse himself, and each of the other noblemen was accompanied by one of the maids of honour in the service of the Queen, the sledges being some twenty in number, so that it was a beautiful sight, and his Majesty, not satisfied with passing once, repassed three times before my lodging, which was a great favour on the first day of my seeing him. On the morrow I had my first audience, at the close of which I thanked the King for the great favour conferred on me yesterday by his passing thrice before my lodging; and then laughing he took me by the hand, and graciously conversing the whole way as if I had been long with him, led me to the chapel and showed me my place; after which he went to the Queen, with whom he always hears Mass, and on holidays he also attends the sermon, at the commencement of which, as it was preached in German, his Majesty sent me word to remain or depart at my pleasure. I replied that without understanding it I should nevertheless be glad to hear the word of God, and wished to remain in order subsequently to accompany his Majesty; and I also let the Queen know that I was commissioned by your Serenity to pay my respects to her. Her Majesty replied that she would gladly give me audience after the sermon, when she sent for me into the room where their Majesties dine, she and the King being alone. After the usual compliments I offered congratulations on the recent birth of her sixth daughter (they having only two sons), telling her that the late Emperor Maximilian used to say that kings should never have more than two sons, and that all the other children should be daughters, as with daughters Princes could always at their option make peace with Princes, and by means of daughters select their own sons. The King then interpreted, as the Queen understands only German and Hungarian, and having translated word for word the Queen was much pleased with Maximilian's adage, and it made her laugh.

Vienna, 21st December 1534.

[Italian.]

Dec. 29.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

28. The DOGE and COLLEGE to CARLO CAPELLO, Ambassador in England.

Send him enclosed summary of letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

A.D. 1535.

1535.

Jan. 1.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini
in St. Mark's
Library.

29. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

The affairs of Germany are now very quiet, though the understanding between some of these Princes and King Ferdinand might be better than it is, yet it is believed that they will all be pacified, but the affairs of "the Faith" are in great confusion, and in every place and city the majority are Lutherans, and would that there was nothing worse. In this city, which is the first in Austria, although the King does his utmost to make the inhabitants live Catholically, and although it is under a Catholic bishop, a man of worth, who has written more against this sect than anybody else, namely, John Faber, who is also his Majesty's confessor, and a very Catholic person, yet his Lordship assured me that the greater part of the people, and even of those who are not of the people, are Lutherans, and to use his own words, "But for his Majesty and myself all would be Lutherans, and worse" (*Se non fusse la Mtà. del Re et Io, tuti sariano Lutherani et pezo*). Concerning the free towns and such as are under the dominion of other lords it is impossible to exaggerate their condition, and unless the Council be held, or the Almighty make some provision, the whole of Germany will become Lutheran, if not something worse.

Before his departure the Papal Nuncio,* when I asked him what good he had effected in these matters hereabouts, told me amongst other things that he granted dispensations to friars daily, to renounce holy orders, their petitions purporting that they cannot show themselves without being hooted by the multitude, with shouts of "Wolf—wolf!" Nor can it be realised how the monastic orders are detested in all the places through which I passed; and were they not protected by the King, the like might be said of the priests, who are not held in too much esteem; so your Sublimity may comprehend the pass to which this nation—heretofore the most Catholic of any—has come.

Vienna, 1st January 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini
in St. Mark's
Library.

30. The SAME to the SAME.

All the Bishops and Lords here are greatly surprised that the Pope and the Court of Rome should hold the affairs of the Faith in such small account and make no provision whatever, and they say openly that as his Holiness and the Cardinals do nothing, they themselves shall be compelled to apply a remedy, and that should the whole of Germany unite about this matter of the Faith, it is quite certain that Italy, her neighbour, will do the like; and they wish your Serenity to give the Pope notice of this through your

* Pietro Paulo Vergerio, who at a later period turned Lutheran. In a former letter, Contarini mentioned his intended departure from Vienna after Xmas.

1535.

ambassadors. These personages indeed had no idea that one friar would suffice thus to excite this entire nation, but it may now be considered certain that the rest of the world will follow the example.

Vienna, 12th of January 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 14.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 70.

31. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the VENETIAN EMBASSY IN ENGLAND.

Not to delay the despatch of the nobleman, Giacomo da Canal appointed ambassador to the most serene King of England, his departure being strongly urged by the nobleman, Ser Carlo Capello, who has conducted that legation during four years, to the great detriment of his private affairs here.

Put to the ballot that 560 golden ducats be given to the aforesaid Ser Giacomo as subsidy for four months at the rate of 140 golden ducats per month.

Also for horses as a gift as usual, 150 ducats at the rate of six livres and four "soldi" per ducat, and for coverings and trunks 30 ducats. And to the secretary, 50 ducats as a gift, according to the motion of the Council of Ten, and for two couriers, at the rate of 20 ducats each, 40 ducats.

Also, that the aforesaid ambassador elect may take with him silver to the amount of 400 ducats at the Signory's risk, to be valued as usual by the officials for the "*raggion vecchie*."

But that, as the family and private affairs of our said nobleman [Capello] do not admit of so much delay, after taking gracious leave of said most serene King, apologizing, however, for his departure on the plea of very urgent private business, he do return home, leaving in England his secretary * in charge there until the arrival of the aforesaid Ser Giacomo da Canal, receiving during that interval for his expenses—from the day of Capello's departure until that of his arrival here—50 golden ducats per month, without obligation to give any account of them to the Signory; he to keep two servants and four horses; the salary being the same as given to the secretary, Spinelli, when there at the time of the death of our late nobleman, Lorenzo Orio, LL.D. and knight, who was ambassador to that King.

Ayes, 22.

First amendment.

That the ambassador, Capello, after taking gracious leave of that most serene King—but apologizing in the first place for his departure on the plea of his very urgent private affairs—do return home, leaving however in England his secretary, to whom be there given 50 golden ducats per month, without obligation to give account to our Signory; he to keep four servants and four horses, as did the most faithful Spinelli when he remained at that Court on the departure of the nobleman, Ser Antonio Surian, LL.D.

Ayes, 74. + 95.

* By entries of a later date in the Senate's Registers, it appears that the Secretary here alluded to was Hironimo Zuccato.

1535.

Second amendment.

That very important matters being treated, especially the future interview between the King of England and the most Christian King, the ambassador be despatched hence as aforesaid, he being bound to depart within the next two months.

Ayes - 74 - 78

Noes - 6 - 0

Neutrals 3 - 5

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 18.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta).
v. lvi. p. 70,
tergo.

32. The DOGE and SENATE to ANTONIO SURIAN, Venetian Ambassador at Rome.

Whilst anxiously expecting to hear from him that the Pope,* for the cogent reasons which ought to move him for the maintenance of the peace and quiet of Italy, had consented to the petition of the Duke of Urbino, their Captain-General, that his cause about Camerino may be decided by the ordinary civil tribunal, have this morning received his letters of the 12th, 13th, and 14th, with the Pope's reply, that in honour he cannot allow the matter to be treated otherwise than as an affair of State.

To acquaint the Pope with the firm intention of the Emperor and the Signory to prevent whatever may disturb the peace and quiet of Italy. Therefore beseech his Holiness to open well his eyes so that at this commencement of his Pontificate, war may not be kindled to the detriment of all Italy, and to his own regret, as becoming the Papal dignity. Should he persist in such perilous beginnings,† nothing else can be expected; considering the present disturbances not only in Germany and England but also in France, where, but for the firmness of the most Christian King and the strong measures adopted by him against the Lutheran sect, that entire kingdom would by this time have been infected by that detestable contagion, which, were war in Italy to commence, would have such force and stability, that to apply a remedy would then be either impossible or very difficult.

Ayes, 89.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta).
v. lvi. p. 78,
tergo.

33. The DOGE and SENATE to the "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters received this day from their ambassador in France, dated the 5th instant, are informed that the Admiral has returned to the most Christian King from England, and brought back word that the interview between their Majesties will take place in April or May next, at the furthest.

Of this he is to give notice at Constantinople.

Ayes, 182. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

* Paul III. (Alessandro Farnese), elected 13th October 1534.

† In consequence of the dispute with the Duke of Urbino about Camerino, the Pope sent troops to blockade that city, which he had intended to confer on his natural son, but the Duke of Urbino having marched at the head of ten thousand men to defend the place, the papal forces retired. (*See Dennistoun, vol. iii. p. 64.*)

1535.

Feb. 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 77,
tergo.

34. The DOGE and SENATE to IBRAHIM PASHA.*

Return thanks for his letter from Tauris; congratulate him on his conquest of that city and of the province of Herat. Give him news of the Emperor's preparations in Spain, Genoa, and Naples. Their letters from France announce the return of the Admiral from England with news that the conference between the two Kings will be held next May at the latest.

Ayes, 150. Noes, 11. Neutrals, 10.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 22.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

35. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

I have been told by several persons that the Lutherans are in high spirits from hearing that the Pope purposes waging war in Italy†, as they hope that with this opportunity many Italians of their sect who have hitherto been downcast and lacked courage to declare themselves, will now come forward, having the support and protection of the Powers thus attacked by his Holiness; and (to use their own words) they say that the Lutherans in Italy alone will suffice for an army to deliver them from the hands of the priests; and that not only in the cities of Italy are they in very great number, but also that so many of the sect amongst the monastic orders will declare themselves and take part, that they will intimidate their brethren. Here they have received from Rome the characters drawn by Pasquin on Twelfth night, and never weary of reading them to their very great delight, and are sending them all over Germany. I assure your Serenity that, from what my attendants tell me, during the Carnival there was a greater crowd in the fish market than now in Lent, the reason being that everybody chose to eat both fish and flesh; and at present few eat fish, and although the butchers' shops are closed by order of the King, in his palace, nevertheless, most of the household eat meat, and I am told that many persons who during the Carnival ate fish on the Fridays and Saturdays now eat fish every day. The Bishop of Vienna [John Faber]‡, preaches every morning in the Cathedral Church of St. Stephen, and is a very learned man and a most worthy prelate, but few persons attend his sermons. I inquired the cause, and am told it is because he does not expound the Gospel in their fashion, and that if the King would allow the Lutherans to preach, the whole town would go there; and in all the other churches there is either no sermon at all, or it is attended by still fewer persons. On his Majesty's departure hence for Moravia [in the second week of February] he summoned all the chief personages

* Ibrahim, the prime minister of Sultan Solymán, was a Venetian subject born at Parga. See "Report" of Piero Zen. (Relazioni Venete, serie 3, vol. iii. p. 95.)

† Against the Duke of Urbino on account of Camerino. (See footnote, date 18 January 1535.)

‡ Mention has been made in vol. iv. pp. 39, 40, Venetian Calendar, of an Embassy to England performed by John Faber (afterwards Bishop of Vienna) in March 1527. The speech made on that occasion by Faber to Henry VIII. was answered by Sir Thomas More, whose eminent qualities were reflected in the person of John Faber, who was considered one of the most virtuous and learned men in Germany.

1535.

of his Court, and announced that he did not choose any of them or of his servants, to eat meat, or to live otherwise than catholically, and that he would not hesitate to dismiss such as disobeyed this order, however intimate they might be with him.

It is reported that the Duke of Wurtemberg and the Landgrave [of Hesse] have offered his Majesty, if he will expel the priests (I mention priests solely, as at present little is said about friars) throughout Germany, to recover for him at their own cost the whole of Hungary, and that he may also do what he pleases with the Church revenues in his own territories; but the King will not give ear to this in the least, and indeed evinces very great displeasure to those who speak to him on the subject. The Duke of Wurtemberg begs his pardon for all past offences, and requests him to obtain forgiveness from the Emperor. The King has pardoned him, and promised to obtain his pardon from the Emperor, and he [King Ferdinand] will give him the investiture of his Duchy, on condition of its reverting to the House of Austria should he leave no heirs, on which terms the Emperor gave the investiture of the Duchy to King Ferdinand. The son of the Duke of Wurtemberg is in France, his father being so brutish (*tanto è bestial*) that he cannot live with him. The Duke caused all the priests in his dominions to be bastinadoed, and then expelled them with all such persons as choose to live according to the Catholic religion; and your Serenity will remember that the chief cause of the late war was, because his wife* not choosing to live after his fashion, he bestrode her with spurs on his heels, and beat her as if she had been a horse, she being the sister of the Dukes of Bavaria, at whose request the Emperor deprived him of the Duchy, and gave it to the present King of the Romans; which the Dukes of Bavaria took much amiss, as although they wished their brother-in-law all possible harm, they did not intend the Duchy to be held by anybody but his son their nephew; and this was one of the causes of the enmity between them and King Ferdinand; but it now seems that they also are reconciled to him, and they are expected at Vienna shortly, to arrange everything.

Vienna, 22nd February 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 27.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

36. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Don Martin de Guzman, King Ferdinand's most confidential chamberlain (*camerier*), told me that never did two brothers love each other better than the King and the Emperor; that when the Emperor had him elected King of the Romans [January 5, 1531] the Germans could not believe that his Imperial Majesty would give his brother that which in a few years might have been bestowed on his own son; and that on the birth of King Ferdinand's first son the Emperor swore several times that had the event occurred before his own marriage he would have remained

* Sabina, daughter of Albert IV., Duke of Bavaria; she was married on the 2nd March 1511, and died the 30th of August 1564, aged 73. (See Chiusole's Genealogies, p. 384.)

1535.

single, and that he delayed it for several years in order to be dispensed from taking the step through the birth of an heir male to his brother. One day when the two were together at Ratisbon, whilst Solyman was marching on Vienna [September 1532], they went out hunting, and the two alone, with one sole attendant, drove a bear to bay in so narrow a pass that one of them alone single-handed must either kill the bear or be killed by him, whereupon King Ferdinand knelt to the Emperor beseeching him for leave to attack the bear, because any danger he might incur would be a lesser evil and less detrimental to Christendom than what might befall the Emperor; reminding him that Solyman was on the march to Vienna, and that were his Imperial Majesty to receive any hurt it would be the cause of some great calamity to Christendom. The Emperor answered him that for his own honour and for the love he bore his brother he could not consent, and he then went in first and killed the bear, who otherwise would indubitably have killed him. Don Martin then spoke to me of the great affection which the King and Queen bore each other, and said he thought a similar marriage had never been made, that since it took place not only had the King never known, but not even thought, of any other woman, as notorious to everybody, the Queen on her part being unable to exist without him, and now until he returns each day seems a year to her. He added that his Majesty's liberality is such that to enrich his servants he has impoverished himself, and a calculation has been made that of ten persons who possessed nothing when they entered his service, eight have each at present an annual revenue of 100,000 florins, two alone having but 50,000 florins each. Vienna, 27th February 1535.

[Italian.]

March 11.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

37. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Enclose news-letters from Constantinople dated 27th and 31st December, 18th, 22nd, 29th, and 31st January, and 1st February. Is to communicate them to his Majesty face to face, requesting him to keep them to himself, and not to mention that they come from the Signory, as should notice of such a report reach Constantinople the authorities there would complain of the Signory.

[Italian.]

March 17.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lvi. p. 86,
tergo.

38. MOTION concerning a present for the English Ambassador.

The Rev. Prothonotary Casal, who has been during several years ambassador with the Signory from the King of England, having been ordered by his Majesty to return—

Put to the ballot, that by authority of this Council a present be made to said Rev. Prothonotary of silver, or gold, or money, as shall seem best to our College, to the amount of five hundred ducats, at the rate of six livres and four "soldi" per ducat.

Ayes, 157. Noes, 35. Neutrals, 5.

[Italian.]

1535.

March 17.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lvi. p. 86,
tergo.

39. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPOLE.

It is said that the conference between the Kings of France and England will take place in April next. There was talk of marriage between the infant daughter (who is one year old) of the King of England by the new Queen to Mons. d'Angoulême, the third son of the King of France.*

[*Italian.*]

March 22.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lvi. p. 88,
tergo.

40. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning a present to the Secretary of the English Embassy.†

Put to the ballot that there be given as a present to the Secretary of the aforesaid Rev. Ambassador cloths of silk, or money, at the option of our College, to the amount of fifty ducats, at the rate of six livres and four soldi per ducat, to be derived from the supplies made and to be made hereafter.

Ayes, 147. Noes, 13. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

March 23.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini,
in St. Mark's
Library.

41. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday the Landgrave of Hesse, the Duke of Brunswick, and the son of the Elector, Marquis Joachim of Brandenburg, arrived in this town. The King went to meet them outside the town and appeared very glad to see them. The Landgrave had never been in his presence since the affair of the Duke of Wurtemberg, but matters are now so well pacified that if necessary he will be employed in these parts in the Emperor's service, or in that of the King.

Since his arrival in King Ferdinand's territories, to show his respect for him, neither he or his followers eat anything but fish, although if not the chief personage of the Lutheran sect he is their second leader. All his attendants wear on their surcoats (*saghi*) the motto, "*Verbum Domini manet.*"

Vienna, 23rd March 1535.

[*Italian.*]

April 2.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini,
in St. Mark's
Library.

42. The SAME to the SAME.

On Easter Day the King went to Mass in the church of St. Augustin, near the castle, accompanied by the Landgrave, who when the priest began to say Mass, went into the garden and remained walking about until it ended, saying he would not lose time in what was unnecessary. As soon as this Landgrave gets out

* Sultan Solyman was carrying on the war in Persia, so that the "Bailo" could not have communicated the Venetian advices to him immediately.

† In Ellis' letters illustrative of English History (series 2, vol. ii. pp. 70-75) there are two, dated Venice, A.D., 1535, from Edmond Harvel, and I think it probable that he was the Secretary here alluded to, by so much the more as documents in the Venetian Archives show that he was accredited to the Republic at a later period by Henry VIII.; but on the other hand, it will be seen by an entry dated 13th November 1535, that Prothonotary Casal had an Italian Secretary by name Marco Antonio Bentivoglio, whom he sent to Hungary about the time when this present was made.

1535.

of bed, whilst dressing, a layman reads the Gospel to him, expounding it in their fashion; and after having had a good dinner he does the like, thinking thus to comply with the precepts of the Christian religion (*satisfar alla religion Christiana*). There are neither friars or priests in his territories, and their property yields him an annual revenue of about 80,000 florins.

The Duke of Wurtemberg has done the like, and worse.

The Duke of Saxony was the first, and God grant that the others may not likewise follow this fashion.

The greater part of the free towns have done the like, and were it not for the Emperor and this King of the Romans, who do their utmost to preserve what little religion there is in their territories, "*actum esset*."

The Dukes of Bavaria are also Catholics.

It is true King Ferdinand sold well-nigh the fourth part of all the revenues of the monasteries and bishoprics in his territories, but it was with the Pope's consent and when the Turks were marching hitherwards. When taxes are imposed or demanded by his Majesty the clergy contribute as much as, or rather more than the laity.

The King told me that the Landgrave departed very well satisfied with him, his Majesty having promised that the Emperor will pardon him, and in case of need make use of him in these parts, he being in fact a very brave soldier. Should the Emperor not employ him, and no adjustment be made with the King of Hungary [Zapolsky], King Ferdinand will send him into those parts.

I visited the Duke of Brunswick; and the son of the Marquis of Brandenburg, in your Serenity's name; they were very glad to see me, and returned many thanks, offering the State any service in their power.

I also visited the Landgrave, who gave me most exuberant greeting, saying that your Serenity and the entire Republic were replete with extreme wisdom, and that he wished to come some day to Venice, to visit your Excellency and the State, for whose service he offered both his substance and his life; and having told him that his fame in Italy equalled that of any person whomsoever in Germany, he asked me if the fame was good or bad. I said he had the fame of a valorous commander of great courage and fortunate, and that for the rest I referred him to the Papal Nuncio now in this town. He laughed, and was very much pleased with my visit.

I have heard that he also offered to bring 20,000 Germans into Italy against the Pope should any Prince require his services. He departed yesterday on his way home together with the Duke of Brunswick and the Marquis of Brandenburg's son.

The Pope's Nuncio [Vergerio] arrived on Easter eve, and has brought, I believe, two bags full of briefs, of the tenour of enclosed copy.* He is now directing and distributing them to such persons as he thinks fit, and will likewise go through his Majesty's territories and to places where Catholics are dominant, but not elsewhere.

* These briefs purported that the Pope purposed holding the Council General.

1535.

All persons here say that the Pope has done well to send these briefs, lest (as nothing more had been said on the subject) a fixed time be prescribed for convoking the Council, but that as for the Pope and Cardinals, they have no more thought for the Council than they have for the affairs of the next world, as they well know that in the first place they would be deprived of all temporal jurisdiction, and cardinals, bishops, and priests be forbidden to hold more than one benefice apiece, and be compelled to constant residence and to employ ecclesiastical revenues as they are bound to do by law.

In these parts the Apostolic See is held in small account, but as the King of the Romans and the Emperor, who are really good and devout Catholics, show it great respect, a few persons have some regard for it, but not much.

I send your Serenity with this, the effigy of the Landgrave whose character is still more decided than the expression of his portrait, and he is about 28 years old.*

Vienna, 2nd April 1535.

[*Italian.*]

April 10.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

43. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

The Papal Nunico [Vergerio] tells me he shall depart next week, and will go first to the Cardinal of Salzburg, and then to the Dukes of Bavaria, and the Count Palatine, who are all good Catholics, and will acquaint them with the Pope's readiness to hold the Council.

The King has heard that the Pope's envoy to King John [Zapolsky] has passed, contrary to his Majesty's order, and that he is also the bearer of a certain commission from the King of England, delivered to him by the Prothonotary Casal, which very greatly displeases his Majesty, who says that if King John does not comply with his wishes, it will be owing to Rorario's mission.

Vienna, 10th of April.

[*Italian.*]

April 21.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta.)
File no. 14.

44. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Wrote to him on the 1st with the summaries of the advices from Constantinople up to the 21st February. Having subsequently received other letters of the 12th March, send their summary in like manner for him to communicate as usual.

The last letters received from him, dated the 24th ultimo, were copious and pleased the Signory; desire him therefore to continue keeping them diligently advised of all he hears worthy of their knowledge, as it will be to their satisfaction and to his own praise.

[*Italian.*]

* According to Chiusole's Genealogies, he was 31, having been born in 1504.

1535.

April 29.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

45. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Gasparo Pastor has been sent for hither, letters from France and England, received by him at Venice, having been found in his possession, and which were on their way to King John enclosed in the letters of a certain Abbot, and if he have been privy to the fact, it will cause him much trouble and molestation.

On St. George's Day, King Ferdinand used annually to robe himself in the habits of the Garter, having received the Order many years ago from the King of England, but neither last year nor this year did he assume them on account of the English King's divorce; and the Emperor, who is also of the Order, has done the like.

Vienna, 29th April 1535.

[*Italian.*]

May 7.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

46. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

To continue acquainting his most Serene Majesty with what they hear from Constantinople. Besides the summaries of letters, dated 12th March, sent by them lately to him (Zuccato), they now transmit those of the 29th and 30th of that month, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

May 12.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

47. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

It is said that the ambassador from the King of England [Prothonotary Casal] together with King John's ambassador, who were both on their way to him, have been arrested.*

Vienna, 12th May 1535.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

48. The SAME to the SAME.

The ambassador from England [Prothonotary Casal] accompanied by the Florentine Corsini, the envoy of King John, to whom they were both going, are arrested. The ambassador's secretary,† who had been first to King John, and was on his way back to meet the ambassador, has stopped at Buda. The Papal Nuncio Rorario‡ is with King John. Antonio Vurantio, Provost, who was lately in Venice, has passed, but from what I hear he was disguised as a shepherd, and arrived at Buda on the 1st instant.

Vienna, 14th May 1535.

[*Italian.*]

* Concerning the arrest of Prothonotary Casal and Andrea Corsini, see State Papers, vol. vii, part 5 continued, p. 599, and following.

† In date 13 November 1535, it will be seen that the name of this Secretary was Marco Antonio Bentivoglio.

‡ The mission of Rorario is alluded to in State Papers, vol. vii., part 5 continued, p. 599.

1535.

May 22.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

49. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send him summaries of letters from Constantinople, dated 14th 15th, and 18th April.

His last letters of the 24th ultimo, which were full of news, have the approval of the Signory.

[*Italian.*]

June 1.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini,
in St. Mark's
Library.

50.-FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Although on Corpus Christi day the King accompanied the most Holy Sacrament well nigh all over the town, cap in hand and with a torch, the procession lasting nearly two hours, his Majesty, nevertheless, thinking that by this time the Emperor will be on galley board,* went yesterday likewise to accompany the Sacrament from St. Stephen's to St. Michael's, where the Queen was, and there he heard a Mass, and with very great devotion accompanied the Sacrament back to St. Stephen's, so that the Almighty may thus accompany the Emperor on his voyage.

These Lutherans commence rejoicing at the Emperor's coming into Italy, hoping at any rate to have the Council. They understand that his Holiness instead of reforming the customs (*costumi*) of the priesthood, has allowed them to abridge the breviary, and they hope he will do the like by the fasts, so that thus by degrees they will come to an understanding together. They believe that the Cardinals will assent to the marriage of priests; the remaining difficulties being the revenues of benefices and some others. Here nothing is read but "*Pasquin's Passion*," and the medal of the Cardinal of Ravenna, "*Crucifixus pro nobis.*"†

Vienna, 1st of June.

[*Italian.*]

June 3.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini,
in St. Mark's
Library.

51. The SAME to the SAME.

This morning after my conversation with his Majesty, when he commenced talking to the Cardinal of Trent, I joined some of these noblemen who were discussing the challenge sent to Pasquin, these Pasquinades pleasing them extremely, and we then went to Mass.

Vienna, 3rd of June.

[*Italian.*]

* The Emperor embarked at Barcelona for the expedition against Tunis on the 1st of June.

† Benedetto degli Accolti, Archbishop of Ravenna, was made Cardinal by Clement VII. A medal of him exists, with the motto "*Benedictus Card. Ravenna*," and on the reverse is a Neptune seated and turned towards a pharos (in allusion to the famous harbour of Ravenna in the time of the Romans) with the motto "*optimis artibus*," the Cardinal having rendered Ravenna a harbour for men of science and letters. Possibly there were Lutherans amongst them, and he being in disgrace on this account, they perhaps changed the inscription.

"Pasquin's passion" may have been a satire ridiculing the sorrow professed by the Pope for the troubles of the Roman Catholic church, for which he declared that a Council-general was the sole remedy.

1535.

June 3.

Senato Mar,
v. xxiii. p. 86,
tergo.

52. DECREE of the SENATE concerning the LONDON FACTORY.

The King of England, having understood that on the last voyage of the Flanders galleys, the greater part of our merchants defrauded the Customs, when exporting their wools, sent to Hampton one of his sergeants, who, after re-weighing certain wools, ascertained that the merchants had received much better weight than usual; and his Majesty having claimed damages, the Republic's consul, with his Council of Twelve, passed a resolution greatly to the detriment of our factory, thus, that by reason of these good weights, there might be expended to the amount of 1,000*l.* sterling (equal to 5,000 ducats), on account of the factory, besides what had been previously voted for this purpose, resolutions contrary to our laws and orders, and injurious to merchants hereafter undertaking that voyage, as they would bear the burden without advantage, the persons benefited remaining exempt from it.

Put to the ballot,--

That, save any acts to the contrary, the resolution passed by the Council of Twelve in London, on the 18th of November last, be cancelled and annulled with regard to the clause purporting that of the money to be disbursed on account of the aforesaid advantages, one third be paid by our London factory, and two thirds by the merchants, they being inscribed as the factory's creditors for the loan; and instead of the two thirds, the merchants who obtained the good weights be bound to disburse the whole at the rate of the advantages [received by them], without being in any other way made creditors of the factory; nor henceforth may credit be given to any one on this account, save for the first two "*soldi*," disbursed for each *poke* of wool, on the departure of the galleys from Hampton, according to the resolution passed in the aforesaid Council on the 28th of April last.

Also, that at no time the factory be taxed for these advantages, either in virtue of the resolution already passed, or of any that may hereafter be passed by said Council of Twelve, with the exception of the two "*soldi*" specified above; the entire cost to be defrayed by those who receive the favours, it not being just for the factory to pay the customs for any merchant.

Ayes, 118. Noes, 5. Neutral 12.

[*Italian.*]

June 3.

Senato Terra,
v. xxviii. p. 139.

53. MOTION made by DOGE GRITI and 16 MEMBERS of the COLLEGE, concerning a Gold Chain given by HENRY VIII. to CARLO CAPELLO.

How praiseworthy and beneficial to our State the operations of our beloved nobleman, Carlo Capello, were, during his embassy to the most Serene King of England, may be well known to all the members of this Council who remember the despatches written by him from time to time, and also by his sage "*report*" now delivered; and they will deem him deserving of our favour, most especially having been four years on the embassy, in the course of which, for the service and honour of the State he spent much money; in addition to which, owing to his long absence from this

1535.

city, and to misfortunes which befell him, his private affairs incurred no little detriment, he being the father of six children, with a very small property; so that by reason of the excellent service received from him on this and on his other embassies, it behoves the justice and munificence of the State to show him becoming gratitude.

Put to the ballot,—

That the chain given by the most Serene King of England to the said Ser Carlo Capello, and now presented by him to our most Serene Prince, be by authority of this Council given to said Carlo Capello, he having suffered so much hardship and loss, as an example for others readily to do their utmost in the service of the State, as has been assiduously done by the aforesaid Ser Carlo Capello.

Ayes, 149. Noes, 29. Neutrals, 2. (Kinsfolk withdrew). The Council was told that the act requires a majority of four fifths.

[*Italian.*]

June 3.
MS. No. 1231,
Class VII.
Miscellany,
Q. 5,
St. Mark's
Library.

54. REPORT of ENGLAND made to the SENATE by the Ambassador, CARLO CAPELLO.

Most Serene Prince,

I may say that I have been in your service for six consecutive years, as scarcely had I returned from the embassy to Florence,* which was most wearisome and perilous by reason of the war, the famine and the plague, when by favour of your Serenity I entered your service in the College, as sage for the main land, in which post I remained during 19 months, and before my period of office had expired, your Serenity sent me to the present legation in England,† from which by God's grace, I have now returned; and during that interval, I have not been able to see to my own affairs.

The mission to England, where I remained during nearly four years, was no less perilous and laborious for me than the one to Florence. On my way thither I met with difficulties and mischances, and coming home I became dangerously ill and at the point of death for many days, the physicians having given me over, so that one day's life in this city would have seemed to me a mercy, and the disease is still upon me, so that I shall be unable to make my report to the satisfaction of your Serenity, and it will be brief, nor am I sure of ending it, being scarcely able to speak.

* The letters written by Capello to the Venetian Signory, during this Embassy, were published at Florence in the year 1839, by Eugenio Alberi, in the first volume (series 2) of his Venetian Reports; and at page 297 there is a note about a horse belonging to Carlo Capello, of which horse there is also a record in Fynes Moryson's "Italy," date Florence, 1594 (p. 149), thus,

"Upon the north side of the river Arno, and upon the banke thereof, is a monument of a horse buried in the highway, with this inscription, in Latin—

"*The bones of the horse of Charles Capelli, Venetian Ambassador when the Citie was besieged in the yeere 1533,*" (sic,) "*and these verses were added,—*

"*Praise, worthy horse of warre! thy thankfull Lord,
Thee for thy merits doth this Tombe afford.*"

At the close of the Latin inscription, is the date, *Obsessa urbe, 1530, III. idus Martij.*

† It is seen by the Venetian Calendar, vol. 4, that the election of Carlo Capello to the Embassy in England, took place on the 7th January 1531, and that he arrived there on the 11th of August following.

1535.

I will not repeat the contents of my despatches, but merely mention a few things which seem to me worthy of your Serenity's notice.

England has very bad laws and statutes, not being governed by the Imperial Code,* but by laws in her own fashion, to which she was subjected by one William the Bastard, who conquered the country, and had dominion over it; and amongst their other bad laws, I will acquaint your Serenity with two, which are contrary to all right. The one is, that the cargo of any ship going to pieces off the Island, becomes the prey of those who can seize it; so that many of the natives seek to destroy and wreck vessels instead of saving them. The other is, that the whole Kingdom is parcelled into fiefs; as at the time of the Conquest, the said William confiscated everything, and then gave the land in fee; and when a feudatory dies without heirs, his land falls to the Crown, and if he leaves children, half of their property—until they are twenty years old, or upwards—goes to the King, who distributes it at his pleasure; which causes a thousand abuses and improprieties.

This King's predecessor had a revenue of some 400,000 ducats, and whilst I was in England, the present King, what with new taxes, and these wardships, and by other means, may have increased this sum to 700,000 ducats, of which Secretary Cromwell was and is in great part the author; and now lately by these annats, and by the church benefices which he has absorbed, that sum will have been doubled; so at this present his annual revenue amounts well nigh to a million and a half.

This Cromwell was a person of low origin and condition; he is now Secretary of State, the King's prime minister, and has supreme authority.

Capello then spoke at large about the life, power, and character of said Cromwell.†

The King is most unpopular, and a rebellion might easily break out some day, and cause great confusion. He has rare endowments both of mind and body, such as personal beauty, genius, learning, etc., and it is marvellous how he has fallen into so many errors and false tenets.

The old Queen Katharine, who was much beloved, is at in a bad way, well nigh without any revenue or attendants; and she remains with but few persons in her court.

It is believed that were the King to die, although there are two or three pretenders to the Crown, the Princess Mary, Queen Katharine's daughter, would be made Queen and succeed to the kingdom.

Capello then apologized for being unable to proceed, and not narrating methodically, and he could scarcely speak; and these excuses he made at several parts and passages.

He next alluded to the great costs incurred by him on the journey out and home and during his stay, on account of famines, etc. He

* "Per lege Imperial," by the code of the Emperor Justinian.

† The transcriber of this Report, who seems to have been in the Senate when it was made, omits Cromwell's biography entirely.

1535.

said that he had always kept from ten to eleven horses, as he was bound, but of late, expecting hourly permission to return, his stable was in better order than usual.

He had not failed to give banquets, and to live grandly and nobly, for the honour of the State; and he swore that from the day of his departure until he got back to Venice, he had expended seven hundred ducats during illness, etc., and for so many physicians; so that (I think he said) he had only one [ducat?] remaining.

He said the King is already tired to satiety of this new Queen (*che il Re era stufo et satio hormai de questa nova regina.*)

He said nothing about the King's disposition towards the Republic, nor did he mention either the late Cardinal [Wolsey], or the present one [Fisher].*

In case of any invasion, the King can raise two powerful armies, one to take the field wherever needed, and the other as a reserve in case of defeat.

He praised his secretary [Girolamo Zuccato], and recommended him.

He mentioned the gold chain given to him, worth 400 ducats, and had it exhibited. He alluded to the death of his relatives, and to his losses during this embassy on account of his family; requesting the chain might be given him to aid the marriage of his daughter or to redeem a certain tenement seized by his brother-in-law, Messer Beneto Damosto for payment of dower due to him, which if paid, he would most certainly restore the tenement to Capello.

[*Italian.*]

June 6.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

55. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Letters having arrived, announcing the creation of Cardinals,† including the Right Rev. [Gasparo] Contarini, the King and the whole Court were no less pleased than to hear of the promotion of the Archbishop of Capua [Nicholas Schomberg], his Lordship [Gasparo Contarini] being known to his Majesty and many here; and whereas some months ago the Lutherans had cause to criticise the Pope's nomination of his nephews, so are they now astounded and know not what to say; and were his Holiness to continue acting thus, and not think of seizing Camerino, etc., and kindling a flame in Italy, this would be the best way to silence them, for after saying and repeating so much, they talk of nothing but the immorality of the heads of the Church. Trusts the Right Rev. Contarini will serve them as an example, nor is it necessary to speak of his learning and condition, as they are known to everybody. Does not know whether he should congratulate the Republic or not, for on the one hand, the Pope, for his own service, has deprived it of a matchless man (*singularissimo homo*), but on

* John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, was created Cardinal by Pope Paul III. on the 20th of May 1535, and beheaded by order of Henry VIII. on the following 25th of June, three weeks after Capello's allusion to him.

† On the 20th of May 1535.

1535.

the other hand, he is of such a quality and sort that wheresoever placed he will act for the benefit and profit of the State. Prays God to grant that they may one day see him in that post to which many persons already expect him to be raised.

Vienna, 6th of June 1535.

Italian.]

June 10.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

56. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

The last letters received from him, were dated 8th May. Are well satisfied with his diligence. Enclose summaries of news received from Constantinople dated 27th and 28th April, and 1st and 2nd May, which are to be communicated as usual.

Italian.]

June 12.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 100.

57. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

On the 14th of May, the Admiral of the most Christian King departed on his way to Calais for the conference to be held between him and the agents of the King of England.

Ayes, 144. Noes, 28. Neutrals, 14.

Italian.]

June 30.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

58. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send the advices from Constantinople dated 12th, 17th, 18th, 28th, and 31st May, to be communicated by him to the King face to face, that they may not be published.

Will have heard that they have elected him Secretary in ordinary of the Ducal Chancery, which they did willingly.

Italian.]

July 3.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

59. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Besides the creation of the seven Cardinals, two events, which greatly please the King and the whole Court, have been announced here, well nigh contemporaneously. The one is the cessation of the Pope's attack on Camerino, the other the plenary indulgence conceded to all who after confession and repentance shall pray for the Emperor's success [in his attack on Tunis]. Nothing can be better calculated than acts of this sort, to disconcert the Lutherans, as they desire nothing better than to see the Pope at war with some Italian Potentate, being convinced that it would produce the same fruit as has sprung up in a great part of Germany; and when they first heard of these disturbances they made prints and pictures of the Pope, sword and buckler in hand, fronting Martin Luther, who was armed in like manner, and beneath was a German inscription, thus:

"We will settle it by battle."

The Papal Nuncio the Rev. D. Pietro Paulo Vergerio is still here, and from what he tells me, will remain here during the stay

1535.

of the Hungarian Ambassadors, by order of the Pope, and according to the wish of the King, as his Majesty did not choose D. Hieronimo Rorario, the Papal Nuncio in Hungary, to be present at these negotiations. On the departure of the Hungarians, Vergerio will proceed on his way to announce the Council to those other Princes and Lords whom he has not yet seen.

Vienna, 3rd of July 1535.

[*Italian.*]

July 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 108.

60. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Are informed by letters from England dated the 16th ulto., that the conference held at Calais between the agents of the Kings of France and England has been dissolved without any decision with regard to the debated matter, which, we understand, chiefly concerned marriages between the sons and daughters of their Majesties.

Ayes, 142. Noes, 20. Neutrals, 11.

[*Italian.*]

July 8.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

61. The ARCHBISHOP of LUND, Imperial Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to FRANCESCO CONTARINI.

The Landgrave of Hesse writes that on the 25th ultimo at midnight, the army took Munster by storm. They killed many of the Anabaptists, and have their King and some of the leaders in prison.

Vienna, 8th July, 1535.

Jo. Ludeŋ. [John Wesal?]

[*Italian.*]

July 9.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

62. The SAME to the SAME.

Yesterday morning his Majesty acquainted me with the arrival of the Emperor in Sardinia on the 12th [ulto.], and with his departure for Tunis on the 14th.

Yesterday also, his Majesty received very agreeable intelligence, and much desired by all these Princes, of the taking by storm of Munster, many of the Anabaptists being killed, and their King and many of the leaders being captured. This affair of the Anabaptists was a source of great anxiety to all the Princes of Germany who had therefore summoned a Diet at Worms, of which, I suppose there will now be no farther need, although there is a great quantity of this sect in several parts of Germany.

Vienna, 9th of July 1535.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

63. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

The Pope's Nuncio departs tomorrow towards the Rhine, going first to the Bishops Electors of the Empire who are Catholics, and also to the other Princes on the Rhine, after which, he will cross over to Saxony, leaving these bad mouthfuls for the last, being thus counselled by the most Serene King [of the Romans]. His Majesty and all these Lords are very anxious to hear that

1535.

the Emperor has despatched the Tunis expedition, nor is anything else talked of, it seeming to them that subsequently the other affair [of the Council?] will be treated.

Vienna, 14th of July 1535.

[*Italian.*]

July 16.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 116.

64. DOGE ANDREA GRITI to SULTAN SOLYMAN.

By letters from France and England, understands that the conference between the chief ministers of those two Kings, held for the purpose of stipulating marriage between the children of one and the other, has been dissolved without any decision.

[*Italian.*]

July 23.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 116,
tergo.

65. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

Approve the judicious offices performed by him, especially because on hearing that the French Ambassador, Mons. De La Morette, had said in England that the Signory was persuading the Emperor to attack Greece, and make war on the Turk, he assured King Francis that they would never act thus, as they maintain and keep the peace stipulated by them with Sultan Solyman.

[*Italian.*]

July 23.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

66. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday morning, when I went to the King, he said to me immediately, "Ambassador, we have good news; there are letters from the Emperor telling me of his good passage to Africa, that he has taken the 'water tower,' had some skirmishing, taken some pieces of artillery, and that the deposed King came and offered him 15,000 cavalry; but in the skirmishes, the Neapolitan Colonel, Count of Sarno, was killed; and they hoped shortly to send me some other good news."

I understand that in these letters the Emperor complains greatly of the most Christian King, saying that the cannon balls fired at the Imperial forces are stamped with the lily, but that as he is now fighting for all Christendom, he trusts the Almighty will have more power than any one else.

The Landgrave of Hesse was the cause of the capture of Munster, for the soldiers encamped under the town, not having received their pay, were about to disband, and the Landgrave gave them one instalment from his own money, whereupon they stormed and took the city; so that he is much praised by everybody.

Vienna, 23rd July 1535.

[*Italian.*]

July 28.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

67. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Have received several sets of his letters, which were very acceptable to them, and commend his diligence in acquainting them copiously with whatever occurs. His last were dated the 5th instant

1535.

Enclose summaries of news from Constantinople, dated the 17th and 19th ultimo.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 7.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. 56, p. 122.

68. The DOGE and SENATE to ANTONIO SURIAN, Venetian Ambassador at Rome.

Have seen by his letters of the 2nd instant, that amongst the measures carried in consistory for proceeding against the most Serene King of England, by reason of his having put to death the Cardinal of Rochester, a bull is being drawn up against the aforesaid King—reproving, reproaching, and excommunicating him, &c., (*ch el aggrava regrava excommunica, etc.*); and that to this bull there is also added a clause interdicting him and his kingdom from trading with any Christian nation, which clause seeming important to Venetian merchants trafficking in England, he (Surian) had recourse to Cardinal Pisani, and requests further orders from the Signory. Charge him, should he see that his Holiness purposes persevering in these acts against said King, continuing and proceeding so far as to issue the bull, at any rate with the clause concerning the interdict, to confer with the Pope, and pray him in the Signory's name, respecting the interdict of commerce, to grant the Venetian merchants sufficient time to remove their merchandise from that kingdom, according to his Holiness's intention, that all Christians may abstain from trading there; assuring the Pope that solely on account of the extensive business transacted by the Venetians in England, have they been moved to make this demand of his Holiness for time, and not from any other cause.

This he is to do, as aforesaid, in case the above-mentioned acts against the King of England be carried into effect; but otherwise not to say another word on the subject.

Ayes, 150. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 7.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

69. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

The Duke of Wurtemberg has arrived by water to avoid passing through the territory of the Dukes of Bavaria, as they are on bad terms on account of his wife. His attendants came by land, being in number some 120 horsemen, and they will prepare for the ceremony of the investiture.

Vienna, 7th August.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 11.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

70. The SAME to the SAME.

Congratulated the King on the capture of Goletta.

The last letters from the Emperor state that a galley's boat (*una regata*) was captured with an envoy from the King of France on his way to Barbarossa with letters, which the Emperor read and sent them back by the envoy to the King, nor can he digest these evil offices.

1535.

On the day before, the King of the Romans, habited as an Archduke of Austria, gave investiture to the Duke of Wurtemberg. When the Turkish ambassador was here lately, the gentleman appointed by the King to keep him company, inquired what plan could be devised to unite his faith with ours, and he replied, "It would be a very easy matter—you must send away all your priests and friars, and we will do the like by ours, whereupon all would believe in one and the same God; but your priesthood bewilder your brains, and we are in the like predicament." This was told me by the Bishop of Laybach, to whom I said, laughing, that I did not think it became him to circulate this project in Germany, as he knew how easily it might be realized. The Turk's words reached the ears of the Duke, who was delighted with them, because it seemed to him that he himself was a wise man, for he had already carried them admirably into effect by rendering what used to be a poor county a very rich duchy, he having, it is supposed, derived upwards of 80,000 florins revenue from the property of priests and friars; so whether the Council be held or not, he has no idea of giving back one farthing.

Vienna, 11th August 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 7.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 136.

71. COMMISSION from DOGE ANDREA GRITI to the Nobleman LORENZO BRAGADINO.

Bragadino having been elected ambassador at Rome in the stead of Antonio Surian, LL.D. and knight, on arriving there is to visit each of the Cardinals, presenting letters of credence from the Signory.

To perform the like office with the ambassadors from the Emperor, from the most Christian King, from the Kings of the Romans and of England, and also with the ambassadors of the other Princes at the Roman Court.

Ayes, 152. Noes, 9. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 12.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

72. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Enclose the summary of their last letters from Constantinople dated 27th, 28th, and 29th August, which are to be communicated to the King.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 26.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

73. The SAME to the SAME.

Acquaint him with the contents of letters received from their "Bailo" at Constantinople. To communicate them to the King.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 2.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

74. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Although I went with the King to meet and pay my respects to the Elector, the Duke of Saxony, on the day of his arrival, I thought it my duty to go and see him at his house, paying due compliments,

1535.

and reminding him of the close friendship between the Republic and all his predecessors, especially since the visit to Venice in 1493 of his late father's brother the Elector Frederick.

His Excellency caused me to be graciously answered by Dom. Francesco Vinacense, a very learned man, but the disciple and pupil of Melancthon.

This Duke of Saxony is 32 years old, and has to wife the daughter of the Duke of Cleves and Juliers, who bore him two sons. Besides all his other titles of Elector, Lord Marshal, &c., he is now head of the whole Lutheran sect. Every morning as soon as he is dressed he hears the sermon in his public eating room;* he does not hear Mass, save when he communicates, and the Mass is ordained after the manner of his own doctors of divinity, who are Martin [Luther], Melancthon, and his companions, who however are not here, but there are here five others, Agricola (and he is the one who preaches at present), Spalatin (*sic*), the aforesaid Francesco (Vinacense), and two others. Martin has remained at home with his wife, who was a nun, and according to their account is a very handsome and virtuous young woman,† and has borne him two sons; and when talking with this identical Spalatin, with whom it behoved me to contract a slight intimacy, to try if through his means I could ascertain anything about the cession of Belgrade and Castlenovo, I told him that one of these two sons of Martin would by rights be Antichrist, being born of a friar and a nun, and having such a father as Martin.

The motto of the Duke of Saxony, and of the Dukes of Luxemburg and Mecklenburg, and of other lords who have accompanied him, is still—

“ Verbum Domini manet in æternum,”

and round his coins (one of which I enclose that your Serenity may see his effigy) are the words—

“ Spes mea in Deo est.”

Vienna, 2nd November 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 7.

Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

75. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

The right reverend Cardinals appointed for the affair of the King of England (*sopra la cosa del Rè d' Inghiltera*) assembled on the 4th and drew up the minute of a bull against the said King, depriving him of his kingdom and interdicting trade. It is true that they will grant a suitable term (which as yet, however, has not been specified) to the merchants to wind up their affairs on that island, which it will be endeavoured to prolong as much as possible.

* In the original, “in la sua stua.” “Stua” signifies a stove.

† In the Report of Rome (Paul III., 1535) by Antonio Surian (Series 2, vol. iii. p. 317.) it is stated that she was the sister of the famous diplomatist Nicholas Schomberg, Cardinal of Capua. According to the biographical dictionaries the name of Luther's wife was Catharine de Bora, and her marriage took place on the 11th June 1525.

1535.

The despatch of this business is much urged by the Imperial Ambassador, so that the Signory's merchants who have dealings in England must see to their affairs quickly.

Rome, 7th November 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 8.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

76. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

This morning in Consistory some churches in France were conferred, the Bull against the King of England being also discussed, but as it had not been seen by all the Cardinals, the matter will be despatched at the next consistory.

Rome, 8th November 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 16.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

77. The SAME to the SAME.

The Bull against the most Serene King of England has not yet been seen by all the Cardinals, and this very day it was presented to Cardinal Pisani.

Rome, 16th November 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Senato Mar,
v. xxiii. p. 109.

78. IMPORTATION OF ENGLISH WOOL.

Put to the ballot,—

All persons Venetian citizens, as also aliens, to be empowered to export wools to our city, from England, Flanders, and Brabant, during one year from this present time, whether by land or sea, by any ship or vessels, Venetian or foreign, including those already on the way [home?], as likewise such as have departed [on the way out?]; they are to pay one third to our arsenal, as the year during which the freights were pledged to the Flanders Galleys of the last voyage has expired.*

Ayes, 158. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 8.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 27.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 B.

79. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

The Cardinals of the French faction have so opposed the Bull against England that it has not yet been read in Consistory; the Emperor's sister, the Queen Maria, governess of the Low Countries, also discourages its publication by reason of the great profit derived by the Flemings from the trade with England.

Rome, 27th November 1535.

[*Italian.*]

* It has been mentioned elsewhere in these Calendars, that to secure the carrying trade for the Flanders galleys, English merchandize, brought to Venice during their voyages, paid to the masters of the galleys one third of the freight to which they would have been entitled for conveyance of the goods; and it is now seen that when the Flanders galleys renounced their voyages, the tax was claimed by the arsenal.

1535.

December.
MS. Report
in the Venetian
Archives.

80. REPORT of FRANCE made to the SENATE by the Ambassador MARIN GIUSTINIAN.

For several reasons, the most Christian King maintains a close friendship with the King of England. In the first place, because any war he might undertake would be impeded by the English unless they were his friends, they being greatly feared by the French, (and ten Englishmen are in fact a match for twenty Frenchmen) (*ed in effetto dieci Inglesi vagliano per vinti Francesi*);* and because, heretofore, they conquered France so that nothing remained to the King but Orleans, and hence comes the title of King of France, which is assumed by the King of England, because after taking Paris he had himself crowned there; and the English having restored Normandy, the French crown gives them annually as census or tribute 50,000 crowns *perpetuis temporibus*. Secondly, the great treasure said to be possessed by King Henry, renders him a good confederate in any war. Therefore King Francis seeks his alliance, the common enemy uniting them, it being notorious that his most Christian Majesty has no greater enemy than the Emperor, whom the King of England in like manner has not only offended, but expects daily to be invaded by him, which causes these two Kings to unite willingly, the position of their territories rendering it easy for them to molest and seize Flanders through their friendship with the Duke of Guelders. In addition to this, the two Crowns have formed a friendship together, because both one and the other have a scarcity of friends, the most Christian King having deserted his allies in 1530 at the Congress of Cambrai, whither he went for the recovery of his sons; and the King of England lost his friends, by repudiating Queen Katharinè, the Emperor's aunt, and by alienating the Church property. The fear of the Emperor, which is common to both Kings, and consideration for his Kingdom which renders King Henry suspicious of the Emperor (*et l'interesse che ha il Re d'Inghilterra del Regno suo per l'Imperator (sic),*) join the two Crowns together for resistance against a common enemy; but distrust arises between them, the King of England being apprehensive lest the Emperor allying himself with France may give his most Christian Majesty the Duchy of Milan, and thus break the confederation whenever he pleases. This same distrust may be entertained by other Powers, who might wish to adhere to France rather than to the Emperor. Therefore the King of England and his Ministers seek to make marriage between Angoulême and the daughter of the new Queen, and thus to give King Francis so deep an interest in England that King Henry may no longer fear lest the Emperor bribe him with the Duchy of Milan. The Bishop of Winchester [Gardynier], Bryan, and Wallop are ambassadors in France to treat, and in fact the English would wish for war with the Emperor provided the French move quickly (*venissero da buone gambe*), thus anticipating the war with which they are threatened

* Marin Giustinian was well able to form a just estimate of the comparative merits of the two nations. As a young man he resided in England for four years (1515-1519), during the embassy of his father Sebastian Giustinian; and in after-life, as seen by the present report, he was himself ambassador in France from 1532 to 1535-6.

1535.

at home, by an attack on the Imperial dominions ; and it is said the English would come into Italy and Flanders, and defray one third of the expense.

The most Christian King seems averse to this war, either because he wishes to obtain better terms, or await greater opportunities ; but as the Pope purposes proceeding against England, and the Emperor intends to execute the sentence, the King is compelled to adhere to France.*

Venice, December? 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 5.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

81. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Long audience of three hours with his Holiness, who told him that as the head of Christendom, which is so harassed by Sultan Solymán, by the rivalry and discord between the Emperor and the King of France, by the schismatic King of England, and also on account of the Duchy of Milan,† he requested your Serenity to give him your opinion and advice, as he placed great trust in the judgment of the Senate, by reason of its prudence, and of the love it had always demonstrated towards him.

Rome, 5th December 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 8.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

82. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

The Apostolic Nuncio, Vergerio, arrived yesterday. He has made a five months' tour throughout Germany. He went to all the towns on the Rhine, to Flanders as far as the ocean, then to Bohemia and Saxony, and finally to all the parts of Germany. He held a conference with Martin, and was much more honoured and caressed by the Lutherans than by the Catholics. According to his account he has important things to communicate; he says he shall depart speedily, being summoned by the Pope to Rome, to report the whole of his negotiations. He believes that the Council will be held speedily. He has discovered that Martin was begotten of the Devil.

Vienna, 8th December 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 11.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

83. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Letters were received from the French Court. The King was better; he had given audience to the English ambassador, and was to go to mass. Although no open demonstration of war is made, his Majesty says he will enter Italy in great force, and take the chief command, provided your Serenity be on his side, according to the hope given him by the Pope.

Mons. de Lange has departed for Germany.

* This report was published in Paris, A.D. 1838, by M. N. Tommaseo, and in 1839 by Eugenio Alberti; and I have thus been enabled to correct some mistakes in the copy preserved amongst the State Papers of Venice.

† Francesco Sforza, Duke of Milan, died on the 24th of October 1535.

1535

at home by an attack on the Imperial dominions; and it is said the English would come into Italy and Flanders, and deliver one third of the expenses.

The most Christian King seems adverse to this war, either because he wishes to obtain better terms or avoid greater expenses; but as the Pope proposes proceeding against England, and the Emperor intends to execute the sentence the King is compelled to adhere to France.

Venice, December 1535

[Italian]

81. LORENZO BERNARDINO Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Pope and Saxony.

Dec. 5.
Proposed
Vatican
Archives
File no. 4 B.

Long audience of three hours with his Holiness, who told him that as the head of Christianity, which is so harassed by Soliman, he ought to be ready and directed between the Emperor and the King of France, by the sacraments King of England, and also on account of the Duke of Milan, he requested your Holiness to give him your opinion and advice, as he placed great trust in the judgment of the Senate by reason of its prudence, and of the love it had always demonstrated towards him.

Rome, 5th December 1535.

[Italian]

82. LORENZO BERNARDINO Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the Saxony.

Dec. 8.
Original
Vatican
Archives
File no. 4 B.

The Apostolic Nuncio, Francesco Cardinal Barbaro, has made a five months tour throughout Germany. He went to all the towns on the Rhine, to Flanders as far as the ocean, then to Bohemia and Saxony, and finally to all the parts of Germany. He held a conference with Moravia and was much more beloved and received by the Lutherans than by the Catholics. According to his account he has important things to communicate; he says he shall depart speedily, being summoned by the Pope to Rome, to report the whole of his negotiation. He believes that the Council will be held speedily. He has discovered that Moravia was begotten of the Devil.

Venice, 8th December 1535.

[Italian]

83. LORENZO BERNARDINO Venetian Ambassador at Rome to the Pope and Saxony.

Dec. 11.
Proposed
Vatican
Archives
File no. 4 B.

Letters were received from the French Court. The King was better; he had given audience to the English ambassador, and was going to mass. Although no open demonstration of war is made, his Majesty says he will enter Italy in great force, and take the chief command, provided your Holiness be on his side, according to the hope given him by the Pope.

Mons. de Lange has departed for Germany.

* This report was published in France, April 1536, by M. N. Tardieu, and in 1537 by Enguerrand de Monstrelet, and I have thus been enabled to correct some mistakes in the copy preserved amongst the French papers in Rome.

† Francesco Biondo, letter of Milan, dated on the 14th of December 1535.

1535.

Yesterday Consistory sat until after the 22nd hour. The Bull against the King of England was read. Many objections having been made to it, its despatch was delayed, and they ordered it to be amended, not a little to the indignation of his Holiness.

Concerning the adjustment between the Emperor and the most Christian King, the former he does not choose the Milanese to be given, either to the Duke of Angoulême, or to the other son of the most Christian King. The proposal made by the Imperial ambassador in France to give the most Christian King the Milanese, provided he would abandon the King of England, was not made by the order of the Emperor, who was prepared to give King Francis the Kingdom of England for one of his sons, on condition of his taking for wife the Princess [Mary], daughter of the first Queen; and in addition the Emperor would give him a pension on the Milanese. This seems to me hard to believe, but it is my duty nevertheless, to acquaint your Serenity with all that I hear, most especially on good authority, leaving you to form your own opinion on the matter. The French agents suspect the Emperor of giving them words, and gaining time to arrange his affairs, so that whereas at first they seemed to hope for some adjustment, they are now disappointed; nor do they cease daily urging the Pope to devise some form of agreement whereby to recover the Milanese.

Rome, 11th December 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 13.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

84. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

The Pope has confirmed to me the speedy arrival of the Emperor, which he expects will take place in the middle of next month,* and he also confirmed the offer of the Kingdom of England as made by the Emperor to the King of France. Expressed surprise to his Holiness that the Emperor should offer so large and powerful a kingdom, together with a pension on the Duchy of Milan; and that the King of France should not accept so great a bargain (*si largo partito*). The Pope rejoined, that in the first place the King of France suspects that the Emperor would not keep the promise which he makes solely for the purpose of detaching him from the King of England. In the next place it seems impossible to King Francis that a Frenchman should rule England, and therefore he does not seem to intend giving ear to this proposal. The King of England has sent his most Christian Majesty (to use the Pope's own words) "*carte blanche*", offering him a large sum of money and a number of troops, both infantry and cavalry, should he choose to wage war on the Emperor, but as yet the King of France has merely answered him in general terms, and waits to see what we may be able to do with the Emperor, as we intend to treat this matter with his Imperial Majesty, nor will we that it be negotiated by others."†

* The Emperor arrived at Rome on the 5th of April 1536. (See *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*.)

† "Mi confermò che la venuta di Cesare qui saria molto presta, existimai chel habbi da esser alla mità del mese futuro, et conferma il partito che porge lo Imperator al Re di

1535.

The Pope then asked me if I had any news from your Serenity about the Milanese; I said I had not. He told me his Nuncio departed on the 11th on his way to your Serenity; and it then being time for his Holiness to robe for chapel, I took leave.

Rome, 13th December 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 18.

Senato Mar,
v. xxiii. p. 115,
tergo.

85. IMPORTATION of ENGLISH CLOTHS.

Put to the ballot,—

All merchants, both natives and aliens, to be empowered for one year from this date to export white cloths from England for this city, either by land or water, by any ship or vessel, Venetian or foreign, with the obligation to pay one third of the freights to our arsenal.

Ayes, 163. Noes, 16. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 20.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

86. The DOGE and COLLEGE to HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Send him the summary of their last advices from Constantinople, which are to be communicated to the King.

Have received his letters of the 10th instant.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 31.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

87. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

On occasion of the Christmas holidays, his Majesty caused Prothonotary Casal to have rather more liberty than has been conceded him hitherto, and allowed him to speak to one of his servants, who has come from Italy to give him money, &c., but he is still in the castle of Città Nova, where he was before.*

Vienna, 31st December 1535.

[*Italian.*]

Franza, esser il Regno de Inghilterra, et quello se contiene nelle alligate mie; et dicendo io a Sua Sant^a che mi maravegliava della Cesarea M^a che offerisce uno sì grande, et potente regno, et pension sopra il Ducato di Milano, et del Re di Franza che non accettasse uno sì largo partito, Disse il Re di Franza prima dubita che lo Imperator non li mantenga la parola, ma che il tutto se faci a fine chel se discosti dal Re de Ang^a. Dapoi li par che questo sij impossibile che uno francese domini la Ang^a et però non mostra de voler attendere al ditto partito, al qual Re di Franza il Re de Ang^a manda, per scriver le formal parole de sua Santità cartha bianca, et offerisce gran summa de danari et numero di gente, si da piedi come da cavallo, volendo far la guerra contro lo Imperator, ma esso Re di Franza fin hora non li ha data risposta alcuna salvo general, et aspetta quanto si potrà operar per noi con lo Imperator perchè noi volemo trattar questa materia con sua Cesarea M^a non volemo che altri la tratti," etc.

* In vol. 7 State Papers (Part 5 continued, p. 641,) there is a letter from Francesco Casal to Cromwell, dated Rome, 10th of January 1536, containing a paragraph concerning the imprisonment of Prothonotary Casal, thus, "A mio fratello non hanno mai voluto che persona alcuna parli."

A.D. 1536.

1536.

Jan. 1.

Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

88. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

The Frenchmen here have given the Pope hopes that the King of England will return to the Catholic faith, in virtue of the good offices, past and present, of the most Christian King, who cajoles the English ambassadors, as heard through letters received from the Court of France (dated the 17th ultimo) by the Imperial ambassadors at Rome; and they are strongly urging his [most Christian?] Majesty to determine on the new confederacy (*intelligentia*), which they wish him to conclude, and the King gives them fair words, waiting to see what he can do here.

Rome, 1st January.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvi. p. 158.

89. COMMISSION from the DOGE and SENATE to MARCO MINIO, FEDERICO RHENIER, THOMÀ MOCENIGO, and NICOLÒ TIEPOLO, Ambassadors Extraordinary to the POPE.

To visit the Pope's son, the most illustrious Lord Pietro Alvisé, and the Right Reverend Cardinals; to present letters of credence, and declare the Signory's good will towards them; and to perform the like office with the ambassadors from the Emperor, from the most Christian King, from the most Serene Kings of the Romans, of England, and of Portugal, now at the Court.

Ayes, 152. Noes, 9. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 3.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

90. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday morning I went to the King, whom I found clad in deep mourning, and it was told me his Majesty had this garb because on the preceding day he heard of the death of his aunt, the Queen of England; so in your Serenity's name I condoled on this demise, telling him it might be supposed that a saint had expired, her Majesty having always comported herself—especially in her adversity—with so much patience and wisdom, as known to the whole world. He answered me, "Ambassador! I say to you in truth—not because she was my aunt—rest assured (*sappiate*) that this lady was endowed with many more excellent qualities than are attributed to her, and we believe she died like a saint."

We then went to Mass, and his Majesty chose me to hear it from the chapel above, where there was no one but his Majesty, the Queen, and his sons and daughters, they likewise being all dressed in black. This death has caused the King much sorrow. In the afternoon I went to him again, and having communicated the news-letters from Constantinople, inquired through what channel he had heard of said Queen's death. He told me he had letters from his ambassador in England [Eustace Chapuys?], who a few days before went to visit her Majesty, whom he found much better (*molto migliorato*), and three days later wishing to visit her again, they told him it was unnecessary, as she was dead. I asked his

1536.

Majesty what was heard about the Queen's daughter. He answered me, "We believe she is with the King, and fear that from grief for her mother's death, and from other causes, she also will die." He then complained a little of the King, in measured terms, how that for a harlot (to use his own words), he had repudiated so sage, virtuous, and sainted a wife, with whom he had lived upwards of twenty years; nor could his Majesty refrain from shedding tears.*

Inspruck, 3rd of February 1536.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 3.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 14.

91. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of letters lately received from Constantinople for communication as usual. His letters of the 8th and 9th January require no further reply.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

92. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the DOGE and SIGNORY.

Letters received from France dated the 5th instant. Besides the great preparations which are being made by the King, he has stipulated an agreement with the King of England, who promises to contribute in good part to the cost of the war; and he [the King of France?] charges Mons. de Vigli (*sic*) [De Veilly?], his ambassador with the Emperor, to tell his Imperial Majesty that he is willing to delay until the first of next month and not make any warlike stir; but De Vigli is to inform him that on the expiration of that term his most Christian Majesty chooses to be at liberty to act; and in case he [De Vigli] perceives any disposition on the part of the Emperor to make an agreement in fact and not in words, the King will send the Admiral to him. But it is thought that the Emperor delays this negotiation and the treaty concerning the Florentine emigrants, by words, in order to gain time to prepare himself for war; and that for this reason likewise he postpones his coming to Rome.

Rome, 12th of February.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 16.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

93. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans, to the SIGNORY.

During the last two days, King Ferdinand has had the obsequies of the late most Serene Queen of England performed in very great state, as becoming her Majesty's grade. I was with the King during the whole of the ceremonies; and letters having arrived

* "Dimandai per che via l'havea intesa la morte della ditta Regina; mi disse tenir lettere del suo ambasciator in Inghelterra il quale era stato pochi giorni inanti a visitar la predetta Regina, la qual lui havea trovato esser molto migliorata, et de li a tre zorni, volendo iterum tornar a visitarla, li fu ditto ch'l non accadeva perchè l'era morta. Dimandai a sua Maestà quello la intendeva della ser^{ma} sua fiola; mi rispose, "Credemo la sia con il Rè, et dubitamo etiam che per il dolor della madre et altri rispetti, che anche Lei morì." Si dolse poi un pocho honestamente del (*sic*) quel Ser^{mo} Re, che per una meretrice (per dir come disse sua Maestà) l'haveva repudiato una cusi savia honesta et santa moglier con la qual l'havea vivuto più de 20 anni; et non si poté contenir che non li vedesse le lachreme alli ochij."

1536.

lately from the Emperor, I asked him what news they contained, and he told me of the donation of a million and a half of gold from the kingdom of Naples, of the postponement of the Emperor's departure from that city, and that he had ordered a levy of 10,000 German infantry.

Inspruck, 16th of February, 1536.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

94. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Have received his letters of the 29th January, which need no reply; merely praise his assiduity. Enclose the summary of letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

March 22.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

95. The SAME to the SAME.

Received yesterday his letters of the 26th ulto., which need no reply; commend his diligence in giving them notice of English events. Enclose the summary of letters lately received from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

96. The SAME to the SAME.

Have lately received his letters of the 18th, which need no other reply, save greatly to praise his diligence. Enclose the summary of letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

April 21.
Deliberazioni
Senato
(Secreta),
v. lvii. p. 16.

97. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The letters from Rome, dated the 13th instant, inform us that the Pope has determined to assemble the Council in Mantua, at the beginning of next year, to make provision against the Lutheran heresies. These advices you will communicate to the magnificos the Bashaws.

Ayes, 179. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian.*]

May 1.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

98. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The Cardinal of Lorraine arrived at Rome on the evening of the 29th ulto., and yesterday morning went to the Pope, with whom he remained until night. He assured his Holiness of the most Christian King's wish for peace; but he still abides by the first proposals made by the Emperor at Gaeta and Rimini to Mons. De Veilly, that the Duchy of Milan be conferred on the Duke of Orleans; nor was it until his arrival at Piacenza that the Cardinal of Lorraine heard that the Emperor had changed his mind, and will no longer give the Milanese to the Duke of Orleans, but solely to the Duke of Angoulême. The Cardinal also remonstrated mildly against the agreement made by the Pope with the Emperor, and

lately from the Emperor, I asked him what news they contained, and he told me of the donation of a million and a half of gold from the Kingdom of Japan, of the postponement of the Emperor's departure from that city, and that he had ordered a levy of 10,000 German infantry.

Imperial, 10th of February, 1238.

[Italian.]

84. The Duke and Countess to the Secretary (Secretary) in
Imperial.
Have received his letters of the 20th January, which need no reply; merely praise his readiness. Enclose the summary of letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

85. The Duke to the Duke.
Received yesterday his letters of the 25th July, which need no reply; commend his diligence in giving them notice of English events. Enclose the summary of letters lately received from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

86. The Duke to the Duke.
Have lately received his letters of the 12th, which need no other reply, save greatly to praise his diligence. Enclose the summary of letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

87. The Duke and Secretary to the Duke of Constantinople.
The letters from Rome dated the 12th instant, inform us that the Pope has determined to assemble the Council in Mantua, at the beginning of next year, to make provision against the Lutheran heretics. These advice you will communicate to the magistrates of the Imperial.

Ayes, 122. Noes, 4. Neutral, 8.

[Italian.]

88. Lorenzo Bracciano, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Secretary.
The Cardinal of Portofino arrived at Rome on the evening of the 28th ult., and yesterday morning went to the Pope with whom he remained until night. He earned his Holiness of the most Christian King's wish for peace; but he still holds by the first proposals made by the Emperor at Ghent and found in those. He feels that the Duke of Milan be considered on the side of Orleans; and that his arrival at Florence that the Cardinal of Orleans heard that the Emperor had changed his mind, and will no longer give the Milanese to the Duke of Orleans, but solely to the Duke of Anjou. The Cardinal also recommended militarily against the agreement made by the Pope with the Emperor, and

1238.

March 1.
Letter del Col-
legio (Secreta).
File no. 12.

March 22.
Letter del Col-
legio (Secreta).
File no. 12.

April 12.
Letter del Col-
legio (Secreta).
File no. 12.

April 21.
Indiscrezione
Secreta
(Secreta).
v. ind. p. 12.

May 1.
Indiscrezione
Venezia
Archivio.
File no. 12.

1536.

his Holiness complained greatly that the French on their part make this difficulty about the substitution of one son for the other; and he then justified all his proceedings with the Emperor; but disagreeing on the first point they did not discuss any other particulars. His Holiness has renounced his proposed journey to Bologna; his kinsfolk were all averse to it, and they are supported by the astrologers, in whom the Pope has always placed some trust, which he still maintains.

I went this morning to visit the Cardinal of Lorraine, who told me he should return to the Emperor in two days and then go to France; and that the Pope will remain here, until the negotiation for peace assume a fair aspect. The French partisans here say that the Emperor told the Cardinal of Lorraine he would have given the Milanese to the Duke of Orleans, but his Italian confederates do not permit him to do so.

The Count of Cifuentes has received letters from the Emperor, dated S. Cassano the 25th ulto., narrating the negotiations of the Cardinal of Lorraine, thus.—On Wednesday the 26th (*sic*) he went to the Emperor at Siena and said his King was well inclined towards peace, provided then Milanese be given to the Duke of Orleans, according to the intention announced to the Emperor by Mons. de Veilly; the King giving good security for the observance of his promises, but requiring payment to him for life, of the revenues of the Milanese. The Emperor replied he did not know what valid security could be given, if the Duchy remain in the hands of the Duke of Orleans; and assigned the same reasons to the Pope.

Next day the Cardinal returned with the ambassador, Vigli [De Veilly?], making the same proposal, and laying before the Emperor the perils of the war, and complaining that he was negotiating with the King of England, and had made a league with your Serenity. The Emperor justified himself amply on all these points, showing that his sole wish was to make peace with King Francis, and to be his good kinsman and friend, so as to enable him (the Emperor) to undertake the expedition against Algiers this year, after which they might unite against the Turk. The Cardinal of Lorraine, not having farther instructions, said he would come hither to the Pope, and after speaking with his Holiness, return to the Emperor and then to France, to use his good offices for the aforesaid peace.

Rome, 1st May 1536.

[*Italian.*]

May 26.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

99. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On the 21st, by way of Lyons, the merchants received letters announcing that the King of England had caused the Queen Anne, with her father and brother, to be arrested on suspicion of adultery. This intelligence was not credited, but has since been confirmed, and a prelate who at the time of the divorce suit was the proctor of the true Queen of England, the Emperor's aunt, lately deceased, assured me that he yesterday received letters from Queen Maria,

1836

his Holiness complained greatly that the French on their part make this difficulty about the substitution of one son for the other; and he then justified all his proceedings with the Emperor; but disagreeing on the last point they did not discuss any other particulars. His Holiness has renounced his proposed journey to Bologna; his kindness were all averse to it, and they are supported by the antipathy in whom the Pope has always placed some trust, which he still maintains.

I went this morning to visit the Cardinal of Lorraine, who told me he should return to the Emperor in two days and then go to France; and that the Pope will remain here until the negotiation for peace assumes a fair aspect. The French partisans here say that the Emperor told the Cardinal of Lorraine he would have given the Milanese to the Duke of Orleans, but his Italian considerations do not permit him to do so.

The Count of Chambord has received letters from the Emperor, dated 2. Cassano the 24th inst. inviting the negotiation of the Cardinal of Lorraine this — on Wednesday the 25th inst. he went to the Emperor at Elba and said his King was well inclined towards peace, provided that Milanese be given to the Emperor by Mons. de Velly; the King giving good security for the observance of his promise, but requiring payment to him for the life of the revenue of the Milanese. The Emperor replied he did not know what valid security could be given if the King remains in the hands of the Duke of Orleans; and assigned the same reasons to the Pope.

Next day the Cardinal returned with the ambassador, Velly (De Velly), making the same proposal, and laying before the Emperor the results of the war, and complaining that he was negotiating with the King of England, and had made a paper with your Excellency. The Emperor justified himself on all these points, showing that his sole wish was to make peace with King Francis, and to be his good friend, and friend to us to enable him (the Emperor) to undertake the expedition against Algiers this year, after which they might agree to the Treaty. The Cardinal of Lorraine, not having further instructions, said he would come direct to the Pope, and after speaking with the Holiness, return to the Emperor and then to France, to use his good offices for the attainment of peace.

Rome 1st May 1836

[Italian]

59. LORENZO BRABANT, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Emperor.
On the 2nd, by way of Lyons, the merchants received letters announcing that the King of England had crossed the Great Channel with his father and brother, to be arrested on suspicion of sedition. This intelligence was not credited, but has since been confirmed, and a private who at the time of the divorce said was the friend of the true Queen of England, the Emperor's aunt, lately deceased, assumed that he probably received letters from Queen Maria

May 20.
Lombardy.
Venetian
Ambassador.
The Emperor.

1536.

the Emperor's sister, Governess of the Low Countries, dated the 6th instant, acquainting him with this.

The bull concerning the Council will be published on Whitsunday, nor until then can a copy of its contents be obtained.

Rome, 26th May.

[*Italian.*]

May 26.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

100. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

No reply to make to his last letters of the 2nd and 3rd instant; commend his diligence in giving them notice of what occurs; to continue doing so.

Enclose letters from Constantinople dated the 14th ult. To communicate the same to the King and other personages as usual.

[*Italian.*]

May 31.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

101. The SAME to the SAME.

Send the summary of letters from Constantinople dated 29th April for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

June 10.

Senato Mar,
v. xxiii. p. 137.

102. DECREE of the SENATE concerning the VENETIAN SECRETARY in ENGLAND.

It has been omitted to give our most faithful secretary Hieronimo Zuccato in England anything for the purchase of horses, as is usually given to all our ambassadors and secretaries.

Put to the ballot,—That of the monies set apart for ambassadors 50 ducats be given to our said most faithful secretary for the purchase of saddle-horses.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 14.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 27.

103. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

To communicate to the magnificos the Bashaws, that the King of England having discovered that the most serene Queen had committed adultery, he by legal process (*per via della iustitia*) caused her to be beheaded, as also her brother and four of his Majesty's most confidential servants (*più intimi servitori*), having previously deprived the Queen of her title.

Ayes, 163.

[*Italian.*]

June 14.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

104. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Have received his letters of the 20th ult. Commend his diligence. The Senate has voted him 50 ducats for the purchase of horses. Enclose summaries of the letters lately received by them from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

1536.

June 18.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives.
File no. 4 B.

105. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Letters from France, dated the 8th instant, announce that the negotiation of the marriage of the English King's daughter, by the late Queen Katharine, is far advanced (*è molto stretta*); and that the most Christian King has already 8,000 Switzers, and will engage 14,000 more, besides a good number of Lansquenets, part of whom have passed through the Swiss towns; thus his most Christian Majesty shows himself well prepared and resolute.

Rome, 18th June.

[*Italian.*]

June 23.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

106. The SAME to the SAME.

The Pope asked me what was said at Venice about the powerful armies of the Emperor and the King of France; and what seemed to me important is, that he said the King of England has promised the King of France the most efficient succour for the defence of the kingdom, but for the rest chooses to be neutral.

Rome, 23rd June.

[*Italian.*]

July 5.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

107. DOGE ANDREA GRITI to KING HENRY VIII.

As fittingly to express by letter the joy he experienced on receiving the news of the King's marriage, would perhaps render him too tedious, he has charged the circumspect Hieronimo Zuchato, his very faithful secretary resident in England, to present himself to his Majesty, and respectfully to congratulate him in his (the Doge's) name on the event; requesting that the King will deign to give the secretary unquestionable credence. He therefore prays the Almighty to prosper this marriage, so that the King may have such progeny as to satisfy his very reasonable wish, proving also to the advantage, delight, and ornament of the very flourishing realm of England.

[*Latin.*]

July 5.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

108. DOGE ANDREA GRITI to the most Serene QUEEN OF ENGLAND [JANE SEYMOUR].

By reason of his perpetual observance towards the most Serene King of England, rejoiced extremely to hear that he had married her Majesty, and most especially understanding that she is amply adorned with such religious and mental endowments as to render her eminently worthy of that supreme dignity and [good] fortune. He therefore congratulates her Majesty, and prays the Almighty that from so auspicious and fortunate a marriage such lineage may ensue as to gratify her Majesty, and the general wish of the illustrious kingdom of England. Lest perchance he should be too prolix in duly setting forth his joy, as becoming, has charged his most faithful and circumspect secretary, Hieronymo Zuchato, resident there, to state it more fully by word of mouth in his (the Doge's)

106. JOSEPH BARRINGTON, Viscount Barrington at Rome, to

The Hon. Secy.

Letters from France, dated the 27th instant, announce that the negotiations of the marriage of the English King's daughter, by the late Queen Catherine, is an intended (or made) matter; and that the late Christian King has already 8000 soldiers, and will engage 14,000 more, besides a good number of Frenchmen, part of whom have passed through the Swiss towns; thus the most Christian Majesty above himself well prepared and resolved.

Rome, 18th June

[Italian]

107. The Duke to the King

The Duke asked me what was said at Venice about the proposed marriage of the English and the King of France; and what answer to the King of France the most efficient answer for the defence of the kingdom, but for the year chosen to be neutral.

Rome, 22nd June

[Italian]

108. DUC DE ANJOU, Duke to King Henry VII.

As I thought to express by letter the joy he experienced on receiving the news of the King's marriage, would perhaps render him too tedious, he has charged the distinguished Monsieur de Noailles, his very faithful secretary, resident in England, to present himself to his Majesty, and respectfully to congratulate him on his Majesty's name on the event; requesting that the King will deign to give the secretary a question of business. He therefore prays the Almighty to prosper this marriage, so that the King may have such progeny as to satisfy his very reasonable wish, proving also the advantage, delight, and ornament of the very flourishing realm of England.

[Latin]

109. DUC DE ANJOU, Duke to the most Gracious Queen of

England [JANE BARRINGTON]

By reason of his perpetual observance towards the most Gracious King of England, rejoiced extremely to hear that he had married her Majesty, and most especially understanding that she is chiefly adorned with such religious and virtuous endowments as to render her eminently worthy of that supreme dignity and [good] fortune. He therefore congratulates her Majesty, and prays the Almighty that from so auspicious and fortunate a marriage such lineage may issue as to gratify her Majesty, and the general wish of the illustrious Kingdom of England. Last year he should be too proud in duly setting forth his joy, as becoming, has charged his most faithful and circumstantially Secretary, Monsieur de Noailles, resident there, to state it more fully by word of mouth in his [the Duke's]

1535
June 18
Proposed
Venice
Arrived
File no. 12

June 22
Proposed
Venice
Arrived
File no. 12

July 5
Letter to Col-
lege (Baron)
File no. 12

July 5
Letter to Col-
lege (Baron)
File no. 12

1536.

name, and requests her Majesty to vouchsafe him indubitable credence.

[*Latin.*]

July 5.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

109. The DOGE AND COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Have received his letters of the 10th ulto., with very full accounts of the marriage of the most Serene King and Madam (*Madamma*) Jane, whom his Majesty has accepted as his legitimate wife, and Queen of England, with all possible rejoicings, the coronation being appointed for St. John's day. Although the Signory is convinced that he (Zuccato) in their name, will have performed such office of congratulation with the King and Queen as due, according to the intention announced by him; they nevertheless, to testify their satisfaction and observance towards their Majesties, chose immediately to write the accompanying congratulatory letters as by the enclosed copy. He is to present them first to the King and then to the Queen, expatiating by word of mouth on the Republic's extreme satisfaction and joy, and very great desire that from a marriage of such celebrity his Majesty may have offspring to his satisfaction.

In reply to the other parts of his letter, have only to commend, as hitherto.

Enclose the summary of their last letters from Constantinople, which he will communicate to the King.

[*Italian.*]

July 8.
Despatches
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

110. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Although these Frenchmen represent their affairs as very flourishing, I nevertheless hear through a sure channel, that hitherto the King of England remains neutral, nor has he yet determined to join the King for the defence of the kingdom, although the Pope assured me of the contrary. Hitherto, the greater part of the Swiss Cantons have been neutral, and the Switzers now in the King's pay were not levied in the usual manner, but went to serve his most Christian Majesty without leave from their masters.

Rome, 8th July.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

111. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Having received letters from Constantinople, dated the 11th ulto., about the putting to sea of Barbarossa, send their summary for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

July 21.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lviii. p. 35.

112. The DOGE AND SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from England we understand that most Serene King, after beheading Queen Anne, as you will have learned by the last [advices], has taken to wife and proclaimed as Queen a gentlewoman by name Madame Jane, daughter of a Knight [Sir John Seymour], a

1536.

private English gentleman. These advices we charge you to communicate as usual to the magnificos the Bashaws.

Ayes, 148. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

July 22.
Despatches
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 E.

113. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The Pope has letters from France, dated the 9th instant, informing him that the King was very powerful, and that should the Emperor invade France he [King Francis] would immediately have the most Serene King of England in his favour.

Rome, 22nd July.

[*Italian.*]

July 30?
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in vol. i.
pp. 467-470.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli,"
Ed. Brescia,
1752.

114. REGINALD POLE to POPE PAUL III.*

Has received his Holiness's brief, dated 27th July, announcing that he has nominated the Council as a remedy for the ills of Christendom. For this returns thanks to God, congratulates the Pope, and anticipates the best result from such a measure. Promises to assist the Pope, with the other persons called to aid him with their counsel, in whatever may relate to the future assembly. Is however surprised at having been summoned, having never aspired to similar offices, of which he believes himself unworthy, for when summoned heretofore he alleged causes and pretexts (*tergiversationes*) for not obeying, nor cared subsequently to preserve the Pope's good disposition by letters or messengers. This good disposition being neither withdrawn nor diminished affords great proof of the Pope's graciousness and affability; but on the present occasion the Pope has written to him so stringently that it is not possible to find excuse of any sort, unless (which God forbid) he chose to break every tie of subjection to the vicar of Christ. He will, therefore, obey the call willingly, bearing in mind by whom it is made and for what purpose. But what will the King of England think of this journey? will it not offend him? This thought harasses him, for to this King, heretofore the delight of the Church and well deserving of the religion, more so than any other Prince, he rendered and will always render all the offices due from a subject to his sovereign, and from a son to his father. God grant that the King may be converted, though, to say the truth, of this he sees no indication; yet he does not despair, thinking of his excellent disposition, of his religious education, and of the many prayers made for him, especially as a Council of the whole of Christendom is now being formed; nor will God allow it to take place without the obedience *tam preciosæ ovis*, and of so noble a realm as England. This is the object of his hopes and prayers.

Paduan Territory, 30th July 1536?

[*Latin, 60 lines.*]

* Reginald Pole was created Cardinal by Paul III. on 22nd December 1536, five months after the date of this letter. His eldest brother Henry Pole, Lord Montague, was executed on the 9th January 1539; and his mother, Countess of Salisbury, shared the same fate (at the age of 70) on the 27th May 1541.

1536.

August 4.
Despatches.
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

115. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to
the SIGNORY.

The King of England has sent the Duke of Norfolk to declare war on the Emperor, in case he invade France, and has already commenced monthly contributions. The King of France has as many Switzers as he wants, and it is also said that in Picardy, Mons. de Vendome had routed the Imperial troops, commanded by Mons. de Roeux, in such wise that Mons. de Nassau, who was on the way to succour him, had halted.

Rome, 4th August.

[Italian.]

Aug. 10.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.
Printed in vol. i.
pp. 477-479.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
Date 10th Aug.
1536, but see
Beccatello, Life
of Pole, p. 363,
where the date
is 1535.

116. REGINALD POLE to GIOVANNI MATTEO GIBERTI, Bishop
of Verona.

Had not he (Giberti) at this season been visiting his diocese, would have gone to him at Verona, wishing to regain the time lost by his departure thence owing to the unexpected coming of that messenger from England; for he is much hampered by these affairs, and many others threaten him (*tum vero ea me circumstant negotia, et plura impendent*), so that he longs for nothing more than to discuss them with him (Giberti), whom he ranks among his chief friends.

Some ten days ago, another courier was sent to him express (*per equos dispositos*), with letters, whereby Cromwell, by whose will the King now reigns, (*cujus arbitrio Rex nunc regnat*) [query, who now rules the King] writes to him in the King's name, sending also a letter from Tunstall, Bishop of Durham,* a person well known (he believes) to Giberti, and who is now considered the greatest of English scholars (*nunc in Anglia primas in literis tribuunt*), assigning this letter as the cause for despatching the courier with such speed; Tunstall's object being, by the arguments and reasons stated in his letter, to convert Pole from the opinion maintained in his books, concluding with impassionate entreaties, beseeching him for the honour of his family, for the love of his country, lest England, lately rescued from the yoke of servitude (such being the title given by him to the obedience which she rendered to the Roman Pontiff), be again replaced by him in slavery, and under the same yoke. Tunstall alleges many things to this effect, expecting him (Pole) to be greatly moved by them, but all their projects (*cogitationes*) were anticipated by God, who the more they study to turn him aside from the known truth, the more they confirm him in it. Therefore, answered Tunstall's letter immediately the courier came express, and by express sent the reply, and whilst writing it, he received letters from Rome, whereby the Pope ordered him to go thither. It seems that the Pope wishes to try whether he (Pole) will maintain by deed, what he so strongly asserted in words, concerning his authority, and the tie of their obedience. Wrote this immediately to the Catholics (*ad nostros*) in England, sending them a copy of the Papal letter, and also of his reply, whereby he promised, in a cause so great and important (*in*

* Letter dated 13th of July 1536. (Cotton MSS., Cleop. E. VI. p. 385.)

1536.

tam gravi et amplâ causâ), not to fail in his duty, and at any rate to go as the Pope commanded him. From his Holiness's letter, learns that during this winter the Pope will hold in Rome a meeting of Theologians (*doctorem hominum*), summoned by him to discuss those matters which will be hereafter treated in the yet more august Council which will be attended by Legates of all the provinces. Knows himself unworthy to appear in such an assembly, but being called for such a cause he must obey. He wrote against this sentence [the Act of Supremacy?], which he knows will displease the King.* But what could he do? "*Si hominibus placerem*," etc. Hears that he (Giberti) also, has been called to Rome, which pleases him greatly, and yet more would it please him, if, after being called thither, matters should not only be decreed, but moreover executed, according to the advice of him (Giberti) and those who resemble him; but these things depend on the will of God. Should he (Giberti) have determined to go, wishes to know the time of his departure, and if a little delayed, he might perhaps accompany him. The Abbot of San Giorgio Maggiore [Gregorio Cortese], is also summoned, and invited him (Pole) to accompany him, but he purposes departing sooner than he (Pole) can be ready, as he will set out at the end of August, having arranged to pass some days with the Archbishop of Salerno, whereas he (Pole) does not purpose quitting Rovelona and its neighbourhood until the end of September. Requests him (Giberti) to acquaint him with his intentions. "Farewell. From our Paradise: for such, in truth, may I call this place where I now reside, both on account of the pleasant country and most delightful hills, and yet more by reason of the companions whose society I enjoy here; for Marco Monaco brought me hither a good twenty days ago, and most willingly do I listen to his discourse on the divine word, as on no subject does he speak more willingly; so what with his own words and those of his companions who are imbued with the same spirit, I hear nothing but the praise of God; and in this delicious spot, I fancy myself with my Maker in Paradise. Again, farewell."

Rovelona, in the Euganean Hills, 10th August 1536.

[*Latin*, 64 lines.]

August 11.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. lviii. p. 145.

117. MAPHIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

That considering the importance of the law-suit between the nobleman Ser Maphio Bernardo and those individuals Di Scudi, it be carried that after the despatch of the Vincentini cause, which is now being tried in the Criminal Court of the Forty, the said cause of Bernardo and Scudi be immediately brought before the said court and despatched.

Ayes, 12. No, 1. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian*.]

* "In hanc sententiam ad eos nonnulla scripsi que scio illi minime placitura. Sed quid agam?" Pole is probably alluding to some passage in his book entitled, "*De ecclesiasticæ unitatis defensione libri quatuor ad Henricum Octavum Britannicæ Regem*." (See Epist. Vol. I. p. 478.)

1536.

August 14.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

118. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, to
to the SIGNORY.

King Francis is in very close negotiation with the King of
England, who is well inclined to form an alliance with him, but
solely for the defence of the kingdom of France.

News have been received here of the death of the English King's
natural son.

Rome, 14th August.

[*Italian.*]

August 16.

Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

119. The SAME to the SAME.

With regard to the King of England, he has sent a herald to the
Emperor, but does not act sincerely, giving words to one party and
the other, thinking that the war between these Princes adds to his
repute, and that both will be compelled to pay him great respect;
nor does the Emperor fail to make him very large offers of giving
him any part of France he pleases; and according to appearances
the King of England would wish the Emperor and King of France
to appoint him sole mediator for the peace between them.

Rome, 16th August.

[*Italian.*]

August 23.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 52.

120. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Concerning the King of England, it is said that he has written
to the Emperor offering himself as mediator for the disputes between
his Imperial Majesty and the most Christian King, and awaits a
reply.

Ayes, 192. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian.*]

August 26.

Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

121. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to
to the SIGNORY.

By a letter from the Right Rev. Triultio, in France, dated the
12th, it is heard that since the death of the Dauphin, the King
inclines towards peace, and continues to affirm that England will
be in his favour with regard to defence.

Rome, 26th August.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 11.

Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

122. The SAME to the SAME.

Has heard through a good channel that amongst the articles of
peace proposed by the King to the Emperor, is one stipulating the
inclusion of the King of England, about which the Pope complained
greatly to the French ambassador, who apologized, saying that this
will be the commencement for leading him to the good road and
causing him to become a true Christian.

Rome, 11th September.

[*Italian.*]

1536.

Oct. 27.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

123. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The Bishop of Verona [Gian Matteo Giberti] requests the Republic to exempt him from payment of the tenths, according to the tenor of the brief conceded by the present Pope, by so much the more, as the little he possesses is all employed for the benefit of persons truly poor, the amount however being now small, as he has lost 5,000 ducats annual revenue, from his resignation of the bishopric in France, and through the loss of other benefices in England.

Rome, 27th October.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 7.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

124. The SAME to the SAME.

The Rev. French Ambassador is informed by letters from his court, dated the 23rd ult., that the most Christian King proceeds more slowly than at first with regard to giving his daughter to the King of Scotland, because the King of England, in order to thwart this marriage, now makes fresh proposals and various offers to his most Christian Majesty, who is going [from Moulins] to Blois, and then to Paris and into Picardy.

Rome, 7th November.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 27.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

125. The SAME to the SAME.

The Pope having heard lately of the disturbances and insurrection in England against the King, sent off in haste the bull depriving him of his kingdom, absolving his subjects from their oath, and excommunicating all those who serve his Majesty or adhere to him; of which bull I gave notice to your Serenity on the 7th and 16th November, and on the 11th December 1535. Concerning these English affairs, letters have been received from Lyons, to the effect that the rebels are more powerful (*più possenti*) than ever, and in the field they had a Duke (*sic*) as their commander, who was likewise powerful (*potente*), [but ?] hesitated to give battle because he did not know whom to trust.

Rome, 27th November.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 30.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

126. The SAME to the SAME.

Letters from Madame Maria,* dated Antwerp the 12th, about the affairs of England, purport that when the first insurrection broke out, the King sought to quiet it by means of the Duke of Norfolk, and pardoned the rebels, promising to inflict no punishment, notwithstanding which, his Majesty caused some 50 of the ring-leaders to be executed, so that the rebels rose a second time, and not merely those in the North, but also a great number of others in another quarter of the Island, so that altogether they were much more numerous than they had been at first, the Duke of Norfolk having joined them (*sic*),† seeing that the King had broken

* Maria of Austria, Queen widow of Hungary, Governess of the Low Countries.

† "Con li quali si è accostato il Duca prefato vedendo ch' el Re li havea rotta la fede."

1536.

faith to them, and they had seized several places; and the stir was of such importance that the King withdrew to London.

The Pope has great hopes that matters will proceed prosperously for the rebels.

Rome, 30th November.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 6.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

127. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Letters from the Court of France, dated the 18th ult., announce the conclusion of the marriage of the King of Scotland to the daughter of the most Christian King, with the consent (*di volonta*) of the King of England; and that the rebels were closely negotiating their agreement with the King, and the insurrection is supposed to be at an end.

A negotiation is on foot for the marriage of the Princess of England—born of the old Queen—(the King her father promising to have her declared legitimate by the Parliament) to the late Duke of Angoulême, now Duke of Orleans, son of the most Christian King, who I am assured is not much inclined towards it.

Rome, 6th December.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 10.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File no. 4 B.

128. The SAME to the SAME.

On the morning of the 8th, the Pope sent for the prelates appointed by him for the affairs of the Council, and announced his intention to them, namely, that he would hold it at any rate, although the Lutherans persist in their determination to oppose it; and he desired them to think about the reform of the court. The prelates in question are the Archbishop of Salerno; Sadoletto, Bishop of Carpentras; Verona [Matteo Giberti]; the Lord Reginald Pole (*il Sig. Renaldo Polo*); and the Abbot of San Giorgio Maggiore at Venice [Gregorio Cortese]. Chieti* is still weak, though apparently recovered from his illness, but nevertheless he cannot yet transact business.

Rome, 10th December.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 16.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 B.

129. The SAME to the SAME.

Letters from the Court of France, dated the 1st, and from Lyons on the 5th, announce that the marriage contract of the King of Scotland with Madame Madelaine, the daughter of the most Christian King, was stipulated with the consent of the King of England, who gave it when the rebels on the island were armed and in force, but the insurrection being now quelled, according to the French advices, he sent to revoke his consent, but this second order did not arrive in time.

* Gianpietro Caraffa, Archbishop of Chieti (*Vite de' Cardinali*, vol. iv. p. 163).

1536.

His most Christian Majesty is intent on amassing money, and strengthens the army in Picardy as much as he can, with the intention of waging the war in those parts, in the hope (it is supposed) that by making an attack in that quarter the King of England will assist him by bearing part of the expense.

Rome, 16th December.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 22.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 B.

130. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The Pope is informed by letters from England, dated the 20th November, that the rebels are more powerful than ever, and in number 40,000, and that they have told the Duke of Norfolk, who interposed to quiet matters, that they insist on the revocation of all the statutes of the realm which have been passed during the last seven years, and that the King return to the Catholic faith, but that as yet there was no hope of this. The rebel forces increase daily, the King being in danger, and the writer of the letter recommends the Pope to send Reginald Pole, now created Cardinal, as Legate to England, with money for distribution amongst the poor people, as the affairs of the Church will proceed most prosperously.

Rome, 22nd December.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 29.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 B.

131. The SAME to the SAME.

On the 22nd acquainted your Serenity with the creation by the Pope of nine Cardinals, to six of whom,* on the morning of the 23rd, he gave the hat in public consistory.

By the last advices from Lyons, dated the 12th, it is heard that the rebellion in England has not quite subsided, though it is not so active as appeared by the letters which the Pope had read in consistory when the creation of Cardinals was discussed.

His Holiness has determined to send the sword to the King of Scotland, who offers to march against the King of England with all his forces in favour of the Church, and make a vigorous attack, being always ready to do the Pope every other service. The sword and hat were blessed by his Holiness as usual on Christmas eve.

Rome, 29th December.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1537.

1537.

Jan. 3.
Despatches,
Venetian
Archives,
File No. 4 B.

132. LORENZO BRAGADINO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

In a long conversation held by me with the Pope he expressed his wish that your Serenity should use your good offices with the

* Amongst these six was Reginald Pole; the three not present, were Roderic Borgia, son of the Duke of Gandia, the nuncio in France, and the Archbishop of Chieti.

1536-1537

1536

His most Christian Majesty is intent on sending money and strengthening his army in Spain as much as he can, with the intention of waging the war in three parts in the hope (it is supposed) that by making an attack in that quarter the King of England will assist him by having part of the expenses.

Rome, 10th December.

[Italian.]

130. Lorenzo Buonarroti, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to

the Secretary.

The Pope is informed by letters from England, dated the 20th November, that the cards are more powerful than ever, and in number 40,000, and that they have told the Duke of Norfolk, who intended to assist matters that they insist on the revocation of all the statutes of the realm which have been passed during the last seven years, and that the King returns to the Catholic faith, but that as yet there was no hope of this. The rebel forces increase daily, the King being in danger, and the writer of the letter recommends the Pope to send Cardinal Pole now created Cardinal, as Legate to England, with money for distribution amongst the poor people, as the affairs of the Church will proceed most prosperously.

Rome, 22nd December.

[Italian.]

131. The State to the State.

On the 22nd recommended your Serenity with the creation by the Pope of nine Cardinals to six of whom, on the morning of the 23rd, he gave the hat in public consistory.

By the last advice from Rome, dated the 12th, it is heard that the rebellion in England has not quite subsided, though it is not so active as appeared by the letters which the Pope had read in consistory when the creation of Cardinals was discussed.

His Holiness has determined to send the sword to the King of Scotland, who offers to march against the King of England with all his forces in favour of the Church, and make a vigorous attack, being always ready to do the Pope every other service. The sword had been placed by his Holiness as usual on Christmas eve.

Rome, 23rd December.

[Italian.]

A.D. 1537.

1537

Jan. 3.

Despatches.
Venetian
Archives.

132. Lorenzo Buonarroti, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Secretary.

In a long conversation held by me with the Pope he expressed his wish that your Serenity should use your good offices with the

1537.

Emperor and the King of France that they may aid his Holiness in the Turkish expedition, on which he is intent, and has summoned the congregation of Cardinals appointed for this purpose to send nuncios and to decide on the mode of raising money. The Pope said that he would give both money, the popedom, and his own life, adding, "Thus stricken in years as you see us we will go in person; never was Christendom in greater peril, or easier the remedy, were it not for the mischievous operations of two men, namely, the Emperor and the most Christian King, who both hold a matter of very little importance in greater account than the Almighty and the whole world, obstinately persisting in a war against each other which must bring the entire Christian faith to ruin. We are in despair; if we speak to the Emperor about the Turk, he replies that we must declare ourselves against France and excommunicate King Francis, who has an understanding with the Turk. This is not the way to resist Sultan Solyman, separating Christendom from France, who has so much power and authority, and military forces and money, which are needed for this undertaking, unless it be that the Emperor would fain effect our total overthrow, for he it was who has been the cause of our losing England, as had he not promised to attack King Henry, Clement would not have published the sentence. And to tell you the truth, the Emperor caused us the loss of Germany likewise, and all this increase of the Lutherans; for at the time of his election at Worms, when the sect was in the beginning, he ought to have extinguished it, and not allowed all men to live after their own fashion; and subsequently he did the like at Augsburg. We do not indeed believe that he thus chose to keep his foot upon the throat either of Italy or of the Church, saying, '*It will be thus at my option, whenever I please, to let the Lutherans enter Italy for their ruin and that of the Church, to which they are most hostile, and they, with the hope of plundering the Church property and that of the clergy, will exempt me from any expense.*'"

The Pope then spoke to me about the affairs of England, which he said were going quite against the King, and that he had seen trustworthy advices from a great personage that there was no hope whatever of an agreement; and that well nigh the whole Island had rebelled, the insurgents requiring that at any rate Cromwell and four others should be placed in their hands; and with the insurgents there were the Archbishop of York and many noblemen and gentry (*nobili et signori*). His Holiness had no further recollection of their names, and merely mentioned a Mylord (*uno miglior*), showing that he had very sure hope of a speedy and favourable result, on which I congratulated his Holiness, telling him, that when not expected, Providence and the goodness of God had found means to make that Island return to the bosom of the Catholic Church, so that we must not despair of his giving light, whereby to find the road to concord between these Princes, on which the maintenance of his Holy See depended.

The Signor Pietro Alvisi [Farnese] has of late been very ill of colic; this morning he took oil of bitter almonds and is much

Kingston and the King of France that they say and the Holland in the Turkish expedition, on which he is intent, and has announced the execution of London's appeal for the purpose to send munitions and to handle on the mode of raising money. The Pope said that he would give both money, the kingdom and his own life; adding, "Thus station in years as you see as we will go in person; never was Christianity in greater peril of losing the treasury; were it not for the mischievous operations of our men, namely, the Emperor and the most Christian King who would hold a meeting of very little importance in greater want than the Abolition, and the whole world, obstinately persisting in a war against each other which must bring the entire Christian world to ruin. We are in despair; if we speak to the Emperor about the Turk, he replies that we must declare ourselves against France and against Germany; King Francis who has an understanding with the Turk. This is not the way to reach better relations; we must and cannot London from France, who has so much power and influence, and military forces and money, which are needed for this undertaking, unless it be that the Emperor would take effect our total overthrow, for he it was who has been the cause of our being divided, as had he not promised to attack King Henry, England would not have published the sentence. And to tell you the truth, the error caused us the loss of Germany, France, and all this income of the Emperor; for at the time of his election at Worms, when the seat was in the beginning, he ought to have distinguished it and not allowed all men to live after their own fashion; and subsequently he did the like at Augsburg. We do not indeed believe that he thus chose to keep his foot upon the throat either of Italy or of the Church, saying, 'It will be done at my option, wherever I please, to let the Emperor enter Italy for his ruin and that of the Church, to let the Emperor enter Austria, and Italy with the hope of obtaining the crown properly and that of the clergy will come from my option.'

The Pope then spoke to me about the affairs of England, which he said were going quite against the King; and that he had seen trustworthy advisers from a great part of the world that there was no hope whatever of an agreement and that all right the whole island had rebelled, the insurgents saying that at any rate Cromwell and four others should be placed in their hands; and with the insurgents there were the Archbishop of York and many noble men and gentry (nobles et gentry). His Holiness had no recollection of their names, and merely mentioned a Hybrid (one might), showing that he had very little hope of a speedy and favorable result, on which I congratulated his Holiness, telling him that when not expected that he had the goodness of God had found means to make that Island return to the bosom of the Catholic Church, so that we must not despair of his giving light, whereby to find the road to concord between these Powers, on which the maintenance of his life is dependent.

The Signor Pietro Aldobrandini, son of his own very ill of coffee; this morning he said that he had seen a man and a man

1537.

better, the spasms which troubled him much (but without fever) having greatly diminished.

Encloses a news-letter from Brussels concerning English affairs.

Rome, 3rd January.*

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 5.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvii. p. 93.

133. The DOGE and SENATE to the AMBASSADOR and BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The most Christian King was going to Paris and re-enforcing his army in Picardy, where it was said he would continue the war.

His Majesty has married his daughter Madame Madelaine to the King of Scotland, who came to France for this purpose, and was at the Court, the marriage having been concluded and solemnized, with the consent, it is said, of the King of England.

To communicate these advices as usual to the magnificoes the Bashaws.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 15.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lvii. p. 94.

134. Commission to MARC' ANTONIO CONTARINI, knight, Ambassador on his way to the POPE.

Is to visit in the Signory's name the ambassadors from the Emperor, from the most Christian King, from the Kings of the Romans and of England, and from such other Princes at the Court as may seem fit to him.

Ayes, 140. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 30.
Mantuan
Archives.

135. MATTHEO DELL' AGNELLA, surnamed "EL BARBA," to the DUKE of MANTUA.

Heard by his son, Giovan Matteo, the bearer of the present letter, that the Duke wished for an English bred hobby†. Was very anxious to serve his Excellency, but could not succeed, though he made a circuit of many miles round London, nor could he find anything worthy of the Duke. For this he is very sorry, but prefers letting his son go back without the hobby rather than send his Excellency what would not suit him; and truly, as the Duke may hear more in full from Agnella's son and his companion, it is very difficult at present, owing to the late wars and insurrections, to find anything worth having here. Humbly prays the Duke to excuse him if unable to serve his Excellency, whose very devoted servant he is. Should he find anything which may seem suitable, will do his utmost to gratify the Duke's wish by the first good opportunity. Prays God to grant the Duke perpetual prosperity, humbly requesting his Excellency to include him and his son amongst his menial servants, and to hold them as recommended.

London, 30th January 1537.

Signed: Matteo dell' Agnella ditto El Barba.

[*Original, Italian.*]

* According to the letterbook from which I transcribed the despatches of Lorenzo Bragadino, he entered Rome on the 22nd October 1535, and his successor arrived there on the 27th January 1537.

† "Uno obyno da razza di questo paese."

1537.

January ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 2-4.

"Epistolarum,"
&c.

136. CARDINAL POLE to ANDREA GRITI, DOGE OF VENICE.

Amongst the many congratulations received by him on his exaltation to the Cardinalate, the omission of any from his own country pained him, but when those of the Doge and Senate were presented to him by their Ambassador, Lorenzo Bragadino, the announcement seemed to him well nigh the voice desired by him from England, which is not surprising, as during his long residence at Venice he received so many favours, that he cannot in reason consider them less than those for which he is debtor to his birthplace. At Venice he had facilities for study such as he certainly could not have found at home, and he moreover enjoyed the friendship of most eminent men. On this account he had already written a letter with the news for transmission to the Doge, instead of which he receives from Venice congratulations, calling to mind the new duties imposed on him, which are certainly great and serious (*magna et gravia*). It is his intention to fulfil them, provided God grant him the necessary strength. The Doge and Senate may consider him on every occasion their most devoted citizen.

Rome, January 1537 ?

[*Latin*, 51 lines.]

January ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 2-4.

"Epistolarum,"
&c.

137. The SAME to CARDINAL GUIDO ANTONIO SFORZA, Legate of Bologna.

Thanks him for his congratulations on the Cardinalate, which prove Sforza's good will. The kindness of Sforza's cousin, the most illustrious Farnese, will also certainly have contributed to the Legate's good opinion of him. Wishes him success in his legation, and promises him his prayers for its attainment.

Rome, January 1537 ?

[*Latin*, 43 lines.]

January ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 8, 9.

"Epistolarum,"
&c.

138. The SAME to COSIMO GERIO, BISHOP OF FANO.

Answers his congratulations. Pays his own compliments to Gerio on the great abilities displayed by him in the letter.

Rome, January 1537 ?

[*Latin*, 39 lines.]

March 5.

Senate Mar.
v. xxiv. p. 5.

139. MOTIONS made in the SENATE concerning DUTIES on ENGLISH MANUFACTURES.

The period of two years having expired during which kerseys and coloured cloths were to pay but 4 per cent. duty on kerseys valued at 3½ ducats [the piece?], an act which evidently continues very greatly to benefit our duties, it will therefore be put to the ballot,—

That by authority of this Council the aforesaid decree be prolonged for three years, with all the forms and conditions as in the act passed on the 16th July (*sic*) [7th July] 1524.

On the 18th December last year it was also enacted that, during one year from that time, all persons might bring to Venice by any

1537.

ship or vessel, white cloths exported from England, for conveyance to the Levant and elsewhere, which having proved very advantageous for our duties, it is therefore necessary to prolong the permit for another year.

Put to the ballot,—

That the Act passed on the 18th December 1536 be prolonged for another year with all the clauses, etc. therein contained.

Ayes, 152. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 7. (Copy sent to the Board of Revenue.)

[*Italian.*]

March ?

140. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

No date of time.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
Printed with a
postscript in
v. 2. pp. 23—28.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

In obedience to him and to the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti] he has changed his diet for the improvement of his health. He is now better, and may call himself robust. Was deterred at first by the fear of setting a bad example on the assumption of his new dignity; the religion renders it necessary that he should take care of his health. Is desirous of what he asked the Pope, that he will assist him with his prayers. Contarini to remind the Pope of his promise. Feels himself invigorated by his prayers. If the prayer of Moses was so efficacious, what may he not expect from that of his Holiness? Should the Pope at times be weary, Contarini, as a new Aaron, is to support him by prayer. Can write nothing about the affair given him in charge until he enters France. Hopes God will dispel the darkness now visible.

Piacenza, March 1537?

[*Latin*, 105 lines.]

March 24.

141. The SAME to the SAME.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
Printed in v. ii.
pp. 28—30.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Unless the Pope supplies him with money speedily, it will be universally believed he has acted imprudently, not to say most foolishly (*stultissime*). He receives a monthly salary of 500 gold crowns (*quingentorum aureorum*); all the legates his predecessors warned him from their own experience that this sum was too small for the maintenance of so large a retinue as he had determined to take with him, and that funds must be procured from elsewhere. Having no private fortune he will have recourse solely to him by whom he was sent, but restrained by natural bashfulness he did not speak about this to the Pope, relying for the rest on his generosity, which Cardinal Contarini had heretofore commemorated. The monthly salary is certainly insufficient; he has found it so by experience, and to this Priuli can bear good witness.

Lyons, 24th March 1537.

[*Latin*, 50 lines.]

March ?

142. The SAME to CARDINAL FARNESE.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time
or place.

Letter of thanks for private services rendered.
Piacenza, March.*

[*Italian.*]

* It is probable that this letter was written from Piacenza when Cardinal Pole was on his way as Legate to the Low Countries and France.

1537.

April 20 ?
MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.

Printed in v. ii.
pp. 33-41.

"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

143. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL RODOLFO PIO, Cardinal of Carpi.

The many and serious troubles which now harass him are increased by his being compelled to abandon France without seeing the Cardinal of Carpi.* His regret is mitigated by the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti] who went in Pole's name to Pio, and by the Cardinal's young envoy Francesco, who acquainted him with Pio's will and advice. Apologises for declining the proposed interview in the place appointed, where they might at least have consoled with each other on the evil nature of the times, as he will now do by letter. What other course can he pursue, what but the times are to blame? How was it possible to believe that a king, by nature generous and by religion Christian, should be compelled by the times to refuse to receive a legate from the Pope. Knows that the King does so unwillingly; this is seen by the honours which he caused him to receive on the way, and by the previous declarations made by the French ambassadors to the Pope, who told his Holiness that his (Pole's) coming would be most agreeable to their King, though there were many who prognosticated the result. If when even near the palace he could not gain admission, what can he call this if not the iniquity of the times? Has nothing to blame, save the iniquity of the King of England, whom King Francis thought it necessary to gratify in this matter, and who demanded of the most Christian King that he should lay hands on an ambassador and legate of Christ's vicar commissioned to him for the cause of Christ, and deliver him [the legate] prisoner into the hands of a hostile power. This demand was subversive of the law of nations and of God, destructive of all intercourse between man and man, and a betrayal at one and the same time of God and his neighbour, and an insult to France. Cicero pronounced Cato fortunate, because no one had ever dared to ask a baseness of him. On this occasion England did certainly not render the like homage to France. Is surprised that the King of France could have listened to such a proposal without anger. But this persecution on the part of the enemy does him (Pole) honour, he being persecuted as the Apostles were of yore, and Christ before them. He was to have negotiated the peace between the powers, the Council, and the affairs of England. His legation, therefore, related entirely to the interests of Christ.

With regard to England, the object was to reconduct her to the religion of which she was formerly a model. This end can certainly not be condemned by any one, and he will now show whether the means adopted by him for attaining it were at variance with precedents afforded by his country (*alienam a majorum instituto*). The disease having descended from the head into the body of the entire island, the remedies (in the language of physicians) were two, surgery and diet. Many persons, including those who had taken up arms in England, were in favour of surgery. He (Pole) preferred the milder course, and chose diet. Was this an error?

* In the year 1535 the Cardinal of Carpi was sent as nuncio to France, by Pope Paul III. to announce the Council. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 174.)

1537.

When preparing for his mission to the King of France, who now denies him audience, he believed that the friendship between France and England, and that of King Francis with the Pope, would greatly facilitate his project. The recent disturbances in England gave the King of France a fair opportunity, and although the insurrection is quelled for the moment, yet the country will never be secure until the affairs of the religion (whereby it was caused) are adjusted; so that it seemed for the advantage of England to adjust the same by means of the most Christian King. Lest the King of England's antipathy to their order should render him averse to him (Pole), he was accompanied by the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti], a prelate who had used his good offices for the King in the reign of Pope Clement, and been most friendly towards the English nation, and he (Pole) had frequently heard the King commend the services he had rendered him, Giberti being also in favour with King Francis for like conduct with regard to France. Therefore deemed the Bishop of Verona a fitting person to counsel what became the dignity of the two Kings.

Cardinal Pío now sees how far he (Pole) has shown himself a traitor to the King of England, whose councillors having persuaded him in his letter to the most Christian King to style him (Pole) a traitor and guilty of "lese-Majesty," he appeals to the judgment of the most Christian King and hopes for an opportunity to prove, not only to the most Christian King, but to all Christian Kings, and before the universal Church, what his treason is (*qualis sim proditor*). Those men, however, who persuaded the King thus to write, if they did not thus show themselves sufficiently traitorous to his Majesty, had depraved him so completely that he, who was by nature most religious, scrupulously observant of the institutions of his ancestors, gentle (*modestum*) and gracious, spontaneously generous and clement, thirsted (*concupisceret*) for honours never hitherto imagined by Kings, subverted the dogmas of the Church, despoiled churches, destroyed monasteries, persecuted the ministers of the Church, and at length most cruelly put to death men amongst the best of any ever born in England, none excelling them in learning and every virtue, and the King himself placing the utmost trust in them. Nor does he say this solely of Rochester* and others in whom these merits were eminently conspicuous, but of all executed for the same cause.

If these counsels do not sufficiently convict their authors of treason to the King, these letters [to the King of France], such as one robber would scarcely write to his accomplice, most clearly show what traitors they are; and indeed, were a legate accredited to a robber, still less to a King, and that King being most Christian, does not think that he could find any other robber so unmindful of the law of nature (which in this matter even robbers acknowledge) as to think himself at liberty to ask his fellow robber to surrender the legate to him. Those men, therefore, who persuaded the King of England to require another King, the most Christian, to deliver

* John Fisher, Cardinal Bishop of Rochester, beheaded on the 25th June 1535.

1537.

the legate into his hands, are therefore traitors. If lese-Majesty be treason, what can be more iniquitous to Majesty (if it be not its extinction and annihilation rather than lese-Majesty) than for any one to cause Majesty to ask of a King that which is repugnant to all honesty, decorum, and humanity? (*Si lædere Majestatem Regis est proditorem esse, equæ res esse potest, quæ magis Majestas Regis lædatur (si hac tamen lædere Majestatem est, ac non potius tollere et delere) cum quis Regi auctor est, ut ei petat, quæ omni honestati, pudori, et humanitati repugnant.*) Nor did the royal councillors prove themselves traitors solely by their disregard for his (Pole's) present office, which is respected by all nations, even such as abhor the Christian religion; but they also failed to consider how he had always borne himself from childhood, and that he had never ceased exerting himself for the welfare of the King and the realm. So it is evident that the real traitors are those who represented him to the King so differently to what he always was and still is. Fears the King will discover his error when it is too late.

This letter is too diffuse, but he wished it to make him amends for the interview of which he has been disappointed.

Should it please God that he should act for the welfare of his country, the efforts of these folk (*horum conatus*) will prove vain.

Cambrai, 20th April 1537?

[*Latin, 219 lines.*]

April 27.

MS. St. Mark's

Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. ii.

pp. 41-43.

"Epistolæ

Reginaldi Pole."

144. CARDINAL POLE to ERARDO DELLA MARCK, Cardinal Bishop of Liege.

Sent a nobleman, his familiar, to the Cardinal of Liège at Brussels yesterday, accompanied by a person in the service of the Bishop of Cambrai, but the Governor of Valenciennes would not allow him to pass, without a special order from the Queen [Maria of Hungary, Governess of the Low Countries]. Was surprised that by the Queen's order, passage should be denied to a person conveying a letter to her chief councillor; but the Governor must have acted officially, as he is a most courteous person. Cannot but consider this proceeding strange. The Pope intrusted him with this legation chiefly at the instigation of two Imperial ambassadors, the one [Chapuis?] by letters from England, the other [Cifuentes?] at Rome; nor was anything done with regard to the road and the whole journey without their counsel and advice, and indeed they were well nigh the impellents throughout. (*Nihil quod ad viam, et ad totum iter pertineret, non modo sine eorum consilio et hortatu, sed pene non illis impulsoribus factum esse.*) The Pope deferred to them in all things, and Count Cifuentes, the Imperial ambassador, and Ortis, LL.D., who conducted the suit of the late Queen Katharine at Rome, where he is now the Emperor's proctor, well nigh compelled him to take the road through France, to which he very strongly objected (*me maxime reclamante*). They then congratulated him and the Pope on his having prevailed on the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti] to accompany him; and touching the journey, it was settled that if he went through France, and unless an opportunity offered for crossing over to England, it was to end in Flanders, where he might expect every facility

1537.

for transacting the public business with which he was charged. But as his commission related not only to the adjustment of English affairs, but to peace between the Emperor and the King of France, and to the Council General, which matters he was to discuss with all the powers through whose territories he might pass, it was also settled that on his way through France—unless the affairs of England allowed him to go conveniently to King Francis—he was to send the Bishop of Verona to him to negotiate what related to the Peace and the Council, he (Pole) in the meanwhile remaining in the same place (so long as the English business left him at liberty), awaiting the Bishop, who was to return to him immediately on ascertaining the King's will about those two matters.

The Pope assented to all this, in accordance with the opinion and will of the Imperial ambassadors, nor as yet has he (Pole) departed from these instructions; but after entering France, when hopes were given him of a conference, the King, on his (Pole's) arrival in Paris, anticipating his demands, sent him a message to say that, urged by the English ambassadors, he could not receive him. For the rest he treated him with the greatest honour, and granted his request for audience for the Bishop of Verona, to negotiate the Peace and the Council. The Bishop went to the King's camp, but perceiving at the first interview that he was averse to a truce as proposed by the Pope, Giberti returned. Then purposed passing into Flanders to complete his mission, as counselled by the Imperial ambassadors, with the Pope's consent.

The drop of courtesy bestowed in France was expected to be followed by a flood of hospitality in the Emperor's dominions, as a province belonging to his Imperial Majesty was proposed by his ambassadors to him (Pole) as the limit of his legation; instead of which, is prevented from sending one of his attendants with a letter to so great a personage as the Cardinal Bishop of Liège. The thing is so marvellous that he would wish to know the cause, as having gone thither by the advice of the Emperor, he expected him to fail in nothing that could facilitate the undertaking. Will discuss all these matters with the Cardinal when they meet, which he hopes will be soon. Wishes to know where the interview can take place, and would prefer the Province of Liège. The Pope recommended him (Pole) as his son, to the Cardinal of Liège, and desired him (Pole) to obey him by reason of his tried constancy and faith in God and the Holy Roman Church, and of his generosity in all things. Is sufficiently guarded by the good-will of the Bishop of Cambrai, though he cannot but feel alarm both by reason of the soldiers who come even to the gates of the city, and stop the passes; as also because free transit is allowed to everybody, including the English, whose King's hostility makes them not only spies but conspirators (*insidiatores*) against him, as he has experienced lately. In short, the Cardinal of Liège, knowing who he is, by whom sent, the object of his mission, and who instigated and as it were insisted on it (*et quibus instigantibus, atque adeo compellentibus veniam*), will give him suitable advice.

Cambrai, 27th April 1537.

[Latin, 127 lines.]

1537.

May ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. ii.

pp. 41-45.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Pole."

145. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL ERARDO DELLA MARCK,
Cardinal Bishop of Liège.

Being unable to have an interview with the Cardinal of Liège, and as the Pope orders him to follow the Cardinal's advice, sends the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti] to state the case, which could not be in better hands, as Giberti is alike prudent and pious, and will bring back the required information. Regrets being unable to express his gratitude to the Cardinal verbally. Will always remain heartily grateful to him, and prays the Cardinal to extend his courtesy to the Bishop of Verona likewise; and should he present him to the Queen [Maria of Hungary], would be much gratified, but refers himself to the Cardinal's judgment.

Cambrai? May 1537?

[Latin, 36 lines.]

May 14.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 15.**146. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO and AMBASSADOR**
at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Pope seems intent on the convocation of the Council, to make provision against the Lutheran heresies, and he apparently wishes it to be held at Mantua, although the Duke of Mantua says that city is not suited to the purpose, nor capable of holding so great a number of persons as usually attend such a meeting, on which account it appears that the matter will be procrastinated.

Is to communicate this likewise to the Magnificos the Bashaws.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 7.

[Italian.]

May 18?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv., Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 46-57.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli."

147. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

Has received the Pope's letter, anticipating as it were the difficulty of proceeding. Affairs in England offering neither hope nor opportunity, his Holiness orders him to Mantua, where the Council will be held; and on calculating the time, conjectures that the Pope will be there long before this letter is delivered to him.* Wishes to obey promptly, but the road is not safe, and there are reasons which would dissuade him from to speedy a return, and indeed detain him for some time; and as these reasons connect themselves with a cause which the Pope has so much at heart, will state them, and then do what his Holiness shall please.

Is in the midst of all sorts of perils, although invested, or perhaps because invested, with the office of Cardinal Legate. On arriving in Paris hoped to confer with the King, who was not far distant. The King caused him to be received honourably in Paris, but sent him word he could not treat directly with him, or even allow him to remain in France, being compelled to act thus by the King of England (*sed precibus ejus coactum, qui mihi, et universo ordini nostro, atque legationis causæ esset inimicissimus*), for whom, by reason of the times, he is obliged to have great consideration.

* Paul III. subsequently renounced the idea of holding the Council at Mantua, and suspended it until the 1st of November 1537. (See Sarpi's History of the Council of Trent.)

1537.

Then proceeded immediately to Flanders, and was courteously received by the Bishop of Cambrai, but having sent one of his attendants with letters to the Bishop of Liège, who was at the Court of the Governess of the Low Countries, the messenger was captured by the Governor of Valenciennes under pretext of military movements, but in reality because the Ambassador of the King of England had a few days previously requested the Governess [Maria, Queen Dowager of Hungary, sister of Charles V.], not only to forbid him and his attendants to remain in the Low Countries, but also to prevent their passage through them on their way to Germany. Thought it beneath his dignity to travel in disguise, as was also proposed to him, and accepted the offer of the Bishop of Cambrai to send his own archdeacon, a learned and trustworthy man, to the Bishop of Liège, with his [the Cardinal's] demands. After eleven days he was answered that the Queen [Maria of Hungary] would send a person to escort him to Liège, where the Bishop would give him whatever security he could desire, but the escort has not yet arrived.

This perilous condition is yet more serious, considering the precedent thus afforded by the dread of the Princes of Christendom to displease the King of England (*ne inimico nostri ordinis displicerent*). Is apprehensive, not only of being compelled to withdraw from France, and excluded from Flanders, but of being put to death, the King of England, through his Ambassador, having requested the King of France to place him in his hands. The King of France did not consent to so open a violation of the law of nations, but many persons urged him to quit France as soon as possible. Believes himself to be safe in France, though he might perhaps fear, lest for the gratification of the King of England, who seems to seek his life above all things (*qui nihil magis quam meum sanguinem appetere videtur*), some attack may be made upon him.

These considerations well might compel him to remove to a distance immediately, especially as the insurrection* is quelled, many persons being executed, and the King having seized all the ringleaders. This intelligence reached him at Lyons, but a report then circulated that to satisfy the population in some degree, the King would convoke a Council, in which to discuss the religious matters which had instigated the rebellion, it being indeed said, that the day of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, had been appointed for this Council. This report, however, was very soon contradicted, nor can anything but evil be expected. These circumstances would suggest a speedy return, but excessive haste should be avoided, lest it appear that he was sent by the Pope without good reason. There was good cause so long as the insurrection lasted, but since its suppression there is no motive for remaining, the more as the dangers are many, and he is the only Cardinal of whom the Pope could avail himself, should he choose to negotiate with England. These considerations may induce the Pope to recall him.

* The Northern insurrection in England.

1537.

Will now assign reasons why he should remain still at his post. First of all, if the Pope thought fit to subject himself to expense and anxiety for this mission, it seems that he ought to leave the legate so long as there be hope of any little advantage, because his departure would dishearten the Catholics. In addition to this, it is well to be always on the watch for any opportunity to regain England, lest the tenets of her present generation be inherited by the coming one (*ut filiis eorum qui nunc vivunt, ejusmodi opiniones prodantur*). The opportunity, therefore, must be taken, to which end it is desirable that a person known to the English, of irreproachable character, and upright and firm in his religious opinions, (*cujus existimatio nunquam apud eos sit laesa, rectaque semper, et constans de religione opinio*), should remain well nigh always before them, to take advantage of any opportunity; but how can this be done if the Legate has no place in which to remain, and the opportunities seem irrecoverably lost? He might at least repair to the territory of Liège, where there is no lack of cities and castles in which he might be safe. Opportunities will perhaps not be wanting, as may be inferred from this identical insurrection, whose leaders were first lured by fair promises and then crushed; the people, therefore, cannot but be malcontent, and will again rebel the moment they can. Opportunities will therefore occur, and it would seem well to remain on the watch for them; but in the meanwhile, the King [of England], his most powerful and bitter enemy, is endeavouring to get possession of him, dead or alive, and he boasts that for this purpose he will spend as much as one hundred thousand pounds sterling (*centum enim aureorum Anglicorum millia se profusurum jactat*,* *ut me in sua potestate vel vivum vel mortuum habeat*). Who, therefore, will save him from the perilous power of this man? God! on whom no one ever relied in vain; and good example, as afforded by the Bishop of Verona [Matteo Giberti], given him by the Pope as a companion on his journey and partaker of his labours, and who is such a mirror of fortitude, that, seeing him so firm in the midst of so many dangers, Pole is encouraged to remain.

Has thus stated the arguments in favour of return or delay, for the Pope to decide, and the Legate will most readily obey.

Cambrai, 18th May 1537?

[*Latin*, 236 lines.]

June 9.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 29.

148. AMENDMENT concerning ENGLAND—MOTION made in the SENATE.

As the secretary in England has not been written to since upwards of six months: Put to the ballot,—

That the summary of the letters from Constantinople, dated 16th and 21st May, be sent to him likewise, for communication to the King.

Ayes, 66. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1. (The letter to be dated 12th April.)

[*Italian*.]

* In the printed copy, vol. ii. p. 55, "jactant."

1537.

June 10?

149. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 59-61.

"Epistolarum,
Reginaldi Poli."

Have at length reached Liège, employing forty days for a journey which might have been performed in two. The Bishop of Liège received him most graciously, showing himself the son and friend of the Pope. Therefore commends him much, but does not write about business to avoid wearying the Pope. A few days ago the Bishop of Verona wrote on the subject, addressing his letter to the Pope's secretary.

Liège, 10th June 1537?

[Latin, 31 lines.]

June 10.

150. The SAME to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. 2.

pp. 64-68.

"Epistolarum,
Reginaldi Poli."

From his (Cardinal Contarini's) letter, dated Rome, 12th May, received on the 5th June, understood how he had exerted himself about the money matter, and how readily the Pope had supplied his need, which was very great; but must describe the sort of imprisonment endured by him at Cambrai, where he and his attendants remained well nigh forty days, as it were besieged, and had to avail themselves of the assistance of others to obtain their liberty, which necessarily increased their extraordinary expenses. May rest assured that he does not waste the money, and he can obtain good evidence of this from Priuli; incurs no unnecessary expenditure; Cato, the censor, could neither suppress nor diminish any part of it; and the assiduity of the Bishop of Verona, who has especial care for the economy of his household, leaves him nothing to wish for, but the monthly salary is insufficient; nor on this will he dilate any further. How matters are proceeding in England may be inferred from what those who now rule there plotted against him. Sends him copy of a letter written by him to the Pope, and of one from Priuli on the same subject. With regard to his legation, he has as yet merely been able to withdraw to a place secure from treachery and conspiracies (*tutum ab istorum insidiis et conjurationibus*) with great difficulty, through the goodness of the Bishop of Liège. The citizens here are ready to defend him. Two days ago a certain Englishman arrived here, and he (Pole) obtained some intercepted letters addressed to this person by the English Ambassador in Flanders, telling him that if he could accomplish what they had discussed together, he would find great favour with the King, and be well rewarded. The rogue therefore came to Liège, pretending that having been outlawed from England, he was starving, and therefore wished to enter his (Pole's) service; but, had he remained another night in the town, he would certainly have been imprisoned; so anticipating this, or conscience-stricken, he made his escape before daybreak. From the letters of Priuli, he (Contarini) will learn several particulars of this sort, which clearly demonstrate the intentions of those (*istorum*) who track his footsteps in every place, and at all times, but his hope in God dispels all fear. Should he (Contarini) ask about his hopes with regard to the entire cause, they are very great, provided but moderate care be had.

1537.

The Bishop of Verona [Giberti] is now absent at Brussels; so not knowing what he has done, is unable to write distinctly at present, but by the next courier will give a fuller account of all things. Does not despair of the cause, more than the Children of Israel, who in an excellent cause gave battle twice to their brethren of Benjamin, when the Lord assisted Israel*; and in like manner, those who defend this cause will be victorious in their defence, although at present they seem to have been conquered twice, once in Ireland and again in England, where the people in like manner were moved of God (*semel in Hiberniâ Deo duce providente, iterum in Angliâ, Deo, ut ipse etiam judico, populum hortante*).† Is glad to hear that the Pope perseveres in his projects of reform; and has derived no less pleasure from the perusal of Contarini's confutation (*censura*) of Melancthon. Hopes that should the Pope persevere in the reform of morals (*in censura morum*), there will not be much controversy about the rest, and may God give peace to the Church.

Liège, 10th June 1537.

[*Latin*, 114 lines.]

July 9.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 32.

151. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning ENGLAND.

It having been seen by the foregoing letters from England that the most Serene King wishes the Signory to acquaint him with the Turkish news, according to the custom of the State heretofore, and as it is fitting not to omit performing this office with his Majesty:

Put to the ballot,—

That the summary of the present letters from Cattaro, Antivari, and Corfu be sent to our secretary in England, with orders to communicate it to the most Serene King.

Ayes, 139. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian*.]

July 11.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

152. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Having heard by his last letters of the King's wish to be acquainted with the Signory's advices respecting the Turkish preparations and armada, not choosing to fail in the performance of this office with his Majesty, send a summary of news received by sea, and charge him to communicate it to the King.

The last letters received by the Signory from him (Zuccato) were dated 3rd June.

(Written in virtue of a decree of the Senate, and sent by the College.)

[*Italian*.]

* See Judges, Chap. xx.

† Query the rebellion of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, attainted 21st May 1536. Lord Thomas Fitzgerald sent Charles Reynold, Archdeacon of Kells, to Pope Paul III., and Dominick Power to the Emperor Charles V. with letters craving their aid towards the conquest of Ireland, which he promised to hold of them for ever. (See Cox in Collins, vol. vi. p. 149.)

1537.

July 21.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.Printed in v. 2.
pp. 73-77."Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Date 21st July.

153. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

From Contarini's letter to Priuli, dated 10th June, learns how much he had been distressed by their danger, which they, however, escaped by means of the Bishop of Liège. At the time they were besieged rather than free, nor were they sufficiently safe, even in the city itself [*viz. Cambrai*]. They are now living in a city which they hope is sufficiently secure, but its outlets, in whatever direction they may travel, are not equally so. Contarini now fears that it may not be fitting to remain in those parts, especially with so little hope of succeeding in the chief object of the entire legation. The two letters written by him (Pole) to the Pope and to Contarini himself, stating what could be said for and against, by one on the spot, are an answer to this. It merely remains for him to submit to the Pope's decision, but considering what has already taken place in England, and what is still passing there, although instinct would urge him to Rome (*etsi sensus eo me impellat*), the success of the business, which he prefers to his own safety, counsels him rather to remain. Of indignity there is no fear, as nothing can be more dignified than to dare remain in such perilous places, where least of all the enemy of the cause would wish them to be, and from whence he threatens to eject them; but were they now to depart, he will boast of having expelled them, though what he may say or boast of, is merely to be held in account because it might dispirit good adherents.

Liège, 21st July.

[*Latin*, 56 lines.]

July 30.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.
v. xii.

154. INCREASE of SALARY for the SECRETARY in ENGLAND.

Five years have elapsed since Hieronimo Zuccato is alone in England with a salary of 30 ducats, to which be there added 20 ducats. Ayes, 16. No, 1.

[*Italian*.]

August 10.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in v. 2.
pp. 80-82."Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Date 10th Aug.

155. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

Expatiates on the more than brotherly kindness of the Bishop of Liège, without which the Papal Legate would have had no safe resting place. The opportunity is favourable for aiding him in a matter which will be fully detailed in a letter from the Bishop of Verona to D. Carlo da Fano. Requests Contarini to favour this business with the Pope. Is ready to return on receiving the Pope's commands; nor would he have delayed so long had not Giberti, returning from the Queen's Court* and from Liège, brought home a message from the Bishop, who wishes Pole to stay with him for a few days, he being at a distance of eight miles from Liège, where he is to arrive in two days. Contarini will learn the remaining news from the letters of Priuli.

Liège, 10th August.

[*Latin*, 38 lines.]

* Brussels, residence of the Queen Dowager of Hungary.

1537.

August 21.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date

Printed in v. 2.

pp. 88-89.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli."

Date 10th Aug.

156. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

Perceiving the state of affairs in England, should think it advisable to remain at Liège, but as the Pope commands him to return he will do so, although, owing to the rage of the enemy, the road will not be safe for him. Hopes, however, to escape all peril, through the care of the Bishop of Liège, to whom he owes so much. Tomorrow they will set out; and on again seeing the Pope and Contarini, Pole will fancy himself in the presence of his country and his relatives.

Liège, 21st August.

[Latin, 28 lines.]

Sept. 13.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta).

v. lviii. p. 54.

tergo.

157. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning ENGLAND.

That *ex nunc* the College be authorized to write to the most Serene Kings of England and Portugal, and to such other Princes and Lords as shall seem fit to said College, in the form and tenour of the letters written to the King of the Romans, and to the Electors of the Empire; being also authorized to expend such sum of money as fitting and necessary for the despatch of said letters without further ballot in this Council.

Ayes, 211. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 0.

[Italian.]

Sept. 30.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date

Printed in v. 2.

pp. 89-90.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli."

Date 30th Sep.

158. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

Before arriving at Trent, received a letter from the Rev. Prothonotary informing him that the Pope left it to his own decision either to remain at Liège or to return to Rome. Thinks it fortunate that this second letter did not arrive until he had already obeyed the order of recall contained in the first. In a few days hopes to be at Rome; writes from Bovolona, the villa of the Bishop of Verona [Giberti], not far from Ostia in the Mantuan territory, on the banks of the Po, where he purposes embarking tomorrow on his way to Ferrara, and then to Ravenna. Repeats his praises of Matteo Giberti, who will leave him at Ferrara. At Verona, embraced Contarini's brother Tommaso, and his brother-in-law Matteo Dandolo*, who immediately on hearing of his arrival, hastened to salute him. His Achates, Priuli, is never away from him.

Bovolona, 30th September.

[Latin, 34 lines.]

Oct. 11.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta).

File no. 15.

159. DOGE ANDREA GRITI to HENRY VIII.

On hearing that Corfu (an island extremely convenient, not only for the Republic, but also for Italy and the rest of the Christian Powers) was besieged by the Turks with an overwhelming army and fleet, although the strength of the enemy was such as to alarm

* In the years 1549-1550, Matteo Dandolo was Venetian Ambassador at Rome, and his despatches contain many notices of the conclave which finally elected Pope Julius III., although at its commencement there was a strong majority in favour of Cardinal Pole.

1537.

all Christendom, determined not to lose heart, and relying in the first place on the Divine assistance, had recourse not only to the Signory's own means, but also to other Christian Kings and Princes, to extinguish the general conflagration, lest it increase to the detriment of the Christian Commonwealth. Determined, therefore, to form an offensive and defensive league with the Pope and the Emperor against the common enemy, reserving honourable place in it for other Christian Princes, and to wage hostilities strenuously, although the Republic is free from all danger, the enemy having raised the siege of Corfu.

Requests his Majesty to aid the war as most becoming, both on account of his extreme piety towards God, as also by reason of the good will which he bears the State, as at present he could do nothing more profitable for Christendom, or more for his own renown, as he will hear more fully from the Secretary Hieronimo Zuccato, to whom he will give credence as to the Doge in person.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 11.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

160. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

The Great Turk having lately violated the peace between him and the Republic, laying siege with a fleet and army to their city of Corfu, from which he subsequently departed, they determined to make an offensive and defensive league with the Pope and the Emperor against the Turks, reserving a most honourable place for the other Christian Princes. Desire him, in company with the Venetian consul, to present the letter which they send him addressed to his Majesty, as by the enclosed copy, stating what is aforesaid, and praying and exhorting him, in this so great need of all Christendom, to render such assistance as required, he (Zuccato) acquainting them with the King's reply.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 12.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 95.

161. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY in ENGLAND.

By his letters of the 17th ult., are acquainted with what he said to Lord Cromwell, and with his (Zuccato's) sage suggestion about writing another letter to the King of England requesting him to lend his assistance against the Turks. Have, therefore, written to his Majesty, as by enclosed copy, and charge him to present the Signory's letters, amplifying them by word of mouth as he may think fit, so that his Majesty in this so great need of all Christendom, may give such assistance as becoming his forces and the title borne by him of "Defender of the Faith."

Are certain that he will do so very readily, to his immortal glory, for the service of God and benefit of Christendom.

The secretary is to answer their letters speedily, giving them notice of current events.

Ayes, 165. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

1537.

Dec. 17.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

162. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

By the return of a messenger sent by them in August to the "Bailo" Canal, have heard what is contained in the enclosed summary, which he is to communicate to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 27.
MS. St. Mark's
Library.
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in v. 2.
pp. 99-101.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
Date Dec. 27.

163. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL ERARDO DELLA MARCK, Cardinal Bishop of Liège.

Congratulates the Cardinal on his good health, for which he will never cease to pray, as it would seem to him less iniquitous to forget his parents than not remember for ever the kindness of the Cardinal, who always stands him in the stead of parents; nor will he ever cease showing his gratitude on all occasions by every sort of observance.

With regard to the Cardinal's legation, was very glad to hear from Benedetto Gentili that he was satisfied with the specification of the powers (*facultatum*). All the jurists were of opinion that any fresh declaration might be rather injurious than beneficial, though should this be thought necessary for the removal of any scruple, Pole will ask it of the Pope, by whom it will be readily conceded.

Touching the paragraph in cipher written to Gentili, desiring due provision to be made against those who oppose the reform of the morals of the clergy (*cleri moribus*); will be on the watch for the cause of God, and hopes to succeed. By thus serving the Cardinal of Liège, he will serve God, to whom this entire cause belongs.

Rome, 27th December.

[*Latin*, 29 lines.]

Dec. 31.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 103.

164. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the EMPEROR.

Received letters from their secretary in England, dated the 17th ult., giving an account of what was said to him by Lord Cromwell, as by the enclosed copy.

In a subsequent letter, dated 20th November, understand that Lord Cromwell confirmed by order of the King what he had previously asserted as of himself, namely, that his Majesty was surprised that with regard to the expedition to be undertaken against the Turks, nothing had been written to him either by the Pope or by the Emperor, as the ambassador will perceive by the copy of the letter, which they are sending to Rome, that it may be communicated to his Holiness. Think fit to send it in like manner to the ambassador, charging him to take an opportunity for reading it to the King of the Romans, that his Majesty may forthwith make such provision as he shall deem most opportune, it being quite certain that if able to obtain the assistance of the King of England for the undertaking, it would very greatly aid and profit all parties.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1538.

1538.

Jan. 5.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 104.

165. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him summaries of letters from the governments of Candia, Canea, and Zante for communication to the King.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 5.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

166. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of advices of great importance received from the Levant, concerning great mischief done and doing by Barbarossa, as Zuccato will perceive, and which he is to communicate to the King.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

167. The SAME to the SAME.

Have received very fresh letters from Napoli di Romania, Malvasia, and Zante, announcing the very great havoc committed there, as by the enclosed summary, which he is to communicate immediately to the King in great form (*cum gran modo*), as he will have done by the other advices.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 14.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 109.

168. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of the letters from the Government of Candia.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 20.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

169. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose the summary of letters and advices from Constantinople, to be communicated to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 13.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lviii. p. 121.

170. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the EMPEROR.

By his letters of the 27th ult. are acquainted with what he told the Emperor about the letters sent to him, the ambassador, by the [Signory's] secretary in England, in accordance with the desired good result (*tendente a quel bon fine che si desidera*). To persevere in this course, as it would be very beneficial to Christendom were it possible to obtain the assistance of the King of England for the expedition; and they are pleased to hear of the offices performed by him with the Legate to this effect. To continue acting thus, as shall appear necessary to him, according to the will of the Emperor, whom he is to assure that whatever his Imperial

1538.

Majesty has with his usual wisdom done and said has caused the Signory extreme satisfaction, and they hope he will continue doing for the future whatever he shall deem fitting for the attainment of this most important object.

Ayes, 179. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 2.

171. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send the summary of advices from Constantinople, dated 23rd and 24th January, of which confirmation has been received through several channels, that he may communicate them to the King.

Ayes, 173. Noes, 12. Neutrals, 9.

[*Italian.*]

March 1.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

172. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

The Republic's defensive and offensive League against the Turk (concerning which they wrote to him heretofore) having lately been concluded at Rome, a very honourable place being reserved for such kings and Christian princes as are not comprised in it, charge him to announce the ratification to the King of England as becoming and as required by their observance towards his Majesty, from whom they not only hope, but are certain, that he will contribute such forces (*presidij*) and favour as expected from him by the Christian religion owing to the title deservedly given him, and because he will thus act in accordance with his own goodness and magnanimity.

[*Italian.*]

March 18.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 16.

173. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of advices in letters from Napoli di Romania, from the 25th January to the 15th February, and from Pasqualigo, Proveditor of the Fleet, and other places (*et del proveditor del armata Pasqualigo et altri loci*), for communication to the King.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

March 22.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 15.

174. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the enclosed summary of advices received from the sea for communication to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

March 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 17.

175. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send summary of a report made in the College by a trustworthy person come from Constantinople, for communication to the King as usual.

Ayes, 137. Noes, 36. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

1538.

April 2.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 18.

176. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of advices contained in letters from Cattaro, dated 21st March, for communication to the King as usual.

Ayes, 152. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

April 6.
Lettere
del Collegio,
File no. 15.

177. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose the report of a native of Cattaro, who quitted Constantinople on the 26th February, and gives account of the great preparations, both for an army and a fleet, which were then being made by the Great Turk.

To announce this to the King.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Lettere
del Collegio,
File no. 16.

178. The SAME to the SAME.

Send him the enclosed advices, dated Constantinople, 8th March, which are of very great importance, for communication to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

April 16.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 28.

179. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

By many advices received from several quarters, have heard of the very great preparations making by the Turk for the invasion of Christendom, which preparations are not only in course, but moreover commence making themselves felt, as in the Signory's province of Dalmatia the Turks are doing great mischief, and have already laid siege to several important castles there. It is also asserted by well nigh all the news-letters, that Sultan Solymán in person is coming by way of the Friuli, with a very large army, to invade Italy. The war commencing thus in the Republic's territory it behoves them to make valid preparations for defence, and for the preservation of many poor Christians, releasing them from the hands of so cruel an enemy as the Turk. This can only be accomplished at incredible cost, to be incurred by them not merely to protect the State of Venice, but also the whole Christian commonwealth, which is in manifest peril, unless assisted by those Princes to whom its defence chiefly appertains, such as the most Serene King of England, who, knowing the very great general need, will (they are very certain) on this most important occasion do as has always been done by his ancestors.

Zuccato, therefore, to acquaint his Majesty in the first place with what is aforesaid, and with the great reliance placed by them in the love he bears the Republic, in the ancient goodwill which has always subsisted between his most Serene predecessors and the State, and with their observance towards him. Is then earnestly to request his Majesty in their name to assist them with as large a sum of money as shall seem fit to him, for the succour not merely of the Republic but of all Christendom, demonstrating to him that he cannot have a better opportunity for gaining immortal renown and

1538.

universal goodwill, not only for himself but for his posterity. He will likewise confer an eternal and very great obligation on the Republic and their descendants, who will always be mindful of such benefit received from his Majesty, and endeavour to prove their gratitude on every occasion. To give them immediate and detailed advice of his Majesty's reply.

Have lately received Zuccato's letters of the 24th ult., which need no reply, save commendation for his diligence in acquainting them with English events, and he will moreover continue to do so for the future.

Enclose summaries of the advices about the affairs of the Turks in Dalmatia for communication to the King as usual.

Ayes, 145. Noes, 26. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

April 30.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 39.

180. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of advices from the Venetian Governors of Zara, Sebenico, and Spalatro, dated 22nd, 23rd, and 24th instant, for communication, &c.

[*Italian.*]

May 2.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

181. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose the summaries of advices from Dalmatia and other places, which he is to communicate to the King as usual. Are certain that of his great wisdom the King will well weigh their importance, and not fail rendering such assistance for the defence of the Christian religion as becomes his goodness and well deserved title, as written to Zuccato in their foregoing despatch.

[*Italian.*]

May 9.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 43.

182. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of letters from their ambassador with the King of the Romans, and of the advices from Constantinople, dated 29th March to the 23rd April for communication, &c.

Ayes, 171. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

May 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 52.

183. The SAME to the SAME.

Enclose summary of letters from Candia, dated 27th April, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 170. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

July 11.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 70.

184. The SAME to the SAME.

Send him the news-letter, enclosed in the dispatch from the Signory's Captain General on the sea, dated Corfu, 25 June, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 189. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

1538.
July 13.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

185. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of advices from the sea announcing the voyage of the Turkish fleet to Candia after ravaging the Archipelago. Is to communicate them to the King as usual.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

186. The SAME to the SAME.

Enclose the summaries contained in letters from their Captain General on the sea, dated Corfù, 25 May, for communication &c.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 3.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

187. The SAME to the SAME.

Enclose the summary of letters received from their Captain General for communication to the King and other personages.

Zuccato's letters of the 7th September received lately, require no farther answer save commendation for his diligence.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 9.
Parti Comuni
Consiglio X.,
v. lix. p. 180,
tergo.

188. MAPHIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

The nobleman, Ser Maphio Bernardo, having appeared before the Chiefs of this Council requesting an order from them for the Civil Court of the Forty to hear a cause pending between him and the wife of Levrieri, so that being speedily despatched, he may then attend (as is his intention) to the winding-up of his bank, which concerns the public for the honour of our city:

Put to the ballot, that by authority of this Council the Chiefs of the "Old Civil Court" of the Forty be desired to try said cause of Maphio Bernardo at their first sitting in November, notwithstanding the law respecting the priority of other suits; this same request having been made by the plaintiffs.

Ayes, - 16 - 13. *Pendet.*

Noes, - 10 - 13. *Exiit Ser Nicolaus Bernardus Consilr.*

Neutrals, 2 - 2.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 14.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 93.

189. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him summaries of the letters from their Captain General on the sea, dated from the 23rd to the 30th September, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 179. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 8.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 22.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 94.

190. The SAME to the SAME.

Send him summaries of letters from their Captain General on the sea, dated Corfù from the 4th to the 8th October, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 129. No, 1. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

1538.

Oct. 23.

Parti Secrete
Consiglio X.,
v. lix. p. 186,
tergo.

191. MAPHIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

Repetition of the motion made heretofore for Ser Maphio Bernardo, that the council [of the Old Civil Court of the Forty] be appointed to hear him about a certain suit, as requested in the name of the plaintiff, D. Cecilia, the wife of Levrieri; declaration being made that should any case be appointed for the 1st of November, this of Bernardo is to follow immediately, and to be the second. The introductory paragraph [in the petition] about winding up the affairs of the bank, to be cancelled.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 8. Neutral, 1.

[Italian.]

Nov. 2.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 99.

192. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of letters from the Captain General on the sea, from galley-board at Corfù, dated 15th to the 18th October, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 157. No, 1. Neutrals, 4.

[Italian.]

Nov. 16.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

193. The DOGE and COLLÈGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of the advices received from the sea, for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

A.D. 1539.

1539.

Jan. 1.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in vol. ii.
pp. 117-119.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

194. CARDINAL POLE to DAVID BEATON,* Cardinal of Scotland.

When it was first announced by the Pope that the King of Scotland demanded for his kingdom a pillar from the Roman Church, favoured the grant, although no name was mentioned, and subsequently on giving his vote when Beaton's name was proclaimed, he evinced extreme satisfaction. Now that the dignity has been conferred, congratulates Beaton by letter, but not more than he congratulates the entire realm of Scotland, which will be thus saved from the contagion of those neighbours, who, by confounding divine and human institutions (*qui divina et humana permiscetes*), seek to deprive the Church of order, decorum, and strength (*ordinem ex Ecclesia, quasi pulchritudinem ejusdem, et robur tollere conantur*). Scotland will now have her hinge and pillar, both to maintain the dignity of the hierarchy (*decus ordinis*) and preserve the country from the contagion of most corrupt men. The College of Cardinals relies on Beaton's piety and watchfulness, and most especially on the piety of King James, who has had great opportunity for illustrating it, as whilst the contagion infected the

* David Beaton was created Cardinal by Paul III., on the 20th December 1538. (See Cardella, vol. iv. pp. 205-209.)

1539.

whole of the neighbouring country and corrupted its faith, his Majesty kept himself and kingdom pure and undefiled as a pillar of the Roman Church. He followed in this the example of the most noble kings, his ancestors, who, inferior to no sovereigns in this respect, so surpass them all in antiquity of lineage, that the Roman Church ranks them amongst her eldest sons (*cum vero antiquitate sic superant, ut inter primogenitos Ecclesia Romana eos numeret*); and for the Church of Rome to grant to such a son a demand so piously made, affords ample matter for the whole Church to rejoice and give thanks to God.

Individually, rejoices at Beaton's election, hoping that through this example and assistance, his own country—the neighbour of Scotland—heretofore eminently religious (*in religione olim pulchram*) and like a bride the ornament of her spouse, now deformed, abandoning her spouse like a painted adulteress in the arms of another, may recover her former lustre, and be reconciled to her spouse. May Christ and the spouse of the Church grant this, through his most precious purifying blood, his example rendering it a duty for them to shed theirs in like manner, (*sanguine eam suo preciosissimo lavit, cujus exemplo, qui Dominus est omnium, nos pro eadem sanguinem fundere semper parati esse debemus*),* especially all Cardinals,† who are reminded of it, even (amongst other things) by their vesture, so that, should any one ask them, as the Prophet did, “Why is thy robe red?” (*quare rubrum est vestimentum tuum?*) they may answer, as Christ did, “Because it behoves us to answer by deeds rather than by words” (*quod respondeamus: quod Christus fecit, quod nos factis potius, quam verbis respondere decet*). This is what he hopes from Cardinal Beaton, nor does he hesitate to promise it himself for certain. In the meanwhile, requests Beaton to recommend him in most humble terms to his Majesty [James V.]; to whom although personally unknown, yet is he allied to him in blood and devoted to the King for whatever concerns his honour and welfare, as he hopes to prove very clearly, should the King ever test him.

Offers his services to Beaton at Rome for whatever may contribute his honour or advantage.

Rome, 1st January.

[*Latin, 49 lines.*]

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in vol. iii.
pp. 63–66.
“Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli.”

195. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL SADOLETO.

Laments the death of Cardinal Simonetta,‡ which must be universally regretted, but especially by their order of which he was an eminent ornament, and also because he was the friend of Cardinal Sadoleto. They ought, however, to congratulate each

* Cardinal Beaton was assassinated on the 28th of May 1546 (see Hume, vol. 3. p. 301), so the passage sounds prophetic.

† Probably an allusion to Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, executed on the 22nd of June 1535. (See Hume, vol. iii. p. 192.)

‡ Jacopo Simonetta was created Cardinal by Paul III. in May 1535, and died in 1539, which date I therefore assign to this letter. Simonetta had been one of the chief defenders of Queen Katharine in the divorce case, and during the absence of Capizucchi conducted the trial. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 149.)

1539.

other on his release—not from life, but from misery—and on his exaltation to glory.

Apologises for not having written sooner as he was waiting for something certain to tell, but can only say that he is at ease, and speaks often of him to his host [Matteo Giberti, Bishop of Verona ?] with such praise as he deserves, and by whom he is in like manner admired, and they expatiate on his virtues and literary science.

Begs him to embrace Paolo and his other nephews, and Gianfrancesco, and the whole family; and were it possible, the entire city,* to which he (Pole) is and ever will be most grateful.

Verona, — 1539 ?

[*Latin*, 64 lines.]

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in v. iii.
pp. 71-73.

"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
No date of time
or place.

196. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL of MANTUA [ERCOLE GONZAGA].

Thanks him for the friendly hospitality conceded to a youth, his kinsman,† who also shares his fortunes, both being persecuted by the same enemy. Cardinal Contarini did not think it desirable for the young man to remain with him at Rome. Mantua seemed a more fitting residence, and this was also the opinion of the Bishop of Verona. Perceiving that the Cardinal of Mantua treated the youth as a mere guest, without employing him for any of those offices which young men are accustomed to render to Princes, proposed, in order to relieve the Cardinal from this burden, to send him to Padua, provided the Bishop of Verona approved of it. The Cardinal however was averse to this, and would not allow the youth to leave him, unless he went straight to him, Pole. Thanks the Cardinal cordially, but as the causes which forbade him to recall the youth have in great measure ceased, he now requests the Cardinal to give him leave to return.

Rome ? 1539 ?

[*Latin*, 55 lines.]

Feb. 3.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 116,
tergo.

197. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summaries of news from the Levant, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 104.

[*Italian*.]

Feb. 7.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lix. p. 117.

198. THE SAME to the SAME.

Enclose summaries of the letters from their governors of Corfù, dated 20th January, for communication, &c.

Ayes, 150. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian*.]

* In 1531 Cardinal Pole resided at Avignon (see Venetian Calendar, vol. iv. No. 677), six leagues from Carpentras; of which city Sadoletto had been made Bishop by Leo X., and Pole's affection for the place dated from that period.

† Gerald Fitzgerald, 11th Earl of Kildare. (See Collins's Peerage, vol. vi. pp. 155-157, edition, London, 1812.)

1539.

Feb.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time
or place in MS.

199. CARDINAL POLE to FRANCIS I., KING of FRANCE.

Most grateful to the King for condolence by the French ambassador [in Rome?] on the affliction and oppression of his family. The King has not only a royal, but Christian mind, commiserating the nobility unjustly aggrieved. The calamities of his family are connected with those of the Church, and of the [Catholic] religion, which is so cruelly and impiously harassed. Does not doubt its being speedily succoured by the King, as by his ancestors. This firm hope is his greatest comfort in these calamities of the Church and of his country, both public and private. Is greatly confirmed in this hope by the Pope, who assures him of the King's readiness to succour the Church in its great need, as at no period was it ever so cruelly persecuted, even by any infidel Prince, still less by a Christian power. Therefore his Holiness has accredited him (*mi ha spedito*) to the Emperor, whom should he find as well disposed as the King, he is then to attend his most Christian Majesty.

Rome, February?

[Italian.]

March 21.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta)
File no. 16.

200. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

In continuation of their duty towards the King, enclose advices from the sea, namely, the report of Antonio Modeneo, who quitted Adrianople on the 28th of January; the summaries of letters from Cattaro, dated the 6th instant; from the Governors of Candia down to the 3rd February; and another report sent by the Government of Corfu; for communication to his Majesty as usual.

[Italian.]

April?

201. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL BEMBO.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
Printed in v. ii.
pp. 204, 205.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
No date of time
of place.
In MS.,
Carpentras.

Congratulates him on his promotion to the Cardinalate, reciprocating the congratulations received from Bembo when the same grade was conferred upon himself. Young as he is, being a youth in comparison with his friend, so much his senior, he cannot repeat the exhortations given to him by Bembo concerning the exercise of his office.

Writes from Carpentras, where he is recruiting himself most pleasantly at ease, after the arduous business which has hitherto occupied him, and is preparing for future toil with Bembo's old friend, and now his colleague, Cardinal Sadoletto, who overwhelms him with kindness.

Carpentras, April? 1539?*

[Latin, 28 lines.]

May 12.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. ix. p. 26.

202. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Enclose summary of letters.
Ayes, 142. Noes, 32. Neutrals, 15.

[Italian.]

* Bembo was created Cardinal on the 20th December 1538, but did not accept the grade until the 24th March 1539.

1838

Feb

Ms. St. Mary's

Library

Cod. ex. 62. x

No date of issue

or place in MS.

189. Cardinal Fieschi to Francis I, King of France.
 Fieschi's letter to the King for endorsement by the French ambassador
 (in Rome) on the subject of the suppression of his family. The
 King has not only a right, but Christian duty in endorsing the
 necessity of the suppression. The suppression of his family are
 connected with those of the Church and of the Catholic religion,
 which is an earthly and temporal interest. There are those in
 being specially answered by the King, as by his ancestor. This
 first hope is the greatest danger to those interests of the Church
 and of his country, both public and private. It greatly endangers
 in this respect the Pope who knows him of the King's resolution
 to suppress the family in the great need as at no period was it ever
 so cruelly persecuted even by any Italian Prince, still less by a
 Christian power. Therefore his Holiness has exhorted him (and he
 agrees) to the Emperor, whom should be first as well disposed as the
 King, he is then to attend his most Christian Majesty.

Rome, February

[Italian.]

200. The Pope and Cardinal to the Secretary (Nuncio) in

ENGLAND.

March 21.

Letter of the

Cardinal

The no. 12.

In continuation of their duty towards the King, another advice
 from the sea, namely, the report of Antonio Molineux who arrived
 Adenique on the 15th of January; the suppression of letters from
 Castro, dated the 1st instant; from the Governor of Canada down
 to the 3rd February; and another report sent by the Government
 of Corsica; for communication to his Majesty as usual.

[Italian.]

201. Cardinal Fieschi to Cardinal Brando

April 7

Ms. St. Mary's

Library

Cod. ex. 62. x

Folios in v. 2.

No. 201, 202.

Folios in v. 2.

No date of issue

of place.

in MS.

Cardinal.

Congratulates him on his promotion to the Cardinalate, recognis-
 ing the congratulations received from friends when the same
 thing was conferred upon himself. Things as he is being a youth
 in comparison with his father, so much the more he cannot regard
 the exhortation given to him by Brando concerning the exercise of
 his office.
 Writes from Capri, where he is receiving himself most
 pleasantly at ease, after the anxious business which has hitherto
 occupied him, and is preparing for future toil with Brando's old
 friend, and now his colleague, Cardinal Fieschi, who everywhere
 him with kindness.

Capri, April 1838

[Latin, 22 lines]

202. The Pope and Secretary to the Secretary (Nuncio) in

ENGLAND.

May 12

Delivered

Secret (Nuncio)

v. 2. p. 25.

Enclose summary of letter

Ages 142, No. 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

[Italian.]

1539.

May 16.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 16.

203. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Sent him the preceding advices by their last, and now enclose summary of letters from the Governor of Cattaro, dated 30th April and 2nd instant, for communication to the King as usual.

Have received the letters written by Zuccato from time to time, and he is to continue doing so, as it proves to their satisfaction.

[*Italian.*]

May 26.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. ix. p. 27,
tergo.

204. The DOGE and SENATE to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of the letters from the Governor of Cattaro, dated the 15th instant, to be communicated to the King.

[*Italian.*]

June 4.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. ix. p. 31.

205. The SAME to the SAME.

Enclose summaries of letters from the Government of Candia, dated 20th and 22nd April, and from their other maritime possessions, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

August 15.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in v. ii.
pp. 181-188.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
Dated
15th August
1539.

206. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

His desire would take him to the Pope's feet, but mental distress makes him wish for solitude, which he always loved, and now more than ever when sorrow not only goads but overwhelms him. Does not indeed despair of his country, as God cannot forget it, and his time must be awaited patiently. Acknowledges this, but still grieves, and wishes Contarini to request the Pope not to insist on his returning to the bustle of Rome (*ad celebritatem istam urbis*). It is not for the good of the cause that he should be seen there. Would it not be said that the case of England is utterly desperate? Let the Pope therefore grant him a little quiet. If he dwells on this it is because the words of Cardinal Farnese make it appear that the Pope insists on his being at Rome. Therefore refers everything to his (Contarini's) prudence and love. Some leave is conceded to those of their order, as to others. On the loss of kinsfolk, friends, wife, or parents, a few days for sorrow are taken by them, during which they abstain from public duty, and this custom, as observed with regard to one single loss, is acknowledged. He (Pole), who in a moment has lost not one relative but almost all, part by death, and part by imprisonment,* and above all, who sees his country well nigh exterminated (for nothing else can be said of a land from which faith and religion are banished), without indecorum may ask leave of absence from Rome, and leisure from

* On the last of December 1538, the Marquis of Exeter and the Lord Montacute were arraigned at Westminster, three days after which Sir Edward Nevill and Sir Geoffrey Pole were arraigned with some inferior persons. All were condemned. The Marquis of Exeter, Lord Montacute and Sir Edward Nevill were beheaded on Tower Hill, January 9th, 1539. Sir Geoffrey Pole was pardoned.

Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, and Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter, were attainted by Parliament, April 28th, 1539; and the Countess of Salisbury was beheaded in the Tower, May 27th, 1541. (See Ellis's Original Letters, First Series, vol. ii. p. 96.)

1539.

the business of the Court to mourn these misfortunes. Thinks it would be indecorous not to make this request most earnestly, as were he to demand a vacation for life, to devote himself entirely to prayer and tears by reason of such great calamities as have befallen his family and country, he would perhaps act strictly in conformity with decorum and duty (*qui si in tantis calamitatibus, et meorum et patriæ vacationem per omnem vitam peterem, ut orationi et lacrymis totus incumberem, meo fortasse et decori et officio maxime servirem*). Knows that he (Contarini) has his welfare as much at heart as if it concerned himself, lamenting his adversity in like manner, and is so convinced of the Pope's benignity, that he is certain his lamentations alone will suffice to obtain for him the favour demanded.

Carpentras, 15th August.

[*Latin*, 114 lines.]

Oct. 5.
Chiefs of the
Ten, Letters,
File no. 32.

207. THE CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

Should any persons wish to export wheat and other grain from England to Venice, where a great scarcity prevails, is to do his utmost to obtain the necessary permit. If requested by anyone to that effect, to urge the King or the English ministry to grant a permit for the free export of wheat and other grain for Venice, the exporters, however, giving sufficient security to the Republic's consul in London for its conveyance to Venice. To assure the King and the ministry of the Signory's extreme gratitude, should the demand be granted, and to give full account of the result.

Signed: Piero Badoer, procr., C.C.X.

Bernardo Emo, C.C.X.

Sebastiano Foscarini, C.C.X.

[*Italian*.]

Oct.

208. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL SADOLETO.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in vol. iii.
pp. 66-71.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Concerning his (Sadoletto's) affairs, the Pope received his salutations graciously; asked about his health and studies, and the climate of Carpentras, and showed he greatly appreciated his abilities. Thought it advisable to anticipate the Pope with regard to the matter affecting him (Sadoletto), as his Holiness seems determined to recall all the Cardinals to Rome, especially those accustomed to reside there, as has been done already, much to his (Pole's) personal inconvenience. Therefore told the Pope how fitting it was for Sadoletto to reside at Carpentras, especially considering the evil nature of the present times, when the people are much more prone to innovation than heretofore; and lest those remarks should seem merely generical, narrated what he himself had witnessed with regard to the popular tumult at Avignon, and the plots of the heretics, which were all admirably suppressed by Sadoletto's prudence, so that, as was said by the Provençals, his presence there seemed truly providential. The Pope listened graciously to the whole, but did not say a word, so that he departed without hearing much about Sadoletto's recall. Touching his (Pole's) endeavours to

1539.

defend the Christians of Provence against the insatiable avarice of the Jews, he hopes Sadoletto will have received further information from his agents in Rome, whose demands were granted. Was glad to see by Sadoletto's letter to the Cardinal de Bellai, that he confutes his adversary by attending to other matters, because in a discussion with a person already separated from the Church, his dignity forbade him to enter the lists; the more as Sadoletto had already experienced the obstinacy of his opponent, and therefore did well to combat him indirectly.

Having written thus far, Pole was seized with fever, which molested him during ten days; he is still weak, but writes to prove his convalescence.

Rome, October? 1539?

[*Latin*, 139 lines.]

December?

209. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

MS. St. Mark's Library, Cod. xxiv. Cl. x. No date. Printed in v. iv. pp. 32, 33. "Epistolarum Reginaldi Poli." When by divine providence, Pole detached himself from his country, parents, and kinsfolk, placing himself in the hands of the Pope, he earnestly prayed to be relieved from the embarrassment in which he sees others involved by awaiting from foreign powers rather than from the sole vicar of the Lord, whose dominion alone he acknowledges, what is necessary for their dignity. This he has now obtained by his appointment, through the Pope's goodness, to the legation to the patrimony [Viterbo]. Will shortly return thanks orally, and kiss the Pope's feet, but in the meanwhile, announces how much he is affected by so great and opportune a benefit, conferred at a moment when the succour was very greatly needed.

———, December?

[*Latin*, 16 lines.]

A.D. 1540.

1540.

Feb. 24.

Senato Terra,
v. xxx. p. 162.

210. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning ENGLISH WOOL.

As the prolongation of the Act passed by this Council on the 20th November 1535 about the importation of wools from England, Flanders, and Brabant, by land or sea, on payment of one-third of the freight to the arsenal, expires on the last day of the present month of February, it being necessary, to enable the merchants to bring wool hither,

Put to the ballot,—

That the aforesaid Act of the 20th November 1535, which was prolonged on the 26th September 1538 until the close of February 1540, be further prolonged *in omnibus et per omnia* until the close of February 1542.

Ayes, 110. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian*.]

1540.

March 22.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxi. p. 11.

211. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN CONSUL and his SUCCESSORS in ENGLAND.

According to his suggestion, wrote to their secretary (Zuccato) in England to obtain from the King and the Magnifico Cromwell, the renewal of the permission to export wools from England to Venice. Do not doubt that the secretary will easily procure what they wish, but the consul nevertheless is not to fail giving him every assistance in his power for the attainment of a favourable result. On receiving the permit, is to keep it in his own possession, so that from time to time it may remain in the hands of the Signory's consuls, taking good care for the future to whom it be given, to avoid any repetition of the present disorder*, having the exporters' names inscribed at the consulate (*cancellaria*), and making them give security and take oath that the wools exported in virtue of this permit shall be brought to Venice. To transmit their names in writing to the Signory, that they may be registered in the books of their [London?] factory.

Is to send them likewise the names of all those merchants who during the last four years have exported wools from England in virtue of that patent, as already written to him.

Ayes, 175. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

March 22.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxi. p. 12.

212. The SAME to the SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in ENGLAND.

His letters of the 17th ult. acquainted them with the irregularity which occurred respecting the patent to export wools from England, and the offices performed by him with the Magnifico Cromwell to obtain for them the retention of this privilege, for which they praise him. But as he finds it difficult to obtain the permit to export wools from England to Venice, and as they desire its confirmation, not only for the benefit of their merchants and subjects, but also for the public, he is to use his best offices with the King and Cromwell, so that the King's subjects in Venice, and those of the Signory in England, having had constant intercourse and being well treated, his Majesty is requested to confirm the patent in the same form as it now stands. Should the King not choose to grant it for so great an amount, is to request him at least to renew it for some lesser weight, so that the Venetian merchants may thus be enabled to trade in England; telling him in the Signory's name that at this present time his Majesty could grant them nothing more agreeable. To this effect the secretary is to employ his utmost industry until their wish be obtained; and on receiving the permit for as many [sacks of wool] as he can, he is to consign it to the consul, with the orders contained in their preceding letters of the 26th January, so that for the future it may not be used unduly, to the detriment of the Venetian nation. To transmit a note containing the names of all those who during the last four years have had the "permit," together with the quantity of wool exported by them in virtue of

* The disorder signified apparently that the wools exported from England, in virtue of the "permit," were not sent to Venice.

1540.

it; and to acquaint the Signory with the names of the persons to whom it may be consigned from time to time, that they may be registered in the London factory at Venice.

Ayes, 175. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 28.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

213. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

On my way hither I met the Countess Palatine, the sister of the Duchess of Milan, and according to what I heard from her attendants it is believed that the said Duchess Dowager will marry the Duke of Cleves and Juliers, who is here at the Emperor's Court; and concerning this they are awaiting certain replies from England.

Ghent, 28th April 1540.

[*Italian.*]

May 11.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.
v. viii. p. 153.

214. ENGLISH MINISTER in VENICE—MOTION made in the COUNCIL of TEN.

That to gratify Dom. Sigismund Harvel, minister in this city from the most Serene King of England, four of his servants living with him, and to whom he gives a salary and their board, be allowed to carry arms, their names being notified as usual.

Ayes, 9. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

June 11.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxi. p. 28.

215. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning ENGLISH WOOLS.

The woollen manufacturers have informed the Senate that there not being any Frankish wool in Venice at present, their trade is reduced to such an extremity that unless speedy provision be made it will be utterly ruined. Wherefore, as it is one of the chief employments of the Venetian people, and a very great livelihood for the poor, it is necessary to enable the merchants to import the greatest possible quantity of wool, for the benefit of the city. And as on the 29th of February last this Council prolonged until the end of February 1541 the Act passed on the 20th November 1535, about the importation into Venice of wool from England, Flanders and Brabant, both by land and sea, on condition of paying one-third of all the freights to the Arsenal;

Put to the ballot,—

That all persons importing wool into Venice by land from England, Flanders and Brabant, during the period of one year from the present time, be exempted from the payment of any freight to the Arsenal. Wool brought in foreign ships from the same places during the same period, and in Venetian ships during eighteen months, to enjoy the same exemption, with the exception however of such wools as are already on their way either by land or sea; the importers being bound for the future to bring their authentic certificates of the day of departure, the aforesaid Act of the 29th (*sic*) [24th] February remaining *in reliquis* firm and valid.

Ayes, 156. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

1540.

June 11.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

216. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The King of England lately ordered the arrest of the Lord Deputy of Calais* on suspicion of his having negotiated the marriage of his daughter to a Frenchman without the King's knowledge, and he has also imprisoned some more bishops. According to a report which comes from Antwerp, the Lord Deputy has wounded the King, but no great credit is given to this.

Brussels, 11th June 1540.

[*Italian.*]

June 19.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

217. The SAME to the SAME.

News has been received from England of the arrest of the Lord Deputy of Calais. Amongst other persons whom the King has also imprisoned, is his prime minister, the Secretary Cromwell, for having uttered certain words concerning the faith, against the King's supremacy. It is thought that he likewise will make the same end as all the others most in favour with the King, who is said to have found a large sum of money in his possession. No other authentic news has been received from England.

Ghent, 19th June 1540.

[*Italian.*]

June 26.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

218. The SAME to the COUNCIL OF TEN.

The right reyd. Legate tells me he has letters from Rome, dated the 9th instant, informing him that advices had been received from Venice to the effect that many meetings and conventicles were held there by Lutherans; so he requested me to write to your Excellency to provide against this, and not allow one rotten apple to spoil the rest which are good, but to expel them [the heretics?] from the capital and your other towns, as unless these first beginnings be guarded against, they are followed by the things now witnessed in Germany and England, where there is neither religion, nor yet obedience to the temporal rulers. These evil commencements are followed by so many other disorders, that when it is wished to apply a remedy, it is no longer possible.

I promised to perform this office, and your Excellencies will do as to your wisdom shall seem fit.

Bruges, 26th June 1540.

[*Italian.*]

July 2.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

219. The SAME to the SIGNORY.

The French Ambassador, who was here in the name of the most Serene Queen [Eleanor of Austria], is gone back to France, Mons. de Lavaor [Lavaur?] remaining alone, and he tells me that by letters from the French Court, dated the 26th June, it is understood that two sentences have been already passed against Cromwell, but are

* Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle.

1540.

not yet published; and that the Bishop of Winchester [Stephen Gardiner] has been appointed Vicar General (*Vicario General della Religione*) in his stead.

The Ambassador from England, who also visited me, says that the Bishop of Bath [John Clerk] has crossed the Channel, and is on his way either to the Emperor or to the most Christian King, on a mission from the King of England.

Bruges, 2nd July 1540.

[*Italian.*].--

July 10.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

220. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Bishop of Bath arrived here from England on Sunday, and on Monday morning departed on his way to the Duke of Cleves, brother-in-law of the King of England, and he is to return immediately. He says that Cromwell will be burnt, together with two other heretics, one of whom was a Friar, who preached Lutheranism.

The Prince of Salerno has departed hence accompanied by Don Luis d'Avila, and another Gentleman of the Emperor's chamber, and they are gone to England, for the purpose, they said, of seeing the Island, and the King; though they may perhaps have something to negotiate with his Majesty on behalf of the Emperor.

Here in Bruges there are many beautiful things, and amongst the rest a wonderful engine which draws (*estrazze*) the water from certain ditches, and then by means of leaden pipes underground, and under the canals of this city, it reaches the wells, which have thus a constant supply. Should your Serenity wish to do the like at Venice, you might draw the water from the Brenta, which would be much purer, and not very expensive, and by similar underground and under-water pipes of lead or oak, keep all the wells of Venice constantly supplied; and you might also have mills in Venice as at Bruges. It seems to me a fine thing, and should their Lordships the water-bailiffs give ear to this most holy work, your sublimity has but to give the order, and I will have the model made, and bring it with me.

Bruges, 10th July 1540.

[*Italian.*].

July 17.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

221. The SAME to the SAME.

In my foregoing letter of the 10th I wrote that the King of England was sending the Bishop of Bath to the Duke of Cleves. The cause is said publicly to be that his Majesty purposes repudiating even this last wife, the sister of said Duke of Cleves, because he [the King] had promised marriage to another woman, maid of honour to the deceased queen, as you must have heard in detail from your secretary [Hironimo Zuccato] in England. Hence comes it that whereas the King and the Duke have hitherto been most closely leagued together against the Emperor, they now--both one and the other--would ally themselves with him on any terms.

1540.

The negotiations of England are already incessant; and lately whilst we were at Bruges, the English ambassador had audience of the Emperor almost daily, whilst previously they scarcely spoke to each other, and posts pass to and fro constantly. Ambassadors are also expected from the Duke of Cleves. In short, affairs here seem all tending to the Emperor's advantage, as was also the case with the insurrection at Ghent, which will yield him two millions of gold, nor would he have now come into these parts had it not taken place.

With reference to the repudiation of the Queen of England, I may mention that the Landgrave [of Hesse] * has a beautiful and most amiable wife, the daughter of the late Duke George of Saxony. She is a good Catholic, and has borne him four children. But the Landgrave, being enamoured of a very beautiful girl in the service of his wife, importuned his wife to enter a convent, representing that he was eaten up by the French disease and unwilling to communicate it to her. As she would not consent to this, he at length sent to consult Martin Luther and his companions, who stated their opinion that his Lordship might take this damsel likewise to wife, as no divine law exists prohibiting polygamy, but the Old Testament on the contrary affords many instances of a plurality of wives. Your Serenity will thus perceive into how many errors—one greater than the other—those who commence deviating from the true Catholic faith precipitate themselves.

Antwerp, 17th July 1540.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

222. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Instead of going (as expected) to Maestricht for St. James's day, went to Dort, which is all in the water, the water being fresh, ebbing and flowing like the sea at Venice, and they call it "Little Venice." Proceeded from Dort to Rotterdam, the birthplace of Erasmus,† and but few were the courtiers who abstained from inspecting not only his house, but the chamber in which he was born. From Rotterdam proceeded to Delft, and then to the Hague, where they arrived on Saturday. The Emperor is to hold the Courts of Holland there, but since his arrival until now, he has been constantly in bed with the gout, and gives audience to no one. In the meanwhile visited Mons. de Granvelle, and we commenced discussing the divorce of the King of England, who has in fact made his bishops declare that by no contract can the sister of the Duke of Cleves be his wife; and according to the statement of his Majesty's adherents, letters have been found in Cromwell's possession showing that this Princess had promised [her hand?] previously to another Prince of Germany. But the truth is that after the sentence passed by the bishops on a

* A sketch of the character of the Landgrave of Hesse was given to the Signory in 1530, by the Ambassador Nicolo Tiepolo, who wrote that when reproached for having killed his mother because she reproved him for his Lutheran tenets, the Landgrave replied that he put her to death for other causes. (See Calendar, vol. iv. no. 1096.)

† Erasmus died at Basle on the 12th July 1536.

1540.

certain Saturday, his Majesty on the following Monday married the niece of one of the English dukes, she being already pregnant by him; and it is said that he had promised her marriage before espousing Cleves, who is now called the Lady Anne, and he has given her a separate residence and 3,000*l.* per annum for her expenses.

The Prince of Salerno and the gentlemen who accompanied him have returned from England, and Dom. Francesco da Este is also gone to see the island, and has not yet come back.

I hear on good authority that the Emperor has sent an ambassador to England, besides the one in ordinary there, and, as written in my last, the English ambassador resident here has of late had very frequent audiences of his Majesty.

The Hague, 29th July 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 7.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

223. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

With regard to the 11 doctors on either side to be elected [by the Catholics and Protestants], that they may assemble next October at the Diet of Worms, this mode of election is not much approved of by the Catholics in general, because the 11 Protestants will be all united, whereas some of the Catholics may perhaps adhere to their opponents respecting the marriage of priests, the communion under both forms, and the like.

The Hague, 7th August 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 10.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

224. The SAME to the SAME.

Since my last of the 7th, it has been heard for certain that the most serene King of England has caused Cromwell to be beheaded. He, moreover, made a better end than the evil, of which he had been in great part the cause, deserved.

Nothing more is said about the repudiation, it being already a stale affair (*per esser cosa vecchia*).

The Hague, 10th August 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

225. The SAME to the SAME.

At the end of October next the deputies for either party, both Catholics (*Ecclesiastici*) and Protestants, 11 on each side, are to meet at Worms and discuss amicably the affairs of the faith and the religion, and see what articles are fitting and unfitting, and then report upon the whole at the future Diet. It is supposed that some of the deputies elected by the Catholics will concur with the Protestants on many points, which does not please the right reverend Legate and other ecclesiastics. Besides treating the affairs of the religion, the Emperor hopes also to obtain at this Diet a subsidy for the most serene King of the Romans, for the defence of Hungary against the Turks if necessary.

Brussels, 18th September 1540.

[*Italian.*]

1540.

Sept. 26.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

226. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The King of England has suspended the affair of the strangers until Easter, at the suit of the French ambassador, and it is believed that his Majesty will somewhat modify the Statute.

The new Queen Katharine is said for certain to be pregnant.

The Rev. Vergerio, Bishop of Capo d'Istria, has returned to the Court of France, and he gave me a copy of the writing presented by him to the Legate stating his opinion concerning the conference (*colloquio*), which I send to your Serenity]

Brussels, 26th September 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 30.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

227. The SAME to the SAME.

On the day of Saints Simon and Jude the Emperor gave the Order of the Fleece to the Prince of Orange and Mons. de Buren (Governor of Friesland), with the usual ceremonies. The Papal Nuncio, the new French ambassador, Mons. de Veilly, the Portuguese and I, accompanied his Majesty to the mass. The English ambassador was not present owing to the dispute about precedence between him and the Portuguese ambassador, and when one of them attends a ceremony the other absents himself.

Brussels, 30th October 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 14.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

228. The SAME to the SAME.

The Prior of Naples, Knight of Rhodes, tells me that the King of England has appropriated to himself all the English revenues of the Knights of Rhodes, and made them lay down the White Cross; and from what the English ambassador tells me, his Majesty acted thus because they did not hazard their lives, still less their substance and revenues, against the Infidels, as they are obliged and bound to do, under penalty of confiscation of all their effects.

Brussels, 14th November 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 21.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

229. The SAME to the SAME.

At Antwerp, a number of Portuguese, who lived as Christians and were in reality Jews, have been arrested, their synagogues and much other evidence to that effect having been discovered, so they can scarcely excuse themselves. Their purses will be cut, especially those of some of the chief of them, and it is believed that 100,000 crowns will thus be obtained.

Mons. de Granvelle has arrived at Worms on behalf of the Emperor, the persons appointed to hold the conference (*colloquio*) being already assembled there, and they are expecting the Papal Nuncios; may God grant that it prove for the benefit of the Christian religion.

Brussels, 21st November 1540.

[*Italian.*]

13410.
Sept. 26.
Original
Letter Book
of Francisco
Cortés to
St. Mark's
Library.

Oct. 30.
Original
Letter Book
of Francisco
Cortés to
St. Mark's
Library.

Nov. 14.
Original
Letter Book
of Francisco
Cortés to
St. Mark's
Library.

Nov. 21.
Original
Letter Book of
Francisco
Cortés to
St. Mark's
Library.

226. FERNANDO CORTÉS, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the Emperor.
The King of England has suspended the rights of the strangers until January at the sale of the French ambassador, and it is believed that the subjects will answer him accordingly.
The new Queen Katherine is said to be pregnant.
The first voyage, led by Christopher Columbus, has returned to the Court of France, and he gave me a copy of the writing (presented) by him to the Emperor during his voyage, concerning the conference (colloquy) which I said to your Majesty.
Brisols, 20th September 1540.
[Italian]

227. The same to the same.
On the day of Saint Simon and Jude the Emperor gave the Order of the Lion to the Prince of Orange and Count de Nassau (Governor of Friesland), with the usual ceremony. The Pope, Nuncio, the new French ambassador, Mons. de Vailly, the Portuguese and I accompanied his Majesty to the mass. The English ambassador was not present owing to the dispute about precedence between him and the Portuguese ambassador, and when one of them attended a ceremony the other absent himself.
Brisols, 30th October 1540.
[Italian]

228. The same to the same.
The Prior of Naples, Knight of Rhodes, tells me that the King of England has appropriated to himself all the English revenues of the Knights of Rhodes and made them pay down the White Cross; and from what the English ambassador tells me his Majesty noted that because they did not have their laws still in their substance and revenues, against the Italian, as they are collected and passed to the under penalty of confiscation of all their effects.
Brisols, 14th November 1540.
[Italian]

229. The same to the same.
At Antwerp a number of Portuguese, who lived as Christians and were in reality Jews, have been arrested, their synagogues and much other evidence to that effect having been discovered, as they can scarcely excuse themselves. Their houses will be sold especially those of some of the chief of them, and it is believed that 100,000 crowns will thus be obtained.
Mons. de Ornelles has arrived at Worms on behalf of the Emperor, the persons appointed to hold the conference (colloquy) being already assembled there and they are expecting the Pope's Nuncio; may God grant that it prove for the benefit of the Christian religion.
Brisols, 21st November 1540.
[Italian]

1540.

Nov. 30.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

Without date.

Printed in v. ii.

p. 18.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli,"

dated as above.

230. CARDINAL POLE to STANISLAS OSIO.

After an interval of years, answers his congratulatory letters on Pole's election to the Cardinalate. Was prevented from replying sooner, first by the arduous negotiations in course at the time, and secondly by his sojourn in a province where there was no opportunity for the transmission of his reply. Has now made inquiries about Osio from some of his countrymen,* and sends him this letter, complimenting him on his success in life, which Pole anticipated, when he saw him studying at Padua, and now offers him his good offices.

Rome, 30th November 1540.

[*Latin, 24 lines.*]

Dec. 4.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

231. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Emperor arrived here on the 28th ult. He had St. Paul's church prepared for the performance of the ceremony of the Fleece on St. Andrew's day. He heard vespers there on the eve with the intention of attending mass in like manner on the morrow, with the knights, ambassadors, and others, but having passed rather a bad night he did not rise from his bed, so there was no further ceremony, save that the knights went to mass in their chapel, and dined at the palace as usual, being only nine in number. The Emperor is still in bed, his malady being a slight attack of piles (*un poco di moroide*). According to report, he will perhaps remain here some days.

The embassy from England which was to come hither consists of the Bishop of Winchester [Stephen Gardiner], and another gentleman of the King's chamber. They have already arrived at Calais, and are accompanied by 100 horsemen; but as yet nothing more is known about the cause of their mission.

Valenciennes, 4th December 1540.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 10.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

232. The SAME to the SAME.

Letters have been received from the conference at Worms in date of the 5th, and it seems that the adversaries are so strong and obstinate in their opinion, that there is no way to convince them.

The Bishop of Winchester is expected from day to day, as also an ambassador from the King of Poland.

Valenciennes, 10th December 1540.

[*Italian.*]

* By the printed edition of this letter, it appears that Osio was a native of Poland, which is confirmed by the biographical dictionaries, and these show that his intimacy with Reginald Pole commenced at the University of Padua. On his return to Poland he became secretary of King Sigismund, and eventually Bishop of Warmia. When Pius IV. sent him to the Emperor Ferdinand about the continuation of the Council of Trent, that Sovereign said he "could not resist a man whose mouth was a temple, and whose tongue an oracle of the Holy Spirit." In acknowledgment of so important a service Pius IV. created Osio Cardinal, on the 26th February 1561. The Catholics styled him "pillar of the Church," and the "Saint Augustin of his age;" the Protestants found him one of their most formidable adversaries. Cardinal Osio died at Capranica, in the Roman States, in the year 1579.

1540.

Dec. 18.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

233. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Bishop of Winchester has arrived at Mons, and by the Emperor's order is gone to Namur.

There are letters from the conference at Worms purporting that the business there proceeds very slowly, and not much to the satisfaction of the papal agents, or of Mons. de Granvelle.

The letters from Germany urge the Emperor to go speedily to the Diet [of Ratisbon?], as otherwise the Princes, after waiting for him eight or ten days, will immediately depart.

Valenciennes, 18th December 1540.

[Italian.]

Dec. 26.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

234. The SAME to the SAME.

Arrived here on the 23rd, as did the Emperor on the morrow, having made the first day's journey from Valenciennes in a litter, and all the rest on horseback; he is now quite well.

Yesterday afternoon he gave audience to the Bishop of Winchester, who went to his Majesty with great pomp, being accompanied by some 150 persons on foot, all with gold chains round their necks. So far as can be heard, he is come to accompany the Emperor, and to be present at the Imperial Diet [of Ratisbon?], and according to report, he will not use his offices in favour of the Pope. He is accompanied by another gentleman of the King's chamber [Pate?], who will subsequently remain here as ambassador in ordinary with the Emperor; and the ambassador, late resident here [Sir Thomas Wyatt?], has taken leave of his Majesty, and in two days will depart on his way back to England.

It is reported from Worms that the adversaries have printed their Confession there, with all their articles, and they are very elate, it appearing to them that these articles are unanswerable. Numerous pasquinades, as customary at Rome, have appeared, all against the Pope.

Today the Emperor went to mass at St. Mary's, accompanied by the Nuncio, by the French Ambassador, and by me. The English Ambassadors did not attend.

Two Franciscan Friars of the Observantine Order have also come to the Emperor from Ireland, in the name of the whole of that island, to complain of their Lord, the King of England, and to request his Majesty to take them under his protection, as they will submit to him (*che si daranno a quella*). They are going to Rome to beseech the Pope to compel the Emperor to take that kingdom, because the inhabitants will all submit to his Imperial Majesty (*perchè tutti si darano a sua Impl. Maestà*).

The Emperor will depart tomorrow for Luxemburg.

Namur, 26th December 1540.

[Italian.]

A.D. 1541.

1541.

No date.

235. CARDINAL POLE to FRANCIS I., KING of FRANCE.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.,
printed in v. iii.
pp. 32-34.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Thanks the King for having remembered him, whilst by friends and kindred he is forgotten, they seeking to deprive him of all support. With regard to the Bishop of R (*Episcopum Rudensem*?) whom the King recommends to him, he was presented to him at Venice by the Bishop of Lavaur? (*Episcopo Vaurensi*). Will not fail to aid the Bishop of R, and will pray God that King Francis may preserve that piety which transpired in his conversations with the Pope, with Cardinal [Gasparo] Contarini, and himself, during the Congress of Nice.

Viterbo?.

[*Latin, 39 lines.*]

Jan. 7.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

236. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The English ambassador late resident here,* absented himself with a single servant, nor is it known whither he is gone. He had some suspicion that his King was not well satisfied with him, and therefore feared to enter his presence. He was in truth a very admirable and worthy man, and I believe also a good Catholic.

There are letters from Worms, dated the 20th December, and it seems that affairs there are not proceeding very prosperously, there being on the contrary some discord amongst the Catholics, with small hopes of agreement.

The French Ambassador, the two who lately arrived from England, and I came hither by land, the journey being shorter, but more fatiguing. The Nuncio and the Portuguese Ambassador are coming by way of Cologne by water, which is longer but more convenient.

Luxemburg, 7th January 1541.

• [*Italian.*]

Jan. 19.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

237. The SAME to the SAME.

The Emperor arrived here late last evening, as did I on the day before. Mons. de Granvelle has also come from Worms, and it seems that the entire negotiation will be transferred to the Diet, and, from what I hear, with small hope of adjustment. They lately disputed during four consecutive days about original sin, on which point they will have agreed, as yesterday morning Bucer admitted that sin which remains after baptism, is sin without transgression (*colpa*), and this is what the Catholics insist on.

Spires, 19th January 1541.

[*Italian.*]

* Sir Thomas Wyatt. See Nott's Surrey and Wyatt, vol. ii. p. 63.

1541.

Jan. 26.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

238. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the
Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

On the 24th we were to have departed hence for Ratisbon by way of Nuremberg, but the Emperor having been seized with a fit of the gout on the preceding day the departure was delayed, nor can it yet be known when his Majesty will depart, as he is still in bed, and has suffered much pain.

The Bishop of Feltre, the Master of the Sacred Palace, and many others of the Catholic Doctors have come hither from Worms; nor in short, during the two months and upwards of their colloquy, have they done more than was written in my foregoing letters. First of all, they waited for the most illustrious De Granvelle [Antoine de Perrenot, Bishop of Arras], who did not arrive until the 22nd of November; then on the 25th, after making his lordship sing High Mass in the cathedral, they assembled in the place appointed for the conference. After perusal of the letters addressed by the Emperor to the Princes and States of Germany, as also of Mons. de Granvelle's commission, which was most ample, his lordship made so very fine an oration that it moved many persons to tears. A few days later the Bishop of Feltre, in the name of the Pope, made another oration, no less fine than the first. They next commenced discussing the mode of procedure, either according to the treaty of Franckfort, or to that of Hagenau, and spent many days in debate on this matter, determining at length to proceed on the basis of the treaty of Hagenau. Concerning these treaties your Lordships can obtain full information from Messer Marin Giustinian, his magnificence being better acquainted with the subject than anyone. They then mooted another difficulty respecting who was to speak, and much time was spent on this likewise, it being at length settled to have one spokesman for each side, the Catholics electing Eckius, and the Protestants Melancthon. At length, on the 14th inst., and not before, and being agreed on the first article (*De Trinitate*), they disputed for four consecutive days about the second article (*De peccato originali*), concerning which they at length became agreed. Then on the 17th letters arrived from the Emperor, commanding that whether the conference (*colloquio*) had been commenced or not, the entire business was to be transferred to the Diet. Thus has this conference been dissolved, nor have they proceeded farther because, concerning the other articles which follow (*De iustificazione, etc.*), it seems that the Catholics are not well agreed amongst each other, and it is thought that unless the Emperor himself in person produce some good effect with the Princes of Germany, small fruit will be gathered from amongst these Doctors. The Pope's determination to send Cardinal [Gasparo] Contarini to the Diet is much commended, by reason of his eminent qualities.

Spire, 26th January 1541.

[Italian.]

1841.

Jan. 30.

Original.

Yates Book of

Faintness

Contains in

St. Mark's

Library.

338. *Verzeichniss der Kaiserlichen Russischen Gesandtschaft in Wien.*
Imperial to the Emperor.

On the 21st we were to have departed hence for Hatisbona by way of Neumarkt, but the Emperor having been seized with a cold, the post on the preceding day the departure was delayed, and it is yet unknown when his Majesty will depart, as he is still in bed, and his sufferings much pain.

The Bishop of Tilly, the Master of the Sacred Palace, and many others of the Catholic hierarchy have come hither from Vienna, not in short, during the two months and upwards of their captivity, have they done more than was written in my foregoing letter. First of all, they waited for the most illustrious De (Antoine de) Bernart, Bishop of Arras, who did not arrive until the 22nd of November; then on the 23rd, after making his lasting sign (high Mass in the cathedral, they assembled in the place appointed for the conference. After removal of the letters addressed by the Emperor to the Prince and States of Germany, as also of those of the Emperor's commission, which was most ample, his lordship made no very long an oration, but it moved many persons to tears. A few days later the Bishop of Tilly, in the name of the Pope made another oration, no less good than the first. They next commenced discussing the mode of proceeding, either according to the treaty of Frankfurt, or to that of Haguenau, and spent many days in debate on this matter, determining at length to proceed on the basis of the treaty of Haguenau. Concerning these treaties your lordship can obtain full information from Messrs. Martin Gieseler, his excellency being better acquainted with the subject than anyone. They then mooted another difficulty respecting who was to speak, and much time was spent on this likewise, it being at length settled to have one spokesman for each side, the Catholics choosing Gieseler, and the Protestants Gieseler. At length, on the 1st inst. and not before, and being agreed on the first article (De Tilly), they disputed for four consecutive days about the second article (De Bernart originally), concerning which they at length became agreed. Then on the 17th letters arrived from the Emperor, commanding that whether the conference (colloquium) had been commenced or not, the entire business was to be transferred to the 1st inst. Thus the conference does not have to be transferred to the 1st inst. because, concerning the other articles which follow (De Gieseler, etc.), it seems that the Catholics are not well agreed amongst each other, and it is thought that unless the Emperor himself in person produce some good effect with the Prince of Germany, small fruit will be gathered from amongst these leaders. The Pope's determination to send Cardinal [Gieseler] contains to the fact is much commended, by reason of his eminent qualities.

Spice, 20th January 1841.

[Initials]

1541.

Feb. 4.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
Printed in v. iii.
pp. 13-15.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

239. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

Letter referring to private matters. Prays God for the success of his cause, and for the health of his advocate.*
Rome, 4th February 1541.

[*Latin*, 44 lines.]

Feb. 28.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

240. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

It is reported from England that by the King's order Sir Thomas Wyatt has been arrested. He was heretofore his Majesty's ambassador with the Emperor. According to report his arrest took place because he was devoted to Cromwell; and it was said yesterday that he had been beheaded.

Ratisbon, 28th February 1541.

[*Italian*.]

March 13.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

241. The SAME to the SAME.

The Right Rev. Legate [Gasparo] Contarini arrived at the Carthusian monastery on the day before yesterday, and yesterday he made his entry in great state, having been met by well nigh the whole Court, including Mons. di Prata [De Praet?], and the Bishop of Arao [Arras?], in the name of the Emperor, many bishops, all the ambassadors, save those from England, and the Frenchman, who was somewhat indisposed. The clergy likewise went to meet him, and at the gate he was received under a canopy, which is not usually done, unless to the Emperor. He then went to the cathedral and sang the "*Te Deum laudamus*," after which he went to his habitation, where he received presents from the municipality of Ratisbon, from the bishop, and from many others, his popularity being such as to defy exaggeration, many persons being heard to exclaim "*Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini*," and everybody seemed to rejoice at his coming. God grant that he may be an instrument destined by Him to effect something beneficial for the affairs of the religion. He is lodged in the palace where Cardinal Campeggio resided, and which forms the centre of the Emperor's palace (*per mezzo quello di Sua Cesarea Maesta*.) and his Imperial Majesty has appointed his audience for today.

Ratisbon, 13th March 1541.

[*Italian*.]

March 17.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxi. p. 67.

242. MOTION made in the SENATE for the appointment of an Ambassador to England.

Since the return from England of our nobleman, the Ambassador Carlo Capello, knight, who left his secretary there, the election of

* In the year 1541, Paul III. sent Gasparo Contarini, with the title of Apostolic Legate, to the Diet of Ratisbon, where his moderation and concessions to the Protestant party caused him to be accused of heterodoxy at Rome.

1541.

his successor has been delayed from day to day until now, and thus the laudable custom of keeping an ambassador from our state at the English Court—as the other powers do—has been interrupted.

On many very fitting accounts, both public and private, and for many very reasonable causes, it cannot but be profitable and convenient to elect an ambassador to the King of England; and by so much the more, as the secretary resident there during the last eleven years requests leave to return.

Put to the ballot, that an ambassador be elected to the most Serene King of England, he receiving for his expenses 140 golden ducats per month, like the others, without being bound to show any account, and to keep eleven horses, including those of his secretary and servant, and four footmen, and to depart when and with such commission as shall seem fit to this Council.

Ayes, 79.

Amendment.

That the present matter be deferred, on fitting accounts.

Ayes, 96. . Noes, 6. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

March 23.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

243. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

All the princes here, both spiritual and temporal, ask me about my successor, Messer Marin Giustinian, who is well known to them, and they greatly wish for him here by reason of his experience and intelligence in these matters, and especially the ecclesiastical doctors, who say it would be very fitting for him likewise to be here, as he has long treated the subject. Dom. Giovanni Cocleo has dedicated to him his work on saint worship (*De veneratione et invocatione sanctorum*), which I send herewith for delivery to him.*

Ratisbon, 23rd March 1541.

[*Italian.*]

March 26.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

244. The SAME to the SAME.

Yesterday the Count Palatine Otho arrived here, and tomorrow the Landgrave is coming with 340 horsemen. As yet nothing more is heard about the Duke of Saxony.

The other day, when talking with Duke Ludovic of Bavaria, he said to me, "Ambassador, we understand that the Cardinal Legate here is a Venetian, your countryman, and of your own family. Tell him in our name to defend the affairs of the religion stoutly, and not to have regard for anything, as we also will do the like; and do you likewise act thus."

I answered his Excellency that I would do as enjoined me, though it was unnecessary, the Cardinal Gasparo being as ready

* In the year 1539, the theologian controvertist Cocleo was attacked by Richard Morrison, who answered his treatise against the marriage of Henry VIII.; and the rejoinder of Cocleo was entitled, "Besom of John Cochleus for the sweeping of Morrison's cobwebs."

1541.

and active as possible in this matter; and in truth all who listen to his right reverend Lordship are astounded at the facility and grace (*galantaria*) with which he confutes all these articles; and although the nuncio Poggio was a skilful and very experienced statesman, as well acquainted as any one with all the affairs of this Court, yet to say the truth he was no great theologian, whereas now the Pope has his Legate here, and for nuncio the Bishop of Modena, also a learned man, and who understands this matter and has negotiated it constantly; so that they praise the Pope to the skies for having sent Cardinal Contarini hither.

I for myself believe and maintain what Holy Mother Church believes, in which belief I shall persist until death, and I have extreme satisfaction in hearing the right reverend Legate discourse, it seeming to me that no one understands these matters better than he does; but really afterwards, when talking with these Lutherans—for I am compelled to associate with them likewise—they adduce so many arguments and have such a flow of language that I confess ingenuously to your Serenity that I know not how to answer them, this not being my profession. I mention this because, were my successor Giustinian here, it could not but prove very greatly to the honour and glory of our noble, holy, and Catholic Republic, to have another defender of the religion, and one who is capable of vigorously confuting these heresies, about which I know not how to utter a word. Your Serenity would thus please the Pope, the Emperor, the Dukes of Bavaria, and other Catholic Princes, and all these Bishops; and indeed on the day before yesterday the Bishops of Bamberg and Augsburg inquired of me when Giustinian would arrive, as his presence here would be greatly to the purpose as he understood these negotiations marvellously, and excelled in these matters, they having known and been very intimate with him. It would therefore be for the honour and advantage of the State to send him immediately, as he will arrive in very good time, the Protestants having so long delayed their coming hither that the Diet will not commence until after Easter, and although the Emperor remains most unwillingly, he nevertheless being here, cannot depart. The Legate came hither from Trent in a litter in twelve days, so any ambassador from Venice will have plenty of time for the journey. The Pope has sent to this Imperial Diet the aforesaid Legate Contarini, the most Christian King has sent Dr. Rhaimond, who has already arrived, and the ambassadors from the King of England are the Bishop of Winchester and another [Pate?], who, although opposed to the Pope's temporal interests (*che sebene nelle cose del Pontefice sono contrarii, tamen nelle altre sono con Catholicici*), are nevertheless with the Catholics in the other matters and defend them stoutly; so that the Signory likewise cannot but do well to send Giustinian.

The nuncio Poggio departed on the day before yesterday, and the Emperor gave him a gold cup full of crowns, worth in all 4,000 crowns.

Ratisbon, 26th March 1541.

[*Italian.*]

and active as possible in this matter; and in truth all who listen to his right reverend Lordship are astonished at the facility and grace (graciously) with which he counts all these matters; and although the Roman Legate was a skillful and very experienced statesman, as well as acquainted as any one with all the affairs of this Court, yet to say the truth he was no great theological scholar; now the Pope has the Legate here, and for himself the Bishop of Modena, who is a learned man, and who understands the matter and has negotiated it constantly; so that they prize the Pope in the skies for having sent Cardinal Caprara here.

I for myself believe and maintain what Holy Mother Church believes, in which belief I shall persist until death; and I have extreme satisfaction in hearing the right reverend Legate declare it seeming to me that no one understands these matters better than he does; but really afterwards, when talking with them—Iathum—for I am compelled to associate with them likewise—they adduce so many arguments and have such a flow of language that I confess myself to your knowledge that I know not how to answer them, this not being my profession. I mention the cause, were my successor Giustiniani here, it could not but prove very greatly to the honour and glory of our noble, holy, and Catholic Republic, to have another defender of the religion; and one who is capable of vigorously conducting these battles, about which I know not how to utter a word. Your Excellency would then please the Pope, the Emperor, the Duke of Savoy, and other Catholic Princes, and all these Bishops; and indeed on the day before yesterday the Bishops of Mantua and Augsburg, informed of us when Giustiniani would arrive, as his presence here would be greatly to the purpose as he understood these negotiations perfectly, and excelled in these matters, they having known and been very intimate with him. It would therefore be for the honour and advantage of the State to send him immediately, as he will arrive in very good time the Protestants having so long delayed their coming hither that the Diet will not commence until after Easter; and although the Emperor remains most unwillingly, he nevertheless being not contented. The Legate came hither from Rome a letter in twelve days, so my understanding from Vienna will have plenty of time for the journey. The Pope has sent to this Imperial Diet the venerable Legate Contarini, the most Christian King has sent Dr. Rhaenard, who has already arrived, and the ambassador from the King of England are the Bishop of Winchester and another [Paris], who, although opposed to the Pope's temporal interests (the secret tells me the Pontifical soon contrary) remain with other some can Catholics, are nevertheless with the Catholics in the other matters and defend their dignity; so that the Signory likewise cannot but do well to send Giustiniani.

The nuncio Foglio departed on the day before yesterday, and the Emperor gave him a gold cup full of crowns worth in all 1,000

crowns

Natisbon, 28th March 1641.

[Latin]

1541.

March 29.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

245. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Landgrave of Hesse made his entry in Sunday with a very handsome retinue all armed, and yesterday he had public audience of the Emperor. It is incredible how all flock to see him, whereas no one stirs for a sight of the other Princes, and they do the like by Melancthon, he having come with the councillors of the Duke of Saxony, who it is thought will either not attend the Diet or arrive at its close. Melancthon has apologized to me about a pamphlet or epistle which has been published with a dedication to the Venetian Senate. He tells me it is not his, but composed by others and published in his name, as is the case with many other works, nor would he have dedicated it to the Senate without some occasion. I said this was of little importance, but that I indeed prayed God to render him his instrument to produce some good effect for the Christian religion. He answered me that he was an insignificant person (*un picciol homo*) and could do but little, though so far as was in his power he wished solely for some good result.

Yesterday when at the house of the Cardinal Legate [Gasparo Contarini], the Papal Nuncio, the Bishop of Modena, inquired of me when my successor [Giustinian] would arrive, saying that his presence here would be much to the purpose, he, the Nuncio, knowing very well how great his ability is with regard to these matters of religion.

Letters from England state that the King has had the Lord Deputy of Calais and some twelve other persons arrested, and it also seemed that on the frontiers there, the understanding between the French and English is not so good as it might be, by reason of certain fortifications which the most Christian King is building in those parts.

Ratisbon, 29th March 1541.

[*Italian.*]

April 6.

Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

246. The SAME to the SAME.

The Cardinal of Mentz arrived here unexpectedly early one morning in order that no one should go out to meet him, and he came with a most splendid company. On that same day he went to the Emperor, and on the morrow visited the Cardinal Legate Contarini; and whereas heretofore this same Elector and the Cardinal Saint Sixtus, who was then Apostolic Legate, wrangled greatly about precedence, so now on the contrary he is most gracious and respectful with the present Legate, and although Elector, and Cardinal, Primate of Germany, and of the most noble house of Brandenburg, besides having many other titles which are now for the first time all centered in one sole person, he shows himself as obedient and respectful as possible to the Legate and the Apostolic See.

Every day lately the Emperor has been endeavouring to adjust the disputes between the Duke of Bradenburg and the Landgrave, and to be appointed arbitrator in this matter, lest from the hatred and mortal enmity between the parties they have recourse to

1541.

arms, even in his Majesty's presence !! Although it is well nigh impossible to arrange the business, his Imperial Majesty has somewhat quieted the Landgrave, so that they have been able at any rate to commence the Diet, in which it was feared that some great turmoil would otherwise have taken place; and although some other Electors and Princes and Bishops have still to arrive, yet is the Emperor so anxious to depart hence that he would not wait any longer, and went yesterday, in the name of the Holy Ghost, to hear mass, with such Princes and Bishops as are already here. The right reverend Legate went beforehand to the church, where he awaited his Majesty on a gilt throne in advance of the Emperor's on the opposite side nearer the altar, so that he really seemed the Pope in person. The Cardinal of Mentz also went in a litter to await the Emperor, and accompanied the Legate to the high altar, and when his Majesty arrived turned back as far as the door to meet him. After the mass had been sung by the Bishop of Ratisbon the Legate gave the benediction. The Landgrave of Hesse and the Count of Hainault (the Duke of Saxony's envoy) were not in the cathedral, not choosing to be present during the mass, and they waited for the Emperor in the town hall, which had been prepared for the session of the Diet.

On the termination of the mass, the Emperor with all the Princes (the Cardinal Legate Contarini remaining in the Cathedral) went to the town hall, and the Count Palatine Frederick announced in his Majesty's name in German (the Emperor not speaking that language fluently) that he had summoned all the Princes of Germany to this Diet to provide for the affairs of the religion, and for the common weal of the Empire, as by a writing which would be read to their lordships, whom he requested to listen to it attentively, that they might be enabled to counsel and decide as should seem fit to them for the benefit of the Christian religion and of the empire. Thereupon Navia (*il Navia*) read a long writing recapitulating all that the Emperor had done since the year 1531, when in the like manner, the last Diet was held here at Ratisbon. That in the first place the Emperor went in person to Vienna to fight the Turks, and had not Sultan Solymán taken flight (*fugito*), he [the Emperor] would have demonstrated how anxious he was to hazard his life for the benefit of Christendom. He next went into Italy to arrange with Pope Clement about the Council, according to his promise at the Diet. After this, he proceeded to Spain and made the Tunis expedition in person against Barbarossa, as well known to the whole world; returning again to Italy, to urge the present Pope [Paul III.] to call the Council which did not take place for the causes well known to the Princes Electors. On hearing that the King of France had commenced hostilities against the Duke of Savoy, who as one of the Princes of Germany is under his protection, being also his Imperial Majesty's brother-in-law, the Emperor went into Provence to assist the Duke, always endeavouring through the Pope, first at Rome, and subsequently at Nice, to make peace with King Francis, to effect which he exposed himself to danger, by going in person to Aigues Mortes; and then he went to Spain. He constantly laboured by sea and land, defensively and offensively, to act against the Turk,

1541.

as was notorious to everybody; and when he heard subsequently that the affairs of Germany were in great confusion on account of the religion, that the Low Countries had commenced rebelling, that Denmark had already separated herself from Germany, and that the Swiss Cantons might be supposed to have well nigh followed this example, as they unscrupulously took pay from aliens, and served them against the Empire, he therefore set out for Germany, it being his wish to come through Italy, but seeing the importance of speed, he again incurred peril, travelling alone postwise through France, to remedy and obviate all these disturbances. So he prayed these Princes to consult and determine what should be done for the benefit of the Christian religion, and the welfare of the Empire, and to provide against the Turks, who now evidently intended again invading Austria; and concerning the affairs of the religion, whether they approved of His Majesty's appointing learned and suitable persons to confer together, and subsequently reported to the Diet the course recommended by them.

After the perusal of this paper, the Cardinal of Mentz and the Envoys of the other Electors withdrew to one side, and the rest of the Princes and Bishops to another, and having conferred together for a short while, they answered the Emperor that as the writing was long, they requested him to give them a copy, that they might consider it, and then reply as necessary. So it was arranged for them to send (this morning) their secretaries, to whom the writing should be read again, that all might have a copy, and but little else will be done until after the holydays, as we are well nigh in Passion week.

Ratisbon, 6th April, 1541.

[*Italian.*]

April 11.

247. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed and dated
in v. iii.

pp. 17-19.

"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

Congratulations on his safe arrival and honourable reception at Ratisbon. Is also glad that at the first conference the Emperor showed himself well disposed to adjust the controversies which disturb the Church. This proves that most prudent sovereign hopes to succeed in his purpose, the more as the Turks have turned eastward, for which God be praised. Yesterday by the Pope's order his (Contarini's) letters to Cardinal Farnese, to this same effect, were read in Consistory. The Pope commended his prudence, and all applauded. Would fain give him good news from Rome in return, but cannot, as they have war at the gates.* With regard to the Marchioness of Pescara,† supposed by him (Contarini) to be a suitable mediator for the suppression of her brother's obstinacy, she tried all means to divert him from war to obedience, and having failed in her object, had recourse to prayer, and withdrew into a nunnery at Orvieto, whence she writes to him (Pole) that her days pass happily. This verily is true happiness, to think of God and not of the world; wherefore purposes per-

* Allusion to the attacks of Ascanio Colonna and his faction.

† Vittoria Colonna, sister of Ascanio.

1541.

severing in prayer, that his (Contarini's) prudence may render him successful in this important negotiation.

Rome, 11th April 1541.

[*Latin*, 78 lines.]

April 13.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

248. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

On the 6th, I wrote about the proposal made in the Emperor's name in the Diet, and now send a copy of it translated into Latin.

The members of the League of Smalkald, that is to say the Protestants, after having held several consultations together, at length gave the Emperor their reply in writing, the "Obedients" or Catholics doing the like, although it seems that amongst these "Obedients" there is some difficulty. From what I understand, both parties will assent to his Majesty's appointment of such persons as may seem fit to him that they may confer and negotiate some form of concord, and then state the whole to the Diet, for the adoption of such resolutions as expedient, and God grant that they may benefit the Christian religion.

Ratisbon, 13th April 1541.

[*Italian*.]

April 22.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in v. iii.
pp. 22-24.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli,"
dated 22nd April
1541.

249. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL GASPARO CONTARINI.

Together with the Cardinal of Rimini, explained to the Pope how fitting it would be to send him (Contarini) two months salary. The Pope considered it perfectly just. Today his Holiness was the first to speak about it to him (Pole), inquiring whether the money had been remitted, and when answered in the negative, being also told that not even had the order been issued, he had it despatched immediately. With regard to his (Contarini's) other demand for permission to pass two months in his diocese,* to avoid the summer heat, from which he suffers greatly; discussed the subject first with Cardinal Farnese, to prepare the way, and then spoke to the Pope, who granted the request, saying that should he go into Cisalpine Gaul, as he apparently intended, Contarini might easily meet him there if necessary.

Rome, 22nd April 1541.

[*Latin*, 43 lines.]

April 25.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

250. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Passion week and the Easter holydays prevented the Emperor from naming the members of the conference until the 20th, the persons appointed being as by the enclosed copy;† and today, in the name of God and Messer St. Mark, these Doctors are to meet and commence negotiations.

* Gasparo Contarini obtained the bishopric of Belluno in the year 1536. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 155.)

† The copy does not exist, but Sarpi in his History of the Council of Trent, gives the names thus:—for the Catholics John Eckius, Julius Pflug, and John Gropper; for the Protestants Philip Melancthon, Martin Bucer, and John Pistoire.

1541

nevertheless is pretty clear that his (Constantin's) presence may render him
unsuccessful in this important negotiation
Rome, 11th April 1541.

[Latin 75 lines]

248. FRANCISCO GONZALEZ, Venetian Ambassador with the
Emperor to the Emperor.

On the 11th I wrote about the proposal made in the Emperor's
name to the Pope and now send a copy of it translated into
Latin.

The members of the League of Schmalk, that is to say the Pro-
testants, after having held several consultations together at Regensburg
gave the Emperor their reply in writing the "Objections" or
Catholicos during the like although it seems that amongst these
"Objections" there is some difficulty. From what I understand both
parties will assent to his Majesty's appointment of such persons
as may seem fit to him that they may confer and negotiate some
form of concord, and then state the whole to the Pope for the
adoption of such resolutions as expedient and God grant that they
may henceforth the Christian religion.

Bathelion, 13th April 1541.

[Italian.]

249. CARMELO POLE to CARDINAL GASTRINO GASTRINI

Together with the Cardinal of Rimini, explained to the Pope
how fitting it would be to send him (Constantin) two months
salary. The Pope considered it perfectly just. Being his Holiness
was the first to speak about it to him (Pole), inquiring whether the
money had been remitted, and when answered in the negative,
being also told that not even had the order been issued he had it
dispatched immediately. With regard to his (Constantin's) return
demand for permission to pass two months in his diocese, to avoid
the summer heat (from which he suffers greatly); dismissed the
subject first with Cardinal Farnese to prepare the way, and then
spoke to the Pope, who granted the request saying that should he
go into Cisalpine Gaul, as he apparently intended, Constantin might
easily meet him there if necessary.

Rome, 22nd April 1541.

[Latin 43 lines]

250. FRANCISCO GONZALEZ, Venetian Ambassador with the
Emperor to the Emperor.

Passion week and the Easter holidays prevented the Emperor
from naming the members of the conference until the 20th, the
persons appointed being as by the enclosed copy; and today
in the name of God and blessed St. Mark these persons are to
meet and commence negotiations.

* Gasparo Contarini obtained the bishopric of Belluno in the year 1539. (See the Index
vol. i. p. 153.)
† The copy does not exist, but such is the History of the Council of Trent. (See the
Index for the Council of Trent.) The copy does not exist, but such is the History of the Council of Trent.
The original is in the possession of the Vatican Library.

April 13.
Original
Latin Book of
Francisco
Contarini
St. Mark's
Library.

April 22.
MS. St. Mark's
Library.
Cod. lat. 52. a. how fitting it would be to send him (Constantin) two months
No date of ownership.
Printed in v. 11.
pp. 23-24.
"Epistolae
Reginaldi Polei"
dated 22nd April
1541.

April 22.
Original
Latin Book of
Francisco
Contarini
St. Mark's
Library.

1541.

Last evening, letters arrived from Rome, with an account of all that has taken place hitherto between the Pope and Ascanio Colonna. The Lutherans here, and indeed many others of the Court, cannot bear that the Emperor should so zealously defend the Pope's interests here, to the detriment of all his own affairs elsewhere, whilst the Pope on the other hand is intent on nothing but to effect the ruin of one of his Majesty's adherents.

Ratisbon, 25th April 1541.

[Italian.]

April 29.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

251. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Emperor has been hunting for three days, having also done the like some days previously, and he was accompanied by the Dukes of Bavaria, and the Duke of Brunswick. They are to arrive at the Carthusian Monastery outside this city tomorrow evening, and will remain there Sunday and Monday to keep the birthday of the Empress, and on Monday evening will come to see what has been done by the controvertists appointed by him, who have already held three meetings, and according to report commenced with the article "*De justificatione*," concerning which the Catholics hope that the Protestants will agree with them. The articles are in number fifteen, as by the enclosed list.*

Ratisbon, 29th April 1541.

[Italian.]

May 3.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

252. The SAME to the SAME.

The Emperor returned hither on Monday, and according to report he is going to some baths three leagues hence to drink the waters, as taken by him heretofore.

These Doctors seem to be agreed about the article "*De fide et justificatione*," thus, "*Quod viva et efficax fides per charitatem justificat hominem, et quod non debeat predicari de sola fide, nisi istis adjunctis, dilectione, timore Dei, pœnitentiâ, et bonis operibus.*"

They are now discussing the article "*De vera Ecclesia Dei.*"

Ratisbon, 3rd May 1541.

[Italian.]

May 7.
Original
Letter Book of
Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

253. The SAME to the SAME.

Concerning the affairs of the conference, all its members assemble daily, and since my last of the 3rd, they seem also to have agreed about some other articles. Since then, however, they are said to differ greatly concerning the article "*De venerabili Sacramento*," which is a matter of very great importance; and the like has apparently occurred "*De Potestate Ecclesiasticâ.*" They are also in great difficulty "*De ministris Ecclesiæ*," so that whereas at the beginning they anticipated some good result, they now on the contrary have not such high hopes as at first, but nevertheless

* The list is not copied in the letterbook.

1541.

continue debating about the other articles, and will subsequently report the whole to the Diet.

Ratisbon, 7th May 1541.

[*Italian.*]

May 14.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

254. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The business of the conference (*colloquio*) has somewhat cooled, and with regard to the article "*De venerabili Sacramento*," not only do the Protestants disagree with the Catholics, but these last in like manner are divided amongst themselves; and concerning this article, neither the Emperor, nor the Legate, nor any other Catholic, will deviate in the least from the Dogma of the Catholic Church. By means of the Legate the article "*De Potestate Ecclesiastica—de Ministris Ecclesie*," is to be left for the last; and with regard to the others, they proceed but slowly, by so much the more as during the last four days, Eckius, the chief of the Catholic Doctors, has been indisposed, and were his malady protracted it would be untoward, as this business is familiar to him, and he understands it as well as possible. It seems that at the beginning there was more hope of an adjustment than now, but the Emperor nevertheless does not omit doing everything in his power to obtain some good result; and should no adjustment be made between these Princes, many persons are of opinion that his Majesty will return to Flanders, especially as he has sent away his whole fleet that it may go into the Levant, having also dismissed the 400 spears who accompanied him thus far.

It is heard by letters from Flanders that King Henry has sent some infantry across the Channel because the most Christian King has been raising new fortifications at Ardres; and also on account of a dispute which has prevailed during the last few months between the French and English about a bridge.*

The Marquises George and Albert of Brandenburg and the Duke of Pomerania have arrived here, all three being most violent Lutherans (*Lutheranissimi*).

Ratisbon, 14th May 1541.

[*Italian.*]

May 16.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

255. The SAME to the SAME.

With regard to the conference (*colloquio*), it seems that during the last few days, they discussed the article "*De confessione*," and although they say that confession is a good thing, they nevertheless came to the conclusion that it is not "*de jure divino*," nor yet necessary for salvation (*de necessitate salutis*); so that the farther they go daily, the more evident it is that they are firmer than ever in their opinions, which may the Almighty regulate.

Ratisbon, 16th May 1541.

[*Italian.*]

* Cowbridge. The disputes about Cowbridge are alluded to in "the Chronicle of Calais," printed for the Camden Society, A.D. 1846; and at p. 197 of that work it is stated that the last notice of the matter is dated 2nd of February 1541. We now see that the controversy appointed for that day was still going on in the following month of May.

* "Gentlemen. The dispute about Catholicism was closed on 12 - the 12th of April (1841) - passed for the (Catholic) party. A Catholic was not at the party in a formal manner. The matter is closed and it is known that the party was not the majority. The party was not the majority in the 12th of April (1841)."

[Initials]

Hatfield, 12th May 1841.

opinion which may the Almighty regulate.

With regard to the conference (conference), it seems that during the last few days they discussed the article "the conference", and although they say that conference is a good thing, they nevertheless came to the conclusion that it is not "the best thing", but yet necessary for salvation (the conference is necessary); so that the further they go daily, the more evident it is that they are firmer than ever in their opinion.

255. The same to the same.

[Initials]

Hatfield, 12th May 1841.

Butler (Bulwer).

of Romania have arrived here, all three being most violent enemies (Bulwer). The English and French about a subject of a dispute which has prevailed during the last few months between has been raising new difficulties at Hatfield; and also on account some inquiry across the Channel because the most Christian King it is heard by letters from Romania that King Henry has sent him thus far.

The Emperor, having also dismissed the 100 persons who accompanied especially as he has sent away his whole fleet that it may go into persons are of opinion that his Majesty will return to London, and should no adjustment be made between them, France may not omit doing everything in his power to obtain some good result; of an adjustment than now, but the Emperor nevertheless does as possible. It seems that at the beginning there was some hope as this business is familiar to him and his understandings it as well indisposed, and were his Majesty presented it would be understood the last four days, before the arrival of the Catholic fleet, but such the others, they proposed but slowly, by so much the more as during the means of the League the article "the Emperor's Address" - the deviate in the least from the League, nor any other Catholic will neither the Emperor nor the League nor any other Catholic will do the Emperor's business with the Catholic, but those last in the and with regard to the article "the Emperor's Address", not only The business of the conference (conference) has somewhat cooled, Emperor to the Emperor.

254. Emperor's Conference, French Ambassador with the

[Initials]

Hatfield, 12th May 1841.

report the whole to the 100.

continue debating about the other articles and will subsequently

May 16.
Original
First Book
of Emperor's
Conference in
St. Mark's
Library.

May 14.
Original
First Book
of Emperor's
Conference in
St. Mark's
Library.

1541.

May 22.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in v. iii.
pp. 34-35.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli," and dated as above.

256. CARDINAL POLE to CRISTOFORO MADRUCCI, CARDINAL
BISHOP of TRENT.

Formal letter.
Rome, 22nd May 1541.

[*Latin*, 31 lines.]

May 29.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

257. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the
Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

These doctors have at length terminated their conference (*colloquio*), and it is universally supposed that the malady of Eckius has been the cause of their despatching the business much more speedily than they would have done had he been in health, he being a person who would have chosen to debate each point at full length, and the affair would have been more protracted.

From what I hear, the conclusion is, that the Protestants hold to their own opinions, and most especially with regard to the principal articles. Respecting the two articles which have been disposed of—the one at Worms, "*De peccato originali*," and the other here "*De justificatione*,"—the Catholics say that the Protestants have come over to their opinion, and the Lutherans declare that ours think as they do (*Li Catholici dicono che li Protestanti sono venuti nella sua sentenza, et li Lutherani dicono che li nostri sono della lor opinione*). Concerning the majority of the other articles—and of the most important ones—they are more at variance (*più discordi*) than ever. Everything has been consigned to writing, and will be reported to the Diet in the course of the present week, as the theologians have been unable to agree together; it will now be seen whether some good adjustment and result can be effected through these Princes. Many persons are of opinion that the matter will not be long delayed, and that in one way or the other it will have speedy dispatch.

An oration has been issued with the following title:—"Ad Principes Electores et Status Imperij, De Origine et Defectu Papæ; De ejus practicis; et quid demum hoc tempore de eo sperandum sit."

Thereby you may perceive whether they are on the point of adjustment (*in termine di accordarsi*); and although it is in German, your worthy and faithful Secretary Ludovici can translate it at leisure, and your Excellencies comprehend its tenour.

Words cannot express how much comment the Pope causes by his hostilities in Italy [against Ascanio Colonna], and the inference drawn is, that provided he aggrandize his own relations, he cares but little whether he thus ruin the Church. I am told by a trustworthy person, that lately at one of the banquets given by these Princes—for at the Diets they do nothing else daily—the greater part of the persons present said that Ascanio Colonna ought to come hither, and that if the Emperor would not assist him, he should be assisted by others, such strong language being used that I am ashamed to write it.

With regard to the other articles, as they are to be published, I abstain from sending them until they are in print.

1541.

Last Sunday, the Emperor went to Mass in the Church of St. Emmerano,* where a dispute arose between the Marquis George of Brandenburg and the Count Palatine Otho Henry, about precedence; the Marquis claiming it in right of his age, and Count Otho Henry saying that the house of Bavaria took precedence of all the other houses. It length, being unable to agree together, they and all the other Princes present departed, leaving the Emperor alone with the two electors—Frederick Count Palatine, and Duke Lewis of Bavaria,—together with the ambassadors of the other electors. On the other side of the choir there were the Right Reverend the Legate [Gasparo Contarini] and the Nuncio, with all the other Bishops.

Here in the houses of the Protestants the preachers proclaim their dogmas daily, in six places, to very full congregations; most especially on holydays; and it is supposed that should nothing else have been done at this Diet, the city of Ratisbon likewise, from being Catholic, as it was, will now turn Lutheran. No persons are seen in the churches, save those of the Imperial Court or the attendants of some of the Catholic Princes.

The advices from Flanders, especially from the Queen [Dowager of Hungary], purport that the Emperor, after settling affairs here, will return to Flanders, as confirmed by many others at Ratisbon, in case he be unable to make any satisfactory adjustment with these Princes. The English ambassador here, the Bishop of Winchester [Stephen Gardiner], is seen to be often at the house of Mons. de Granvelle, and to have frequent audiences of the Emperor; so possibly should his Imperial Majesty come to no agreement here, he will make an alliance with King Henry.

Ratisbon, 29th May 1541.

[Italian.]

May 31.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

258. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Today the disputants of the conference (*li Colloquitori*) presented to the Emperor the book containing the whole account of the conference (*colloquio*), and this week it will be published in the Diet, where everything will be heard in detail. It seems that they are agreed about some few articles; about the principal ones they are at variance; and some others are referred by them to his Majesty, that he may find such form and way of concord as shall seem fit to him.

His Majesty is sending Mons. de Praet into Flanders to be present at the marriage of the Duchess of Milan to the Marquis, the son of the Duke of Lorraine. He will depart in three days, it being also said that he will proceed to England, with whom the negotiations seem to become closer hourly, in which case the Emperor will return to Flanders.

* There is an account of the Benedictine Abbey of Saint Emmerano at Ratisbon, in Büsching's "Nuova Geografia." (Italian edition, vol. x. p. 108.)

1541.

I enclose some replies made by the Catholic Doctors to part of the propositions of the Protestants sent by me a few days ago.

Ratisbon, 31st May 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

259. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Since yesterday it is reported all over the Court that the Emperor is sending orders to Italy to prepare for the Algerine expedition, he having determined to undertake it; and although many persons think it unreasonable, yet is it my duty to write whatever I hear, by so much the more as the report is general throughout the Court; nor at present do they talk of anything else.

Yesterday and today these Princes assembled to try and find means to adjust the dispute about precedence between the Count Otho Henry and the Marquis George of Brandenburg, as otherwise they cannot call the Diet, but as yet they are not agreed.

The Bishop of Vienna [John Faber], who was a great defender of the Catholic faith, has died, and will be succeeded by his Majesty's preacher Nausen, he having been the Bishop's coadjutor.

All persons are of opinion that we shall speedily depart hence; some say for Italy, others for Flanders.

Ratisbon, 2nd June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 2.
Senato Terra,
vol. xxxi. p. 129.

260. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning ENGLISH WOOL.

On the 11th of June 1540, at the request of the woollen manufacturers, it was carried in this Council that all importers of wool to Venice by land from England, Flanders, and Brabant, were to be exempted, during one year, from the payment of any freight to the Arsenal.

Put to the ballot, that by authority of this Council, said act passed on the 11th June be prolonged during one year from this time, with the same conditions as contained in said Act.

Ayes, 138. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

June 9.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

261. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday the Emperor sent for all the Princes, both Catholics and Protestants, and informed them that the conference (*colloquio*) was ended, and that the disputants (*collocutori*) had presented to his Majesty the book, whereby it appeared that they were not agreed about many of the principal articles, and he therefore wished the Princes to record what they thought fitting to be done for the benefit of the Christian Religion; and that they should have copies of the book to enable them to consult and state their opinion.

Ratisbon, 9th June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

1541.

June 10.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

262. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday Cardinal Frangipani made a very fine speech [in the Diet?], so that it well nigh moved all the Princes to tears, and it is thought that they will at any rate be disposed to do some good; but we must now await the replies to all the articles proposed by his Majesty.

Ratisbon, 10th June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 15.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

263. The SAME to the SAME.

On Monday the 13th, the Landgrave of Hesse went and took leave of the Emperor, and departed yesterday morning with great pomp, they being mutually well satisfied with each other. The pretext assigned by him for his departure is the dangerous illness of the Duke Henry of Saxony, the father of his son-in-law; and he says he is compelled to be on the spot, lest other persons seize Duke Henry's territory.

The Protestants and Catholics together will give assistance to the kingdom of Hungary in the form desired by the Emperor, provided they are at peace and quiet amongst themselves; and it is believed that although they will not agree about religious matters (as already manifest) they will nevertheless find some mode of adjustment concerning this other, and they have appointed eight of their Princes to negotiate and treat the matter.

Ratisbon, 15th June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 19.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

264. The SAME to the SAME.

Here they are intent solely on making copies of these books and of the replies to them, which will at length be printed, so I do not take much trouble to be amongst the first to possess them, especially as small hopes of concord are visible, though it is indeed considered certain that a way will be found by means of some agreement so long as it shall please God.

Everybody is of opinion that the Emperor's departure will take place in a few days.

Ratisbon, 19th June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 22.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

265. The SAME to the SAME.

Yesterday morning, at the opening of the gates, the King of the Romans arrived, having come postwise in three days from Vienna. The Emperor being informed of his coming waited for him in his shirt at the window, and after they had embraced and remained a short while together, both one and the other went to rest.

With regard to the affairs of Buda, it seems that the besieging army outside is entrenching itself for defence against the Turks, should they come, rather than intending to give them battle; but they keep the town blockaded, so that it may not receive any

383. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor to the Emperor.
Yesterday Contarini made a very fine speech in the Diet, so that it well might move all the Princes to love and it is thought that they will at any rate be disposed to do some good; but we must now wait the replies to all the articles proposed by his Majesty.

Hatishon, 10th June 1841.

[Italian.]

383. The same to the same.
On Monday the 12th, the Landgrave of Hesse went and took leave of the Emperor and departed yesterday morning with great pomp, they being mutually well satisfied with each other. The pretext assigned by him for his departure is the dangerous illness of the Duke Henry of Saxony, the father of the son-in-law; and he says he is compelled to be on the spot lest other persons should take Henry's territory.

The Protestants and Catholics together will give assistance to the kingdom of Hungary in the form desired by the Emperor, provided they are at peace and quiet amongst themselves; and it is believed that although they will not agree about religious matters (as already mentioned) they will nevertheless find some mode of adjustment concerning the other, and they have appointed eight of their Princes to negotiate and treat the matter.

Hatishon, 15th June 1841.

[Italian.]

384. The same to the same.
Here they are intent solely on making copies of these books and of the replies to them, which will at length be printed as I do not take much trouble to be amongst the first to possess them, especially as small hopes of concord are visible though it is indeed considered certain that a way will be found by means of some agreement so long as it shall please God.

Everybody is of opinion that the Emperor's departure will take place in a few days.

Hatishon, 10th June 1841.

[Italian.]

385. The same to the same.
Yesterday morning at the opening of the gates the King of the Romans arrived, having come postwise in three days from Vienna. The Emperor being informed of his coming waited for him in his shirt at the window, and after they had embraced and remained a short while together both one and the other went to rest.
With regard to the affairs of Italy, it seems that the hostility any outside is entreaching itself for defence against the Pope, should they come, rather than intending to give them battle; but they keep the town blockaded, so that it may not receive any

1841.
June 10.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini to
St. Mark's
Library.

June 15.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini to
St. Mark's
Library.

June 15.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini to
St. Mark's
Library.

June 22.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini to
St. Mark's
Library.

1541.

succour.* Here these Princes assemble daily to determine about the assistance to be given to that kingdom; the Catholics would fain give them becoming aid forthwith, without farther conditions; the Protestants are willing to give greater assistance, but with the condition that liberty of conscience be guaranteed them [the Hungarians], and that no one wage war on them. The business will be settled between today and tomorrow.

I enclose some confutations about the matter "*De justificatione*."

I have seen a letter dated Antwerp, the 13th instant, written by a person there to his friend here, telling of disturbances in the north of England, sundry individuals having been hanged, it being also said that the mother of Cardinal Pole has been beheaded; which, if true, will have been announced to you by your faithful Secretary Zuccato.

Ratisbon, 22nd June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

June 27.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

266. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and FRANCESCO SANUTO, Venetian Ambassadors with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

On the day before yesterday the Emperor assembled the Diet of all the Princes and Prelates, whereupon the King of the Romans with his own lips demanded assistance, demonstrating the danger of all Germany should the Turk conquer Hungary. This morning they determined to give his Majesty money for 12,000 foot and 2,000 horse for three months, and more should he require it.

Ratisbon, 27th June 1541.

[*Italian.*]

July 3.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

267. The SAME to the SAME.

Yesterday, in the Diet, they made a Captain General of the troops furnished by the Empire to act against the Turks. They will amount but to 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse, and the commander elected was Count Frederick the Palatine; but as by reason of his age and infirmities he is expected to decline the office, they appointed in his stead, in the event of refusal, the Duke Lewis of Bavaria, subject however to the Emperor's approval.

Concerning the matter of religion, they resolved after much debate that the Emperor, the King of the Romans, and the Right Reverend Legate Contarini were first of all to state their opinion, and that the Diet would then consider what should be done. It is reported that the business will at length be referred to the Council.

We contrived to see one of these books of the acts of the conference (*colloquio*) together with the additions and articles of the Protestants; we had it transcribed immediately by your Serenity's secretaries, and send the copy herewith, to show what has been treated hitherto both in the Diet and in the conference (*colloquio*).

* The commander-in-chief in Buda for Queen Elizabeth, the widow of King Zapolski, was the Bishop of Varadino. The besieging troops of the King of the Romans were beaten, and Solyman entered Buda on the 30th July 1541. (See *L'Art de Verifier les Dates*.)

1541.

Letters from England confirm the death of the mother of Cardinal Pole. The King has given leave to the Bishop of Winchester to return to his Majesty, and he will depart in 10 or 12 days.

[*Italian.*]

July 7.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

268. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and FRANCESCO SANUTO, Venetian Ambassadors with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

Although the Lutherans held several Diets, they have determined not to contribute to the Imperial aid (*ausilio*) of 10,000 infantry against the Turks, unless they have peace, and are certain of being able to live in their own fashion. The amount of assistance will thus be diminished. The enemy is understood to be advancing and will soon be under Buda; but from the advices received by him, the King of the Romans hopes to obtain the place.

Ratisbon, 7th July 1541.

[*Italian.*]

July 22.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

269. The SAME to the SAME.

On the day before yesterday it was heard from Hungary that the Turkish army was within three leagues of Buda, and that the vanguard (which was said to number 15,000 horse) had encamped at a distance of one league from the forces of the King of the Romans.

The Protestants likewise have determined to contribute to the promised aid against the Turks, namely 10,000 foot and 3,000 horse, without making any condition; and Count Frederick de Fustemburg has been appointed Captain-General of this force; the Count Palatine Frederick and Duke Lewis of Bavaria having declined the office.

It is said that the Emperor will depart for Italy on the 26th instant. The time of departure of the King of the Romans is not yet known, but he told me (Sanuto) that it would not be long delayed.

Ratisbon, 22nd July 1541.

[*Italian.*]

July 26.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

270. The SAME to the SAME.

The Emperor was to have departed for Italy today, but the Princes having besought him to wait until tomorrow, they with great difficulty obtained their request. The whole of the stable department (*tutta la cavallerizza*) and the greater part of the entire Court have departed, so that his Majesty has but to mount on horseback, and will come [into Italy] with all speed and without stopping anywhere. The Cardinal of Mantua will meet him at Trent, and the Duke of Florence, and perhaps the Duke of Ferrara likewise, will do the like at Peschiera. Should the Pope have quitted Rome and be gone to Piacenza, the Emperor will take that road; if not, his Majesty will proceed straight on his way [to Genoa].

It is heard from Buda that the entire Turkish army having lately

1541.

arrived under that city, part halted in front of King Ferdinand's forces, and the rest beneath the walls, the Turks going in and out daily, but in small numbers. King Ferdinand told me (Sanuto) that the Turks demanded of Queen Elizabeth * that she should let them all enter the town, which she refused to do until the arrival of Sultan Solymán in person.

We enclose a declaration (*declaration*) made by the Cardinal Legate Contarini, touching the reply given by him concerning the affairs of the religion; and also the Emperor's resolution "*de recessu*," some words of which have, however, been modified by the Princes, but nothing of much importance, and it will be published on the "recess" of the Diet, whether his Majesty be present or absent. With regard to the perpetual subsidy to be given annually by the Princes as aid against the Turks, it has been fixed (when needed) at 20,000 foot, and 4,000 horse, but the Protestants insist on certain explanations.

Ratisbon, 26th July 1541.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

271. FRANCESCO CONTARINI and FRANCESCO SANUTO, Venetian Ambassadors with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

This morning, all the Princes and the King of the Romans having been summoned to the Diet, the Emperor proclaimed the "recess," the session having lasted from 12 till 3 p.m. The "recess" being long, and in German, I have as yet been unable to obtain it, but it is in accordance, for the most part, with what we wrote on the 26th.

The Emperor departed at this hour—4 p.m.—and is travelling with all speed, to make up for the three additional days during which he remained here against his will.

Ratisbon, 29th July 1541.

[*Italian.*]

August 1.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
Without date.
Printed in v. iii.
pp. 35-37.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
Dated as above.

272. CARDINAL POLE to JUAN ALVAREZ DE TOLEDO, Cardinal Archbishop of Burgos.

The less consolation can be hoped from nature, the more it may be expected from God. Has experienced this truth on the death of his mother,† who perished, not by the law of nature, but by a violent death, inflicted on her by one from whom it was the last due, as he was her cousin, and by reason of her piety she had been hitherto received by him as a parent. With regard to the form of death, to few it will appear ignominious, and to none of those who even by report were acquainted with the tenour of her life, so that they will attribute all the ignominy to him, who on so virtuous a person inflicted such a death. To suffer as Christ, his Apostles, and so many martyrs and virgins suffered, is not ignominious, though most

* Elizabeth daughter of Sigismund, King of Poland, and widow of John Zapolski, King of Hungary, who died A.D. 1540, leaving her pregnant. She gave birth to John Sigismund, in whose name Hungary and Transylvania were ceded to King Ferdinand A.D. 1551.

† Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury, was beheaded in the Tower, by order of Henry VIII., on the 27th May 1541.

1541.

ignominious to act after the manner of Herod, Nero, and Caligula; but their cruelty is far surpassed by the iniquity of this man, who, with much less semblance of justice, put to death a most innocent woman, who was of his own kin, of advanced age, and who had grown old with a reputation for virtue. Considers this form of death an exceptional honour, as henceforth he will not hesitate to style himself the son of a martyr, which is certainly grander than to be born of any royal race. These reflections comfort him, and they are very strongly confirmed by the letter of the Cardinal of Burgos.

Capranica, 1st August? 1541.

[*Latin*, 35 lines.]

August?

273. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL MARCELLO [CERVINI].*

MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in v. iii.

pp. 74-76.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli,"

Date Capranica.

Is comforted by the Cardinal's great affection demonstrated towards him in his grievous distress. With regard to the Cardinal's advice that he should pray God for the conversion of the doer of such nefarious iniquity; the counsel is worthy of the Grand Penitentiary (the office held by his right reverend lordship), but hopes that this man's sins are not such as to deny their perpetrator the benefit of prayer, according to St. John; they having been accumulated against the Church for so many years, always increasing in iniquity. Does not reject the Penitentiary's admonition, and to complete the measure of this man's iniquity should it merely be necessary to shed his (Pole's) blood, and if he would then be converted, desires nothing more than that the deed be done forthwith, and that God ordain what may be most for the glory of his name.

A few days ago at Bagnarea saw the Marchioness of Pescara, in whom God has resuscitated the spirit of his departed mother.

Capranica, August? 1541.

[*Latin*, 54 lines.]

Aug. 6.

Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

274. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

I have arrived here at Inspruck.

The Emperor stayed a day a Munich and two days here, having understood that the 6,000 infantry had not marched forward because they were not ready, and had not got their pikes.

His Majesty means to depart tomorrow, and at any rate, if possible, purposes being at Milan on the day of the Assumption, though I scarcely think he can get to Trent by that time.

Inspruck, 6th August.

[*Italian*.]

* Cardella (vol. iv. p. 226) writes that Marcello Cervini was created cardinal on the 12th December 1539, with the title of S. Croce in Gerusalemme, and this is confirmed by Panvinio in his life of Pope Marcello II., but I believe that the person to whom Cardinal Pole addressed this letter was Marcello Cervini.

1541.

Aug. 11.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

275. FRANCESCO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the SIGNORY.

The Emperor arrived here last evening having been met, first by his son-in-law, the Signor Ottaviano,* and then by the Bishop of this city, both one and the other being accompanied by very handsome retinues.

The Emperor will depart tomorrow, and persists in saying that he will at any rate embark in the course of the present month, being firmly resolved to command the attack on Algiers in person. Should he see the Pope, it will be at Spezia or Lerici, but on no account will he lose time, and had the infantry been ready sooner, he likewise would have been farther on his way.

Trent, 11th August 1541.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 12.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

276. The SAME to the SAME.

The Emperor will not move today as he intended, because all the foot soldiers have not yet arrived, and the pikes and some ammunition waggons are yet farther off; nor will he depart even tomorrow.

Trent, 12th August 1541.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 13.
Original
Letter Book
of Francesco
Contarini in
St. Mark's
Library.

276. The SAME to the SAME.

Although the infantry has not arrived here, the Emperor determined to depart to day and will be at Roveredo this evening, and then go to Dolce and Peschiera, and the infantry will follow him. His Majesty comes as tranquilly through your Serenity's territory, as if it were his own, and is sending Don Diego to acquaint you with his good will towards the Republic.†

Trent, 13th August 1541.

[*Italian.*]

August 15.
MS. St. Mark's
Library.

278. CARDINAL POLE to VITTORIA COLONNA, MARCHIONESS OF PESCARA.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in v. ii.
pp. 181-188.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
Dated
15th August,
1539.

Amongst the few consolations received by him at present was the Marchioness's letter, not because elegantly written, but because dictated throughout by the consoling Spirit. If he labours to the utmost in the cause of Christ, the difficulties which he encounters on the part of man require him to take comfort in Christ, who has more care of the souls, for whom he (Pole) exerts himself, than man has for himself. Of this he is reminded by the Marchioness's letter, and is grateful for her promised prayers and those of the nuns, her companions. If any hope remains to him of avoiding the plots laid against him by Pharaoh, it is assuredly placed in those sacred cohorts, whose prayers in many places constitute his defence against the enemies of God. In conclusion, therefore, it merely remains for

* Octavian Farnese, son of Pier Luigi, and Duke of Parma, married Margaret of Austria (the natural daughter of Charles V. and widow of Alessandro de Medici) in the year 1533.

† After quitting Trent, the Emperor was met on the confines of the Veronese by four Venetian Ambassadors, who remained with him for two days, until he left Peschiera for Mantua and Porto Venere, where he embarked on his expedition against Algiers.

1541.

him to beseech her Excellency and her nuns to watch over his safety, as it becomes her to do so, he having always revered her ever since he knew that she was endowed with those virtues which are God's choicest gifts; and then recently, when the rage of Pharaoh (*Pharaonis furor*) severed him from his mother, he adopted the Marchioness in her stead, not after the manner of Moses, who subsequently denied being her son because she was Pharaoh's daughter. Trusts she will now undertake his protection, for without her, he would be no less destitute than Moses in infancy, exposed not only to the dangers of the river as he was, but to those of land and sea, and more than all, of false brethren; and therefore he is not less worthy to be adopted by the daughter of a great King, and of that King who overthrew Pharaoh and the Egyptians in the midst of the sea, especially as he suffers on account of Pharaoh's wrath, and for the cause of that same great King.

— 1541.

[*Latin*, 77 lines.]

1541.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date of time.

Printed in v. iii.

pp. 80-84.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli."

With the mere

date of Rome.

279. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP OF [LAVAU?] (Episcopo
Vaurensi).

Is acquainted with the Bishop's wish to relinquish the political business intrusted to him, and to return to his diocese for the performance of his pastoral duties. Is much gratified by the proof of his affection, and also by the ardour of his piety towards God and the Church. His diocesans wish for him, and Pole's prayers are in unison with theirs, provided the Bishop be not charged with some more important commission, which may benefit the Mother Church.

With regard to the projects for the release of his mother, as also concerning that friend of theirs who laboured to effect this and was subsequently imprisoned, owing to the outrageously impudent letters of the enemy making this demand—although the Bishop says he was subsequently set at liberty—he re-opens deep wounds, which he (Pole) would were merely his, rather than those of the commonwealth, or to speak more plainly, of the Church; which, so far as he knows, can suffer nothing more grievous than that such heinous impiety should not only remain so long unpunished but reign so authoritatively, that from those whom it ought to fear as avengers, it dares demand opportunity for the exercise of its impiety and cruelty. The Bishop perceives the object of that demand, which implies that the scarcity of victims at home made him seek whom he might exterminate abroad. The times are iniquitous, but the Church recovered from greater tribulations, which finally redounded to her honour, and with this recollection consoles himself for public and private sorrows. Although nature cannot but grieve for so violent a separation from parents, brothers, and friends, yet he rejoices in their death as God considered them worthy—in imitation of his Son—to inscribe with their blood the divine will for the preservation of the unity of his Church. This is written in the books of their adversaries vituperating them, as their difference of opinion in religious matters was the first cause of hatred given to the spoilers of the Church for their extermination. They are therefore not subject to the dominion

1541.

of death, but having tasted death (*sed post mortem gustatum*) have life eternal, and reign with Him who destroyed death; being now more joined in love with him (Pole), and less separated from him than when they lived with him in the flesh. This is his firm belief. What greater comfort can there be with regard to those so ardently loved by him, than to know that by death they have been transported to a better life, and added to the company of that kingdom where there is no more toil nor sorrow. They now advocate his cause more than ever with the King of Kings, in whose favour they live in security, and by vows and prayers strive to render him the partaker of their bliss; this being his firm conviction, what sorrow would it not allay? Has also the consolation of loving those whom he loved in the flesh, parents, brothers, and friends, gained through Christ (because for the cause of Christ they were torn from him), with a greater love than he felt for them through the mere ties of nature. What cause has nature to complain of this? (*Quid hic natura queri potest?*)

As Pole places the Bishop amongst his chief friends he has perhaps prolonged his letter unbecomingly, but knows he will be readily pardoned.

Rome, 1541?

[*Latin*, 135 lines.]

A.D. 1542.

1542.

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x

No date.

Printed in v. iii.

pp. 73, 74.

"Epistolæ
Reginaldi Poli,"
without any date.

280. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL MARCELLO [CERVINI].

Complimentary letter, thanking him for his congratulations on his (Pole's) appointment as Legate, and for his favourable opinion of his writings.*

[*Latin*, 24 lines.]

Jan. 2.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 17.

281. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIROLAMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

As they have some idea of sending a squadron (*una muda*) of merchant galleys on the Flanders voyage, desire him to endeavour to ascertain, adroitly and amicably, whether this would or would not be, to the satisfaction of his Majesty without showing that he (Zuccato) had any order from them about this matter, but acting throughout, as of his own accord; and he is to give them immediate notice by letter of what he shall hear.

Ayes, 17. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian*.]

March 15.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xv. p. 6.

282. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That to the Magnifico Dom. Sigismund Harvel, ambassador from the most serene King of England, there be conceded a license for the 13 under-written individuals, his servants, to wear weapons, the

* In the year 1542 Pope Paul III. appointed Cardinal Pole legate at the Council of Trent. (See Life, p. 369.)

1542.

secretary making oath that they all reside in his house and at his cost; there being included in this list the four to whom the arms' license was conceded heretofore, so that they be 13 in all.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 4. Neutral, 1.

Names of the English Ambassadors' familiars (*familiari*):

Raphael Vith [White?], Englishman.

John Deni [Denny?], Englishman.

John Hobbi [Hoby?], Englishman.

Baldisara Attieri, Secretary.

Agustino Strata, of Turin.

Prascildo Robbolino, of Pesaro.

Giovanni of Venice.

Lorenzo of Modena.

Richard, an Englishman.

Bortholamio of Pavia.

Francesco of Uderzo.

Dom negro of Asolo.

Giovanni of Uderzo.

[*Italian.*]

June 17.

Senato Terra,
v. xxvii. p. 40.

283. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the Venetian Secretary in England.

By many letters from their most faithful secretary, Hieronimo Zuccato, who has resided in England during the last 12 years, the Senate is informed of the exorbitant costs which it behoves him to incur, by reason of the great scarcity over there, and for the honour and dignity of the Signory; wherefore as it is fitting to grant his just demand;

It will be put to the ballot, that to the monthly salary of 60 golden ducats received by said secretary, there be added ten golden ducats per month for his said expenses, so long as he shall remain in the Signory's service there.

Ayes, 144. Noes, 27. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 4.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xv. p. 50.

284. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That the Duke of Norfolk's nephew,* Mr. Charles Howard, an Englishman, with five servants, who live in his house and at his cost, so long as they remain in this city, be allowed to wear lawful weapons (*arme honeste*) during the usual hours; he being bound to give a list of the names of the servants at the office of the Lords of the night watch.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 17.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxii. p. 67,
tergo.

285. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard lately by advices from England that the King has declared war against Scotland, both armies being in readiness and

* In Collins' Peerage (vol. 1, pp. 89-100) there is no mention of any Charles Howard, amongst the kinsfolk of the Duke of Norfolk in 1542.

secretary making oath that they all reside in his house and at his cost; there being included in this list the four to whom the same license was cancelled heretofore, so that they be 12 in all.
Ayes, 10. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

Names of the English Ambassadors' families (continued):

- Richard Pitt (White), Englishman.
- John Dail (Denny), Englishman.
- John Hobbs (Hoby), Englishman.
- Belmonte Attilio, Secretary.
- Agostino Strada, of Turin.
- Francisco Holopino, of Porto.
- Giovanni of Venice.
- Lawrence of Modena.
- Richard, an Englishman.
- Bartholomew of Paris.
- Francisco of Urbino.
- Don Pedro of Asolo.
- Giovanni of Urbino.

[Italian.]

282. Motion made in the Senate concerning the Venetian Secretary in England.

June 17.
Senate Tied.
Ayes, 4. Noes, 4.

By many letters from their most faithful secretary, Hieronimo Zucato, who has resided in England during the last 12 years, the Senate is informed of the exorbitant costs which it behooves him to incur, by reason of the great security given there and for the honor and dignity of the Signory; whereas as it is fitting to grant him just demand;

It will be put to the ballot, that to the monthly salary of 50 golden ducats received by said secretary, there be added ten golden ducats per month for his said expenses, so long as he shall remain in the Signory's service there.

Ayes, 14. Noes, 27. Neutral, 6.

[Italian.]

283. Motion made in the Council of Ten.
That the Duke of Norfolk's nephew, Mr. Charles Howard, an Englishman, with five servants who live in his house and at his cost, so long as they remain in this city be allowed to wear loaded weapons (armed horses) during the usual hours; he being bound to give a list of the names of the servants at the office of the Lords of the night watch.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 3. Neutral, 2.

[Italian.]

284. The Duke and Senate to the Venetian "Barb" at Constantinople.
Have heard lately by advice from England that the King has declared war against Scotland, both nations being in readiness and

Oct. 17.
[Italian.]
Senate (Secret).
Ayes, 4. Noes, 27.
Tied.

* In Council of Ten (Oct. 17, 1542) the Duke of Norfolk and Mr. Charles Howard amongst the friends of the Duke of Norfolk in 1542.

1542.

having a great number of troops. The English number 140,000 men in various places, and 25 ships in good trim; the Scots being 50,000 men in two armies. These advices the "Bailo" is to communicate to the Magnificoes the Bashaws, in proof of the Signory's goodwill towards the Sublime Porte (*quella excelsa porta*).

Ayes, 162. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 21.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

286. HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

On the 2nd instant, received their letters of the 24th August, through the Signory's ambassador in France, who also sent him copies of other papers relating to the strange outrages (*novità*) perpetrated at Venice, and the abominable acts of treason discovered there.*

On the morrow, communicated the whole to the King, who at that very moment, besides the first advices from Venice, had received precisely the same account from his ambassador in France, to whom it was given by the Venetian ambassador there.

As mentioned in despatch of the 23rd September, the King had already discussed these events with many other persons, so [he] merely added that the French ambassador in Venice, having behaved so ill, was but too well treated by the Signory, and said smiling, "To whom did these traitors of yours reveal the Signory's secrets?" Replied that this was not written in his despatch, but that the King might easily guess the truth (*lo poteva ben saper*). He rejoined, "I know it but too well; but see what great things we hear of the French this year! It might indeed be said—as I am assured by my agents in every quarter—that owing to them, Napoli and Romania are in the hands of the Turks;" and expressing surprise both by gesture and language, he continued—"See also what reason they have now to wage so great a war, and cause so much disturbance in Christendom: but they will perhaps repent them; and I understand that they have already retreated more than a league from Perpignan."

As the King's discourse showed that he was so unusually irritated against the French, Zuccato, that he might unbosom himself farther, replied, that he attributed all this turmoil to Milan, and that perhaps the French, perceiving their inability to make any progress in the direction of Spain, many of their designs elsewhere being frustrated, would now possibly not be averse to make some fresh peace or truce with the Emperor, as urged by the Pope. The King rejoined, that if Milan was really the cause of so much mischief, he still did not think that the Emperor would ever cede it, and that therefore those two Princes can never be well agreed.

* Namely, the treasonable practices of two Venetian Secretaries in the pay of France, who revealed the secrets of the state to Pellicier, the French ambassador in Venice, by whom they were transmitted to the Porte, and caused the loss of Napoli-di-Romania and of Malvasia. On the 19th August 1542 the Council of Ten issued an order for the arrest of the traitors, amongst whom was one Abondio, who took refuge in the French embassy; Pellicier refused to surrender him, so the Ten sent an armed force of 600 men, who effected the capture without further negotiation. (See Romanin, Venetian History, vol. 6, p. 59, and following. Ed. Venezia, 1857.)

† In cipher between the brackets.

1542.

In fact, so far as Zuccato can learn from several quarters, and from what he could elicit from certain phrases used by his Majesty, the King seems firmly to believe, or else astutely and with great skill pretends to believe, that no other means can ever be devised for making a good peace between the Emperor and the most Christian King, save by renouncing the Milanese to the French, which on the other hand (as already stated) the King cannot believe will ever come to pass, but that on the contrary the Emperor would rather renounce one half of the rest of his dominions. The secretary then said, "Sire, speaking with due submission, it might therefore be argued, that these two princes could thus more easily come to terms, as the most Christian King, being acquainted with this the Emperor's firm resolve, and seeing how powerful he is, might perhaps find some other and surer mode of agreement with him." To this argument the King made no further rejoinder, save by nodding his head, and remained very thoughtful, as he was when Zuccato entered his presence. At length he said, "We will wait and see;" and he then dismissed the secretary, who was unable to learn anything else more worthy of being communicated to the Chiefs.

London, 21st October.

Endorsed,—

21 Octobris 1541. R. 14 Novembris.

Secretarius in Angliâ scribit communicasse illi Ser^{mo} Regi successum revelationis secretorum per secretarios damnatos, et quæ M^{tas} eius dixit in eo proposito.

*Lectæ Consiglio X.
cum additione.*

[Italian.]

Oct. 30.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxii. p. 71.

287. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard nothing more of the occurrences between England and Scotland, than what they wrote to him in their last.

It is also understood that the marriage of the English King's daughter to the Emperor advances; and concerning the affairs of Flanders, it is confirmed that the troops of Queen Maria [Dowager of Hungary, Governess of the Low Countries], have recovered the places taken from her by the French. To acquaint the Magnificoes the Bashaws with these advices, in such becoming mode and form as to convince them of the goodwill which the Republic bears the Sublime Porte.

Ayes, 173. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 5.

[Italian.]

Dec. 16.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

288. HIRONIMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Has been told, under promise of great secrecy, by a person who obtains very early intelligence, that Lord Maxwell (*quel Signor Mariel*), commander of the Scots, mentioned by him in his other letters, being of the new Lutheran and heretical sect, and disagreeing with Cardinal Beaton, who at present (as has been the case for many years) rules the King and realm of Scotland in his own fashion, was the sole cause of this rout of the Scots,

1542.

and of his own capture and that of the others, because being in the vanguard, on perceiving the English, he immediately called some other noblemen, with whom he galloped to the rear, for the purpose, he said, of warning and encouraging the troops and placing them in order of battle. The rear-guard, who could also distinguish the enemy, on seeing Maxwell and the others make their retreat, attributing it to fear, ran away; whereupon, to make a part of them rally and face the English, or possibly for the better concealment of his deceit and treachery, he with his own hand killed three or four of the fugitives, and immediately advanced with his few followers, as already stated.*

At any rate, be this as it may, his turning back and galloping to the rear, in such a way, and at such a moment, should it not be attributed to malice (*malizia*) or treachery, cannot but cause persons skilled in military matters to consider him a very inexperienced and inefficient commander (*uno mal pratico et un molto da poco capitano*).

As this business may serve as a warning to others, and is momentous (*perchè è et di esemplo et di momento*), will not fail to give the Chiefs a detailed account should he learn anything farther about it.

London, 16th December 1542.†

[Original despatch in cipher, with contemporary decipher, Italian.]

Dec. 18.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.
v. xv. p. 89.

289. ENGLISH LOAN CONTRACTORS.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta, by the chiefs of the Ten, Stefano Tiepolo and Francesco Venier.

The Signory having been informed that certain Englishmen would fain lend the Signory 50,000 ducats, on the following terms;

That during thirty consecutive years, five thousand ducats be paid them annually, and that on the expiration of the thirty years it be understood that both capital and interest are thus repaid, the Signory not remaining debtor for anything. As it is desirable that the State should make use of this sum, most especially as it is derived from aliens, it will be put to the ballot, that to those who made this offer it be answered that the State is willing to accept it, but with this condition, that they will give them annually 4,000 ducats; and whereas the demand is for thirty years, the Signory will pay them the annuity during $37\frac{1}{2}$ years, so that they will obtain the sum asked by them, but in rather a longer period.

Ayes,	- 14	- 15	} <i>Pendet</i> $\frac{3}{4}$.
Noes,	- 11	- 11	
Neutrals	2	- 1	

[Italian.]

* Query: In the letters to the Senate, which no longer exist.

† Mary Stuart was born on the 5th December 1542, and her father James V. died on the 8th, which events were probably recorded by Zuccato in his despatches to the Senate; but, as already mentioned, they no longer exist, having probably perished in the fires of the 16th century.

and of his own capture and that of the others, because being in the vanguard on receiving the English he immediately called some other noblemen, with whom he galloped to the rear, for the purpose he said of warning and encouraging the troops and placing them in order of battle. The rear-guard, who could also distinguish the enemy on seeing Maxwell and the others, make their return, notwithstanding it is less necessary; to make a part of them truly and from the English or possibly for the better commandment of his horse and company, he with his own hand killed three or four of the fugitives and immediately advanced with his few followers as already stated.

At any rate, in that as it may be turning back and galloping to the rear in such a way, and at such a moment, should it not be attributed to malice (malitia) or treachery, cannot but cause persons skilled in military matters to consider him a very inexperienced and inefficient commander (non and provisione at his words in your opinion).

As this business may serve as a warning to others, and is momentous (periculosum et momentaneum), will not Sir John give the Chiefs a detailed account should he learn anything further about it?

London, 18th December 1542.

[Original signed in cipher, with contemporary deciphered Italian.]

282. English Loan Commissioners

Notice made in the Council of Ten and Junta, by the chiefs of the Ten, Stefano Tiscato and Francesco Veneri.

The Signory having been informed that certain noblemen would lend the Signory 50,000 ducats on the following terms:

That during thirty consecutive years five thousand ducats be paid them annually; and that on the expiration of the thirty years it be understood that both capital and interest are to be repaid.

The Signory not remaining debent for anything, as it is desirable that the State should make use of this sum, most especially as it is derived from alien, it will be put to the ballot that to those who make this offer it be answered that the State is willing to accept it, but with this condition, that they will give them annually 4,000 ducats; and whereas the demand is for thirty years, the Signory will pay them the annuity during 27½ years, so that they will obtain the sum asked by them, but in rather a longer period.

Answer - 14 - 15

None - 11 - 11

Neutral 2 - 1

Forced 4

[Italian]

Dec. 18.
Paul Consul
Cassio X.
v. x. p. 20.

* Query - In the letter to the Senate, which is longer, it is stated that the Signory was informed that certain noblemen would lend the Signory 50,000 ducats on the following terms: That during thirty consecutive years five thousand ducats be paid them annually; and that on the expiration of the thirty years it be understood that both capital and interest are to be repaid. The Signory not remaining debent for anything, as it is desirable that the State should make use of this sum, most especially as it is derived from alien, it will be put to the ballot that to those who make this offer it be answered that the State is willing to accept it, but with this condition, that they will give them annually 4,000 ducats; and whereas the demand is for thirty years, the Signory will pay them the annuity during 27½ years, so that they will obtain the sum asked by them, but in rather a longer period.

A.D. 1543.

1543.

Jan. 26.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxii. p. 107,
tergo.

290. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at
CONSTANTINOPLE.

Are advised from England that the English have routed some
of the Scottish troops, and subsequent letters state that the King
of Scotland has died a natural death.

Ayes, 163. Noes, 12. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 26.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 17.

291. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIROLAMO ZUCCATO, Venetian
Secretary in England.

On the 11th instant, received his letters of the 16th ult. informing
them that the English troops had routed the Scottish army, capturing
its commander [Lord Maxwell] and many other noblemen, who
were to be taken to England in proof of the victory. His Majesty's
agent [Sigismund Harvel] came to them subsequently and gave the
same account in detail; and although from the very commencement
of those dissensions they were of opinion that by reason of the
power and valour of the English forces, the result would be such
as it has been, they nevertheless, owing to the ancient and perpetual
friendship and goodwill which have constantly prevailed between
his Majesty and the Republic, rejoiced greatly that not only will
the King's enemies, who had crossed his borders intending to
molest him, have seen the vanity of their thoughts and designs, but,
being thus checked and repulsed, their loss and defeat will cause
hesitation to such as may at any time attempt anything prejudicial
to his Majesty, whom he is therefore to congratulate in their name
on this victory and his successes.

Ayes, 17. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

May 4.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 17,
tergo.

292. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at
CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard lately of the departure from Genoa of the Emperor's
fleet under the command of Prince Doria, his Majesty having ordered
him to Barcelona, from which city their ambassador wrote to them
on the 12th April, that the Emperor arrived there on the 10th, and
was expected to come into Italy with his fleet. He also writes
(and they have moreover heard it through another channel) that a
league has been concluded between his Imperial Majesty and the
King of England, but as yet they know no particulars.

Ayes, 185. Noes, 8. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

June 14.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 36.

293. The SAME to the VENETIAN SECRETARY (ZUCCATO) in
ENGLAND.

Have remarked in his letters of the 19th ultimo that the
mission to Scotland by the Pope of the reverend Patriarch of

1543.

Aquileia*, may possibly be interpreted in such wise as to prejudice our subjects and affairs. Tell him in reply that they knew nothing whatever of the Patriarch's coming, nor was there even the slightest understanding with them about sending him; but the Pope, to whom, and not to our Signory, prelates render obedience, makes use of them to suit his purpose, as in the present instance, the Patriarch Grimani being at the Court with his Holiness. Have chosen to tell him this for his instruction, so that if spoken to on the subject, or should he think fit to say anything about it, he may be able to do so in confirmation of the truth. It is their intention to proceed in such a manner that no one, and most especially crowned heads, may have this cause to complain of them.

Ayes, 142. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

July 28.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 44,
tergo.

294. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Emperor went to Trent, where he did not remain, but proceeded towards Spire, and according to the advices received by us he is going to Flanders to join his army in those parts. It is said that the King of England has made an agreement with him, and that some English troops have already crossed the Channel to unite with the Imperial forces against the King of France; and by letters from our ambassador at the French Court, dated the 26th ultimo, we understand that his most Christian Majesty and his two sons, with his army, are towards Picardy, on their march against the Emperor's territories.†

Ayes, 176. Noes, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 11.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 17.

295. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIROLAMO ZUCCATO, Venetian Secretary in England.

Having heard by his last letters, dated the 13th and 14th ultimo, and by the statement made to them by the Magnifico the King's ambassador [Sigismund Harvel], that his royal Majesty has contracted marriage and espoused that most illustrious Madam (*quella Ill^{ma} Madama*), creating her Queen, they rejoiced as became their ancient, good, and natural friendship, and the goodwill which the Republic bears his Majesty. To congratulate the King in such acceptable form as to convince him they share his Majesty's joy and satisfaction.

He is subsequently to do the like by the most Serene Queen, and by such of the nobility as shall seem fit to him, so that their goodwill towards his Majesty may be manifest; and should he not think fit to perform this congratulatory office, for the reason written by him, that it might displease the King, they leave its breach or observance optional with him as he shall deem opportune.‡

* Marco Grimani, a Venetian nobleman. For the date of his arrival in Scotland, see Calendar of State Papers, Scotland, vol. i. p. 44.

† In the Senate's Register, the foregoing paragraph is bracketed, thus indicating that it was to be put into cipher when transmitted to the "Bailo."

‡ The portion, bracketed in the draft, commencing with the words, "and should he not," and ending "*deem opportune*," was ciphered in the letter.

1543.

In his preceding letter he inquired about an order for requesting of the King a fresh [export] permit for wool, the term of the one granted them having expired; so, being well satisfied with his care for the Republic's interests, they charge him diligently to solicit the wool permit, speaking about it to the King if necessary, and with such persons as he shall think fitting, so that it may be conceded for as long a period as possible; and he is to acquaint them with the execution of this order.

Ayes, 19. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 17.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 49,
tergo.

296. DOGE PIETRO LANDO to SULTAN SOLYMAN (*Serenissimo Turcarum Imperatori*).

The King of France with his army is on the borders of Flanders, where he has taken a place called Landrecy, and the Dauphin having attempted to take another town was repulsed with some loss. King Francis was intent on providing funds, and on fortifying and garrisoning his frontiers, the English having already crossed over to Calais to wage war on him, according to the confederacy made by the King of England with the Emperor, who at the end of June went over to Germany on his way to Flanders. On the 20th of last month he was at Ulm, with the intention of departing on the 21st, and encamping outside Spire with his army in the course of July, when he would march in such direction as should seem most advantageous for him.

Ayes, 176. Noes, 11. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 6.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 55,
tergo.

297. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Are certain that the Turkish ministry will have heard of the success of the Grand Signor's army [in Hungary against Ferdinand King of the Romans]; will therefore merely mention the last news received by them of the conquest of Strido (*Strigonia*), which town, after being severely battered, and having resisted two assaults, surrendered to his Imperial Majesty [Sultan Solyman], who was going with the army to besiege Stuhk Weissenburg (*Alba regal*). To congratulate the ministry on these successes, telling them also that according to the Signory's last advices, the Emperor had made a league with the King of England, and is proceeding with his army in Flanders against the Duke of Cleves.

Ayes, 177. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 10.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 24.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xv. p. 204,
tergo.

298. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That to gratify the ambassador of the most Serene King of England, license to wear weapons in Venice and throughout the Signory's towns and places be conceded to Mr. William Cobham [William Brooke, eldest son of George Lord Cobham?] and Mr. John

1543.

Schiere [John Squyer?], with their English servants, John Pasqual and Martin.

Ayes	-	8	-	7	} Negatived.
Noes	-	8	-	9	
Neutrals	-	0	-	0	

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 9.

299. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xv. p. 214.

That the Governors of Padua be written to, to reply about the petition now read from the Magnifico the English ambassador, in favour of the son of Lord Cobham, one of the chief personages of England, that he, with another gentleman and two servants, may have a license to wear weapons in Padua, whither he went to study.

The Governors to give their opinion under oath, according to the statute.

Ayes, 12. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 12.

Lettere Capi,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 39.

300. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN GOVERNORS of PADUA.

Grant of arms-license to Mr. William Cobham, one of the chief personages in England, come thence to study at Padua, together with D. John Schier.

Vigore partis captæ, in Cons^o X., die 9 Octobris 1543.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 24.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xv. p. 217.

301. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That to Mr. William Cobham [Brooke?] and to Dom. John Schier [Squyer?], license be conceded to wear weapons in Venice, and in the Signory's towns and places, and to two servants for each of them, as by their petition. The license to be valid for the next two years, with this condition, that they notify the names of the said servants both to the office of the lords of the night-watch in this city, and also to the public offices (*cancellarie*) of the other cities where they may choose to reside.

Ayes, 13. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 75.

302. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard from France that the French and Imperial cavalry encountered each other near Guise, a French town on the frontiers. Some were killed on both sides, but the French had the advantage, and captured several Imperialists, including Don Francesco da Este, brother of the Duke of Ferrara, and the Signor Alessandro Gonzaga, kinsman of the Duke of Mantua. The French and Imperial armies were both very powerful, and distant some thirty Italian miles from each other in the direction of Landrecy, a place which belonged at first to the Emperor and was taken by the French, who kept and

1543.

fortified it, siege being laid by the troops of the Emperor and the King of England. The Signory's letters from Flanders, dated the 1st instant, now state that the Imperialists have raised the siege of Landrecy, in order to unite their whole army, so that the King of France is at liberty to victual and re-enforce the place; and the hostile armies were within six miles of each other, and a battle was expected.

Ayes, 177. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1544.

1544.

April 8.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. lxiii. p. 22,
tergo.

303. MAPHIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

That the sales made by the proveditors of the salt office, of the property of Ser Maphio Bernardo, be suspended for one month, during which interval he and the proveditors to be heard in the College in the presence of the chiefs of this Council.

Ayes, 20. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

May 7.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. lxiii. p. 28,
tergo.

304. MAPHIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

Put to the ballot, that the nobleman Maphio Bernardo repay the 1,500 ducats received by him for the building of a ship (to replace one which was burnt) within the next six years by yearly instalments.

Ayes - 17 - 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ *pendet primo.*

Noes - 1 - 0

Neutrals - 7 - 7 (*Exierunt affines et interessati.*)

[*Italian.*]

May 12.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. lxiii. p. 28.

305. REPETITION of the foregoing MOTION.

Ayes, 22. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

Expulsis affinibus, et illis qui se expellunt a Capello cum Provisoribus Salis.

[*Italian.*]

June 4.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 141,
tergo.

306. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Emperor was to leave Spire between the 8th and 12th instant, on the way to his army. It is also confirmed that the King of England is sending a large army, which will soon cross the Channel, and join the Imperial forces against France. The English King accompanies his army in person, and will have an interview with the Emperor.

1544.

To communicate these news to the Bashaws in confirmation of the Signory's goodwill towards the sublime Porte.

Ayes, 185. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

June 7.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 141,
tergo.

307. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have letters from Spires, dated the 30th ult., informing them that the French were concentrating their forces towards Luxemburg, and the Emperor's army was daily receiving re-enforcements of horse and foot. It is doubted whether the town of Luxemburg can be held by the French, as it is insufficiently furnished.

It is also understood by these letters that 5,000 Spanish infantry, for whom the Emperor sent from Spain, have crossed in 16 ships, and landed at Calais, a place in France belonging to the King of England.

At Spires the Emperor received a secretary sent by the King of England, in whose name he announced that the English troops had gained a victory in Scotland, and confirmed the news of the passage of a powerful English army, and of the King in person, to invade France.

The letters also corroborate the departure of the Emperor from Spires, between the 10th and 15th, on his way to his army; and the King of the Romans was to quit Spires on the 9th instant.

To communicate these advices to the Bashaws.

Ayes, 150. Noes, 21. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

June 14.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxiii. p. 94.

308. The SAME to the GOVERNORS of BRESCIA.

The ambassador from the King of England has requested the Signory in his Majesty's name, to allow an agent of his at Brescia to export 1,500 harquebuses of various sorts, and 1,050 suits of armour, part for foot soldiers and part for cavalry; so the Doge and Senate charge them should any person present himself with the present letter to allow him to export the said amount of harquebuses and suits of armour from Brescia and the Brescian territory, paying the usual duties and fees; the governors however taking due care that the city and territory remain well provided.

Ayes, 124. Noes, 7. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

June 16.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 155.

309. The SAME to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR and "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Letters received by the Signory from England, dated the 26th ult., state that the English troops sent against Scotland, after entering Edinburgh, which they found empty of troops and valuables, burned and plundered it, doing the like by some other Scottish towns, and having met with no opposition returned to England, the greater part of them being destined to cross over to France. Rejoicings were made in England for this victory, the warlike preparations

1544.

continuing ; and in the middle of next month the English will cross the Channel to invade France. It is not yet known for certain whether the King of England will go in person.

[*Italian.*]

June 27.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

310. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA concerning Despatches received from the Secretary ZUCCATO in England.

That there be communicated to the Council of the Senate the letters written to the Chiefs of the Council on the 11th and 26th May last by the Secretary Zuccato from England, with the usual injunction to secrecy.*

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

June 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 155.

311. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR and "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Letters from England, dated the 8th instant, inform us that the captain of the vanguard of the English army was already on the march with 15,000 men, and was to cross the sea in six days, and to be followed by the rear-guard a week later; the entire force mustering at Calais to go against France with sundry great warlike preparations (*diversi grandi apparati bellici*). With regard to the passage of the King of England, although it continued to be delayed and was not considered certain, he is nevertheless expected to cross about the 10th of July, with an additional 15,000 men for the attack on France. This to be communicated to the Magnificoes the Bashaws.

Ayes, 193. Noes, 10. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

July 7.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 17.

312. NEWS-LETTER from ENGLAND transmitted by the DOGE and COLLEGE, on the 26th July 1544, to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in Rome, for communication to the POPE.

On the 24th of June the Lord Privy Seal [John Lord Russell], having mustered his troops on this side the Channel, joined the Duke of Norfolk [at Calais], and the forces of these two commanders, the one of the van-guard, the other of the rear-guard, already amounted to 20,000 infantry, with some few horse. They were not understood to have done anything of importance, merely scattering themselves at some little distance from Calais, and in their own places, to give more convenient quarters for the other 15,000 men mustered by the King or by his lieutenant the Duke of Suffolk, who commands the main body of the army, and who with well nigh all the rest of the appointed leaders (*signori deputati*), and these 15,000 men, have already for the most part quitted London on their march towards Dover and Calais, with such great diligence that to complete the expedition little else remains for departure save the King in person, with some noblemen and his body guard. On the 10th or 12th of July his Majesty was to depart for Greenwich, and at the end of

* These letters, which probably gave details of the circumstance alluded to in the footnote at p. 12, no longer exist.

1544.

the month to be at Dover, which place many persons think he will not quit until he hear of some victory gained by the English and Imperial forces.

The two German captains from Mastricht, who were on the other side of the Channel, have been taken into the King's service, together with their troops, amounting to 4,000 foot and 2,000 horse; and there having been some difference, the Emperor agreed to engage on his own account such part of these troops as are rejected by the King. These forces, together with others, including cavalry from Friesland and Spain under the Count de Buren, are supposed to have already joined the English army, which numbers 35,000 men, very fine troops, in good order and very richly clad (*bellissima gente et ben ad ordine et adornata molto ricamente*).*

It is said that they purpose leaving garrisons in the French fortresses, and proceeding straight to Paris, and endeavouring to take it (at which the Emperor is reported to aspire), marching through Champagne.

Off Falmouth harbour, four French ships excellently armed are said to have attacked eleven Spanish, Flemish, and Portuguese vessels, loaded with wine, sugar, and other merchandise; and after fighting for many hours, the French were at length victorious, many men being killed on both sides. The value of the prizes is said to exceed 200,000 crowns. And subsequently, three other French ships in those seas took two English merchantmen, and it is feared that they have also captured two men-of-war.

His Majesty has taken 80,000 golden ducats on loan from the city of London (*dalla camera di Londra*), giving landed security to that amount at the rate of 5 per cent. interest. He has also asked certain Florentine, Genoese, and Lucchese merchants to draw bills on Antwerp, and to open credits for him in several other places to the amount of 200,000 crowns, promising to repay, with interest and costs, within six months, the sum being destined (according to report) for the pay of the German and Friesland troops; but all the merchants decline assuming this charge.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 2.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. 63, p. 161,
tergo.

313. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR and "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Signory's ambassador writes from France, in date of the 17th and 23rd ult., that the Emperor's army, having obtained Ligni by capitulation, went under Saint Dizier, and after battering it briskly, made two assaults, which those inside repulsed; upwards of 2,000 of the Imperialists, including the Prince of Orange, having been killed.

The besieged lost a valiant captain and many others; the Imperialists purposed battering the town from another quarter, and the Emperor in person had removed to a distance of six miles from the town.

* "Also, on the King's advance to Boulogne, he" [the Duke of Norfolk] "led the vanguard of his army, which was clad in blue coats guarded with red, having cape and hose parti-coloured and suitable." (See Stow's Annals, p. 587.)

1544.

The English have divided their army, leaving one half, numbering from 16,000 to 18,000 men, under Montreuil, and sending the other half to besiege Boulogne. The King of France is re-enforcing his army, and hastening the march of the Switzers, of whom thirty-six companies have reached Dijon; and he is doing the like by the troops on their way from Italy, under the command of the Count of San Secondo, instead of which there will remain in Piedmont Dom Pietro Strozzi, with the 10,000 infantry which he is now raising at La Mirandola. Besides these forces, his most Christian Majesty is mustering a good number of Gascons, and men from other parts of France, besides some 8,000 or 10,000 picked cavalry.

Ayes, 110. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 10-13.

Miscellaneous

Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

314. BERNARDO NAVAGERO, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Last evening, after supping with the most illustrious De Granvelle,* had a long conversation apart with his son the Bishop of Arras,† who is very well acquainted with the secrets of the Imperial Court. He said the King of France would find himself in a bad way, having lost so much this year, and expecting to lose yet more;‡ adding that neither could he hope for much from Turkish assistance. Observed that the King might adjust all his difficulties by a peace, but the Bishop rejoined that the Emperor does not see how he could rely on it, and that whatever the King might negotiate, would be for the purpose of deceiving them, according to his invariable custom.

[Had on that day conferred with the English ambassador, who, after telling him that he had no news from his King, added, "Yesterday the Emperor sent one of his gentlemen to my master, but I do not know for what purpose, or I would tell you freely." Thinks it right to acquaint the Signory with this, as it was perhaps for the purpose of giving account of the surrender of St. Dizier. The gentleman sent by the Emperor is "*Gentilhommo della bocca*" of his Majesty, and the same who went heretofore to meet the Duke of Lorraine when he came to speak to his Majesty at Valenciennes.§]

From the Imperial army under St. Dizier, 10th-13th August.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 16.

Deliberazioni
Senato(Secreta),
vol. 63, p. 170,
tergo.

315. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR and "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from the Signory's secretary [Zuccato] in England, dated the 22nd ult., understand that on the 16th July the King crossed over to Calais, accompanied by some hundred sail, with the rest of his army, and went straight to Montreuil to the besieging

* Nicole Perrenot, Seigneur de Granvelle, Imperial Chancellor and Prime Minister of Charles V.

† Antoine Perrenot, son of the Chancellor (and whom he succeeded in the post of Prime Minister), obtained the Bishopric of Arras in 1538, and was created Cardinal on the 26th February 1561. (See Cardella, vol. v. p. 28.)

‡ Boulogne was taken by Henry VIII. on the 14th September 1544.

§ Cipher between the brackets.

1544.

force, which after having battered the town briskly, and made two assaults, was repulsed with considerable loss.

Ayes, 132. Noes, 24. Neutrals, 22.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 29.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. 63, p. 171,
tergo.

316. COMMISSION from DOGE PIETRO LANDO to the circumspect Secretary GIACOMO ZAMBON, on his way to the Most Serene King of England.

Having long kept as secretary with the most Serene King of England, Hieronymo Zuccato, lately determined to recall him, and elected Giacomo Zambon as successor to the secretary aforesaid.*

To proceed immediately to England, and on his way should he meet any prince or personage whom he may think fit to visit in the Signory's name, to perform such discreet and suitable office as indicative of the love and affection borne by them towards the most excellent or right reverend person in question.

If in passing through any place it be possible for him so to do, is to visit and pay his respects to the most Serene Queen Maria, sister of the Emperor and the King of the Romans, presenting credentials from the Doge, and assuring her of his reverence for the aforesaid most Serene Emperor and King of the Romans, her brothers, and of his observance towards her Majesty by reason of the good peace and friendship subsisting between them; adding such things as may seem fit to him according to the course of events, so that the office may be agreeable and acceptable to her.

On arriving in England, should the King have come back from the army, or immediately on his return, after demanding audience, is to present himself to his Majesty, giving him the Doge's credentials, in virtue of which, is to state that his predecessor is recalled most especially for the satisfaction of his Serenity (*maxime in satisfactione di sua Serenità*), with whom it being the Doge's firm intention to continue in his natural and ancient good friendship, he has appointed Zambon to reside with his Serenity, for the daily performance of such mutual good offices as afforded by circumstances, in accordance with his Majesty's great goodwill towards the State and the Signory's affairs, which they hold in very great account. To congratulate the King on his personal prosperity, which is as dear to the Doge as his own, addressing him generally in such loving and impressive terms as usual *in similibus*, and according to the events of the army, as he (Zambon) may think calculated to win his Majesty.

Should the King not have returned from the army, Zambon is to remain in London, or where he may think most fitting, for the performance of this office on his Majesty's return.

To visit in the Signory's name the lords and personages [of the Court], paying them suitable compliments according to their quality, to convince them of the esteem in which their lordships

* In State Papers, vol. ix., part v. continued, pp. 665, 696, date London, 25th April, and Venice, 8th June, 1544, it is stated that Zuccato was recalled for having offended the King, "using indiscrete language of his Majesty and his counsaillours;" but I am unable to find any notice of this in the Venetian archives.

1544.

are held by the Doge, so that he may find them ready to do what may be for the honour and convenience of the State.

All his actions are to have for object to confirm the King's good disposition towards the Signory, and from time to time he is to keep them advised, with all caution and assiduity, of such matters as he shall deem worthy of their knowledge; nor will they fail letting him know, in like manner, their intentions, and what he is to do.

After his first audience of the King, he is to visit the most Serene Queen,* and the most illustrious Princess [Mary]; the King's daughter, presenting the Doge's letters of credence, and acquainting them in such general and loving terms as he shall think fit with the Signory's observance and affection for the King and their Serenities (*see Serenità*).

Is constantly to favour, as becoming, the interests of the Signory's merchants and subjects, in such form as he shall think suitable, always with due regard for the post held by him, and as he shall consider becoming the honour and dignity of the State. As the term of the export permit for the wools is (the Doge understands) about to expire, he will in due course endeavour to obtain the prorogation of the permit, as conceded from time to time to the Signory, and about which the Venetian merchants will give him particulars.

For his expenses, sixty ducats per month have been assigned him, at the rate of 6 livres and 4 soldi per ducat, of which he is not bound to show any account to the Signory, and they have caused him to receive the subsidy of four months *la soventione de mesi quatro*, four months salary in advance); also 60 ducats for the purchase of four horses, namely, one for himself at the cost of 30 ducats; and three for the servants at 10 ducats each, he being bound to keep four servants. Twenty ducats are also given him for trunks and coverings, and twenty ducats for a courier; and that he may have the means of clothing and putting himself in order to serve the Signory well, they give him a gratuity of 60 ducats.

Ayes, 167. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

317. COMMISSION from the CHIEFS OF THE TEN to JACOMO ZAMBON, Secretary appointed to reside at the Court of the Most Serene King of England.

After we caused the arrest of Hieronymo Bucchia, of Cataro, we thought fit, on account of certain letters of recommendation which he brought to us heretofore from the Dukes of Bavaria, to write to their Excellencies about this arrest, and to acquaint them with its causes. Enclose a copy of their letter. The Dukes, in reply, demanded account of Bucchia's crime, and the Ten wrote back that they should be acquainted with it by the secretary whom the State was sending to the Most Serene King of England.

* Katharine Parr.

1544.

The Council of Ten and Junta therefore charge him (Zambon) to go first into Bavaria to the Dukes William and Ludovic, and especially to William; and after presenting the Signory's credentials, to tell them he was ordered to deviate from his straight road for the purpose of visiting them in the Republic's name, and that the Ten having seen by their letters that they wished for particulars of Buccia's crimes, he was to inform them, that besides the letters written by Buccia to Gio. Alvise da Parma, certain other papers were found which Buccia confessed to having written with his own hand, whereby he evinced the worst possible will towards the Ten, endeavouring by many calumnies and indirect means to alienate the Emperor from them. All these operations proceeded from Buccia himself without any connexion whatever with Parma, as may be seen by his own writings, the summary of which they give him that he may read it in secret to their Excellencies, requesting them to impart it to no one. Not to leave this summary or any copy of it with their Excellencies or anyone else by any means; nor is he to keep it in his own possession, but to burn it after having negotiated the matter.

To take leave of their Excellencies, acquainting the Chiefs of the Ten with the offices performed by him, and with the Dukes' reply. Then to continue his journey as commissioned by the Senate. But should the Dukes remain dissatisfied, he will not depart from Bavaria, but remain, and give advice to the Chiefs by the courier who accompanies him, awaiting further orders.

Ayes, 24. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

318. SUMMARY of BUCCHIA'S writings addressed to the EMPEROR.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvi. p. 65.

319. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That from the monies destined for the ambassadors, there be given to their secretary Giacomo Zambon, appointed to the King of England, 240 ducats, at the rate of six livres and four soldi per ducat, for four months salary, at the rate of 60 ducats per month.

Also 60 ducats for trunks and coverings, 20 ducats for a courier to accompany him, and 60 ducats as a gift for his outfit (*per vestirsi*), in execution of the commission given him by the Senate on the 29th ult., and of the mandate carried in the College on the last of said month.

Moreover be the present treasurer of this Council and his successor desired, out of the reserved fund appointed for the ambassadors, to give said secretary's agents, on the expiration of three months after his departure hence, 120 ducats for two months; so that he may have money in hand for his expenses; this advance to be continued from time to time.

Ayes, 26. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

1544.

Sept. 27.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 178,
tergo.

320. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

This morning, immediately after receiving letters from our ambassador in Paris, dated the 14th and 17th, announcing the conclusion of the peace between the Emperor and the most Christian King, his Majesty's Rev. ambassador Dom Alessandro Rosseto came with letters from the King, dated the 19th. He departs this evening on his way to the Pope, and by order of his most Christian Majesty acquainted us with the following particulars. The Emperor is at liberty to give his daughter in marriage to the Duke of Orleans, her dower being Flanders and the States adjoining the Low Countries, now held by his Imperial Majesty; who, should he not give the Duke his daughter, will give him his niece, the daughter of the King of the Romans, with the Milanese for dower. This peace had been made without including the King of England. These details he will certainly communicate to his Holiness. Understand from their own ambassador that the most Christian King is to restore the whole of Savoy on both sides the Alps, and to marry his niece (the daughter of his sister, the Princess of Navarre,) to the son of the Duke of Savoy. He also writes to the State, that news had been received in Paris of the English having taken Boulogne, for which reason the most Christian King was sending his army into those parts against them; and that the Emperor had recalled his troops who were with the King of England, and gave his army leave to enter the service of the most Christian King, and to receive pay from him.

To communicate what is aforesaid to the Pope.

Ayes, 186. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

(Papalists expelled.)

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 18.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 185,
tergo.

321. The SAME to the AMBASSADOR and BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Emperor and the King of France have made peace, the conditions of which are as follow. That they will attend to the affairs of the Religion, to find a suitable form for it (*Che si attenderà alle cose della Religione per ritrovar in quella, forma conveniente*). That they will make a marriage between the Emperor's daughter, or his niece, the daughter of the King of the Romans, and the Duke of Orleans, the most Christian King's son; and to decide within the term of four months. Should the Emperor give his daughter, the Duke is to have Flanders as dower, the Emperor remaining in possession of it during his life. Should he give his niece, her dower is to be the Milanese, which will be consigned to her one month after consummation of the marriage. After the celebration of one of these two marriages, the King of France will restore to the Duke of Savoy the territory taken from him in war on either side of the Alps, the King being at liberty to raze the fortresses erected by him in the State of Savoy. That both sides will restore immediately the conquests made by them since

1544.

the ten years truce stipulated at Nice. That they are to meet together on next St. Martin's day at Cambrai to quiet all possible disputes between France and the Low Countries. That Madame de Vendôme is to have the county St. Pol, and the Duke of Lorraine Estenai [Stenay?], and the King of France will retain the fortress of Hesdin until a suitable mode be found for restoring it. That they have specified as the friends of both sides, the Pope, the Kings of the Romans and of Portugal, the Signory of Venice, and the other potentates of Italy, and have excluded the Neapolitan emigrants (*fuorusciti*). The Emperor on his part has comprised the King of England, with the condition stipulated on the part of the King of France, that should King Francis and King Henry not agree together, the Emperor is to adjust their disputes. That the King of France will assist Germany and the Emperor with 600 spears and 10,000 infantry, or by payment of troops to that amount, for the affairs of the King of the Romans.

The Signory's ambassador with the King of the Romans informs them, that during the negotiations for peace, the King of England laid siege to Boulogne and obtained it by capitulation, and that the French troops were marching in that direction, it being said that the Emperor would therefore mediate, to reconcile France and England. This likewise is to be communicated to the Bashaws.

Ayes, 154. Noes, 10. Neutrals, 7.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 12.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 188,
tergo.

322. DOGE PIETRO LANDO to KING FRANCIS I.

His most Christian Majesty's fleet has seized two Venetian ships on their voyage to England with Malmsies, which are their own merchandise, without which, Venetian vessels never make that voyage. On their departure the Signory gave the owners assurance, in virtue of the promise made at Rheims (*Rens*) by the Cardinal de Tournon and the Vice-Chancellor, in the King's name, when he published his edict (*la pragmatica soa*), to the Doge's ambassador Venier, that provided the Doge's subjects did not embark their effects on board the ships of the enemies of his most Christian Majesty, or of persons suspected by him, they might make their usual voyages in safety. Has therefore with extreme regret heard of the aforesaid seizure, as although the vessels belong to his private noblemen and citizens, he holds them in more account than if they were the Signory's. Requests the King to take to himself the judgment of this matter, and to order the free release of the vessels and their crews, and their entire cargoes. Trusts he will do so, by reason of the love always evinced by him for the Signory; they likewise, on their part, having at all time shown all friendship, and had all possible regard for the ships and subjects of his most Christian Majesty, as becoming the Republic's natural observance towards him, which they cannot but hope is graciously reciprocated.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 5.

[*Original draft, Italian.*]

1544.

Nov. 13.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxiii. p. 147.

323. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in FRANCE, about the release of Venetian Merchantmen bound to England.

Have heard with great regret from the owners and merchants of the Venetian ships "*Contarina and Regazzona*," Philippo Mauricio, master, and "*Foscarina*," Manoli da Paris, master, that both those vessels, having been sent by them on the voyage to England with malmsies from Candia, after leaving Hampton for Margate, were fallen in with by his Majesty's fleet, which captured and took them into Havre de Grace, with the entire cargoes and crews.

The ambassador will comprehend how much the Signory has been disturbed by this, being constantly on the watch, above all other things, to defend the interests of their nobles and citizens. Not knowing therefore from what accident this capture arose, as these ships on two former occasions when making this same voyage met the French fleet (the first encounter being with the galleys of Majorca, and the other with the gallions at the Gut of Cadiz), and were always treated in a friendly manner, and allowed to pass. Have therefore chosen to give him immediate orders to present himself to his most Christian Majesty, and tell him how much they are troubled by the detention of the said ships, which, although (as above mentioned) the property of their noblemen and citizens, and freighted solely with property belonging to the subjects of the Signory, which is so devoted to his Majesty, and although bound on private business to England and for no other purpose, nevertheless for their greater security, in consequence of the hostilities in those seas, had also a patent with them from the Reverend French ambassador resident in Venice.

To request the King to order their immediate release, and that of the crews and cargoes, as also compensation, in case they have incurred loss.

To perform every possible office to this effect, with the Dauphin and the Dauphiness [Catherine de' Medici], the Admiral, and the other Lords of the Council.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 22.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta)
v. lxiii. p. 192,
tergo.

324. The SAME to the AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The King of England has taken Boulogne by capitulation, and the most Christian King sent his army to recover it, but found the place furnished with troops, ammunition, and victuals, so they blockaded it by land and by sea. The King of England, having thus garrisoned Bulogne and his other places beyond sea, returned home with the rest of his forces. At Calais, peace is being negotiated between the Kings of France and England, and the Emperor is said to favour it.

To communicate these advices to the Bashaws.

Ayes, 137. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1545.

1545.

Jan. 23.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lxiii. p. 208.

325. THE DOGE AND SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Commissioners by whom peace was being negotiated at Calais between the Kings of France and England, had departed the English not having chosen to consent to the restitution of Boulogne, which they keep so well garrisoned and provisioned that the French troops who went to recapture it were compelled to withdraw from the town.

King Henry's fleet lately captured some thirty Flemish ships laden with salt fish, on their way to France, they were taken up the Thames near to London. The Scots, who are allied with the French, continue the war with the English, and the Scottish troops lately retreated somewhat (*alquanto*), and both Scots and English are negotiating with the King of Denmark to have him on their side.

Ayes, 175. Noes, 7. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in v. iv.

pp. 33-34.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli."

No date of time

or place.

326. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

The Cardinal of Mantua [Ercole Gonzaga] received him most kindly on his passage through that city, and now performs the same good offices in favour of the Pope's Legate at Trent.

Trent? February? 1545.

[*Latin, 18 lines.*]

Feb. 3.

Miscellaneous

Letters,

Venetian

Archives.

327. MARINO CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador in France, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

This declaration of war against England was made from shame rather than for any other reason, it seeming to them that they could not allow Boulogne to remain to their face (*in faccia sua*) in the hands of the English, now that France is no longer molested by the Emperor. The Queen of Navarre and Madame d'Etampes would not agree to it by any means, while the Dauphin and the others countenanced it; at length Madame d'Etampes, knowing that the whole burthen will rest on the shoulders of the Admiral [d'Annebaut], whom she wishes to crush completely, likewise concurred with them, hoping, through the many difficulties and obstacles to which the undertaking is liable, to effect his ruin.

All this he heard through a good channel, so the Signory may judge the motives whereby French statesmen (*questi cervelli*) are induced to favour or declare either war or peace.

Melun, 3rd February 1545.

[*Italian. In cipher, with contemporary decipher.*]

1545.

Feb. 6.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiii. p. 210,
tergo.

328. The DOGE and SENATE to their AMBASSADOR with the
EMPEROR of the OTTOMANS.

(*Ad Seren. Imperat. Othoman.*)

The most Christian King is intent on making preparations for the war against the King of England, the English doing the like on their side; and it is said that King Henry consents to release all the ships and effects of the Emperor's subjects seized by the English, as notified to him in their last.

To communicate what is aforesaid to the Bashaws.

Ayes, 133.

[*Italian.*]

March 13.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 9.

329. The SAME to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the LORD
TURK.

According to letters from England and France the preparations for war continue, both sides arming at sea. By advices from Milan, ships are being fitted out at Genoa in the name of the most Christian King, and are to pass into the ocean against the King of England. Contracts have been already made for six large vessels, the French agents continuing to give money for the outfit of as many as they can get. It is also understood that the King of England on his side has 100 armed ships, which cruise to and fro conveying provisions into Boulogne; and they have lately taken some French ships.

The most Christian King was in good health, and going to Blois.

The Legates destined by the Pope to attend the Council have quitted Rome on their way to Trent.

Ayes, 208. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

330. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN concerning the
Correspondence of the VENETIAN SECRETARY in ENGLAND.

That the letters of the secretary Zambon, in England, be read in our Council of the Senate.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

April 11.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 20.

331. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR
with the EMPEROR of the TURKS.

The hostile preparations of France against the English continue, the like being done on the part of the King of England, 7,000 infantry and 500 horse of the English army in Scotland having advanced into the interior to ravage the country, the Scots killed and captured them. Although France and England continue at war, peace is nevertheless being negotiated between them.

To communicate all these advices as usual.

Ayes, 194. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

1545.

April 18.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 23,
tergo.

332. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the most serene EMPEROR of the OTTOMANS.

The most Christian King has received the Emperor's decision about the marriage, thus, that his Imperial Majesty will give his niece for wife to the Duke of Orleans, with the Milanese for dower; and King Francis has sent one of his secretaries to inform the Emperor that he accepts this resolution. The secretary is also ordered to speak about having the Emperor's daughter, in lieu of his niece, but always with the Milanese, and his most Christian Majesty has hopes of obtaining her, though he would be satisfied even with the niece. The Duke of Orleans, on hearing the decision, quitted France in great glee (*molto allegro*) to go to the Emperor.

There were hopes in France that peace would be made between his most Christian Majesty and the King of England, especially because it was said the Emperor offered to conclude at least a truce, if not peace.

To communicate what is aforesaid to the Bashaws as usual.

Ayes, 118.

[*Italian.*]

May 1.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 30.

333. The SAME to the SAME.

The negotiations for peace between the Kings of France and England continue, although the preparations for the war likewise continue on both sides, and the French are intent on reinforcing their troops in Picardy for the purpose of again besieging Boulogne. Letters from England, dated the 6th ultimo, state that as the whole difficulty about reconciling the Kings of England and France consists in Boulogne, which King Henry chooses to keep, whilst King Francis insists on its surrender, the Emperor advises the King of England to place Boulogne in his hands, in order that after hearing the claims of either side, he may consign it to whom he shall think it in justice belongs.

To communicate these advices to the Bashaws as usual.

Ayes, 162. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

May 5.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

334. FRANCESCO VENIER, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

A few days ago Cardinal Ardinghelli* sent word that he wished to see me, and said, in his Holiness's name, that it being understood that the King of England kept a number of persons in his pay in divers places, for some purpose, which could not but be considered sinister, his character being such as it is, and that amongst them is Lodovico da l'Armi,† domiciled at Venice; it seemed to his Holiness that this was not in accordance with the good understanding between him and the Signory, nor for the respect and honour of the Apostolic

* From 1545, until his death in 1547, Cardinal Ardinghelli conducted all the secret affairs of the Papal Government. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 269.)

† The first mention of Da l'Armi and his comrades in the service of Henry VIII. is dated 30th March and 20th April 1545. (See State Papers, vol. x. pp. 399-401.)

1545.

See ought it to be tolerated. He therefore requested me to write to the Signory not to allow said Lodovico to reside at Venice, nor in other places of the Venetian territory, but to dismiss him immediately, lest it appear that he enjoys your Serenity's favour. Answered I would willingly write, but must tell him that as the Signory has many subjects in England, you are compelled to proceed somewhat moderately with that King. The Cardinal rejoined, "His Holiness does not require the Signory to do as he would do, could he get hold of Da l'Armi, who is his rebel, and has committed so many crimes; but demands his dismissal, lest through the Signory's protection, and by remaining in Venice or in the Republic's territory, he may find an opportunity for perpetrating some enormous outrage (*qualehe enorme inconveniente*)." In truth, here at this Court, they complain greatly of this Lodovico's sojourn at Venice, and fear that he is plotting some mischief, and that amongst other things he has some treacherous design against Cardinal Pole, who is now at Trent (*et tra gli altri che'l non insidij alla persona del Revmo. Cardinal Polo*).* It is said that Da l'Armi has a monthly pension of 50 crowns in time of peace and 200 in time of war, and that he has eight captains, each of whom receive 25 crowns; and that some others also have stipends in like manner, amongst whom is a Veronese, one of the Counts of S. Bonifacio, he also having four captains.† The King of England, by detaining them in Italy without obtaining any immediate profit thence, induces a suspicion of some mischievous design. Cardinal Ardinghelli also said to me, repeating it several times, that besides the Pope's wish to know that you had formed some good resolve, he is also anxious for a speedy reply.

Rome, 5th May 1545.

[*Italian.*]

May 8.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

335. FRANCESCO VENIER, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Yesterday when I went to the Pope he discussed the matter of Lodovico da l'Armi, speaking to me at great length, and strongly showing that he had it much at heart, repeating what had been told me in his name by Ardinghelli, that this Da l'Armi and his accomplices were to make all possible preparation, but not to stir until the arrival of a gentleman of the King's chamber despatched to Da l'Armi with the commission to be executed by him. His Holiness then said, "We see this villain near at hand; he is our

* In Gratiano's biography of Cardinal Pole (*De Casibus Virorum Illustrium*. Lutetiae Parisiorum, 1680, p. 215), this is confirmed by the following paragraph, " . . . Et Bononiensis quidam, insignis sicarius, quanquam perhonestâ familiâ natus, qui Venetiis ob spoliatum apud Ravennam, cæsurnque Venetum civem patricii generis, supplicio est affectus, in questione confessus est, diu se Tridenti, ubi Polus cum duobus collegis Concilio præsidebat, eum ut ex insidiis adoriretur observasse, pecuniamque ob eam rem a Rege accepisse." Cardella in his *Lives of the Cardinals* (vol. iv. p. 191), supposes this passage to signify that Da l'Armi confessed to having been sent by Henry VIII. to Trent, for the purpose of murdering Cardinal Pole, "ad oggetto di togliere la vita al Cardinale Polo."

† That the Court of Rome had good information about the dealings of Henry VIII. with Italian mercenaries at this period, is proved by documents in vol. x. State Papers, dated 29th March 1545 (p. 368), 30th March 1545 (p. 399), 3rd May 1545 (p. 414), &c.

1545.

rebel, and on many accounts would deserve a thousand deaths; we perceive that the King of England, who is a heretic, has no other enmity in Italy than ours, and he has also that of France, and in several quarters he is plotting I know not what mischief. This fellow (*costui*) is in Venice, as also that Count of Bonafacio, a Veronese,* and other captains. An agent of the King of England resident with the Signory supplies them with considerable sums of money.† We also hear that at Vercelli and in other places of Piedmont and Savoy, angels (*angellotti*), which are a sort of English coin, have commenced circulating. Everything threatens mischief in those parts, and if possible it would be well to avert the causes. Should any disturbance arise it would in truth be unfitting for it to have originated in Venice; those fellows (*costoro*) reside there, they make their bargains there, and there the money is paid them. It would be a great satisfaction to me if the Signory would take precautions at least by sending them away. We have written to our Nuncio not to await the ordinary post, but to send us the reply express." Answered that by reason of your devotion to his Holiness whatever disquieted him was most irksome to the State; that you forbade the Strozzi to reside in Venice or your territory because they busied themselves with raising troops, and State affairs; still less would you tolerate such acts on the part of this man. The Pope rejoined, "We who have these evil conjectures (*male congetture*) about him, cause his proceedings to be watched. We were desirous that for the preservation of Italy an understanding should be formed between you and us, and should be manifest. This heretical King is now the enemy of the Apostolic See, and we tell you for certain that he has already concluded an agreement with the Lutherans.‡ The Council is sitting [at Trent]; we know not what direction his thoughts may take. There is the incident (*il particolare*) of Cardinal Pole, whom these ruffians may have been ordered to entrap (*che questi scelerati potriano havere ordine de insidie contra lui*). It is well that the Signory should show us their goodwill. By tolerating an outrage out of respect for the King of England it does not follow that the Signory will gain with him, as were he to succeed he would boast of his own address (*industria*), and such it would certainly have been; for where he to ask favour of the Signory to enable him to execute his evil designs, we know the goodness of the State to be such that they would not grant it him; but to permit the act is tantamount to concession, without gaining the merit of an obligation with anyone. It also occurs to us that, now that the King of France has withdrawn his fleet and other defences from Provence, the King of England may purpose making a diversion

* In date 30th March 1545, the King's Council authorised Harvel to engage Count Bernard de San Bonifacio of Verona. (See State Papers, vol. x. p. 399, footnote.)

† In a letter dated Venice, 20th April 1545, Harvel wrote to Henry VIII. that he had received letters of exchange for 4,138 Italian crowns, and "that it was passing comfortable to Lodovico da l'Armi and to the other captains which wer in like expectation and nede to pceayve the most gracious liberalite of your Majeste." (See State Papers, vol. x. p. 400.)

‡ In May 1545 the Ambassadors of the Protestant Princes proposed a league with England to resist the Council. (See letter from Bucler and Mont to Henry VIII., date Worms, 6th May. State Papers, vol. x. p. 420.)

1545.

and invading that territory with the troops which are apparently destined for Piedmont; and it has come to our knowledge that he has also certain negotiations on foot with the Duke of Savoy, though we do not comprehend *quo spiritu* the Duke can entertain them, he being a ruined man (*essendo le cose sua per concie*). The Signory will greatly oblige us by making such demonstration, at least by expelling this fellow and the others, his accomplices, as to prove that they will not tolerate these proceedings."

I said I would willingly write, and that I knew the respect borne by your Sublimity towards his Holiness, and also how much you disapproved of misdeeds.

Rome, 8th May 1545.

Postscript.—Cardinal Ardinghelli inquired of me whether I had written to your Excellencies about Lodovico da l'Armi. I said I was transmitting a full account of all that he and his Holiness had said to me, and he returned thanks, adding, "Do so, for our Lord constantly receives fresh intelligence on the subject. By letters of the 23rd [April], he heard that the King was sending that gentleman of his chamber, and now through an authentic channel this is confirmed by a letter dated the 2nd [May], and he is expected at Venice within twelve days at the latest."

I rejoined that I would notify the whole.

[*Italian.*]

May 11.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 37.

336. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the most serene EMPEROR of the OTTOMANS.

By their last letters from France, the negotiations for peace with the English had rather cooled, and both sides were making preparations for war. It is said that the English fleet lately captured a number of French vessels which were conveying victuals and ammunition to the French fleet now fitting out in Normandy. By letters dated the 25th, their ambassador, Navaier, writes to them that the Emperor arrived at Antwerp on the 20th, and the Duke of Orleans on the 24th, many personages having been sent to meet him, and he was greatly honoured by the Emperor. It was said that after a few days the Duke would return to France, it being also said that the will remain? (*si firmerà*) with the Emperor.

Ayes, 134.

[*Italian.*]

May 15.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

337. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the GOVERNORS of VERONA.

Understand that in Verona there is a certain Bernardo da S. Bonifacio,* and one Angelo Mariano, and perhaps other commanders, engaged by Ludovico da l'Armi, they having men with them, and endeavouring to raise troops. This intelligence is displeasing to them; so with the Council of Ten and Junta, charge the governors to use all possible diligence to ascertain whether any of the aforesaid or other commanders are in Verona for this purpose. Should they find any alien amongst them, to dismiss him the Signory's territory

* In the year 1547, Bernardo da S. Bonifacio was the pensioner of Edward VI. (See Camden Publication, Trevelyan Papers, p. 196.)

1545.

immediately under such heavy penalties as they shall think fit, and if there be any Venetian subject [concerned in this matter] they are to admonish him becomingly, and command him in the name of this Council, not to dare to make any levy of troops, under pain of said Council's indignation.

They are also to use diligence in prohibiting similar musters, and to keep well on the watch to learn whether any stir be made, punishing those who disobey the orders of the Ten, and giving immediate and detailed notice of the fact to them, the Chiefs.

Similar letter to Vicenza, and such other places as requisite.

Ayes, 28. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

May 15.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

338. THE CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADORS at ROME.

Have understood by their letters, dated the 5th and 8th instant, addressed to the Chiefs of the Council of Ten, what his Holiness announced by Cardinal Ardinghelli, and said subsequently himself, about the affair of Ludovico da l'Armi. The like office was also performed here this morning with great warmth by the Papal Nuncio. So having heard lately that said Ludovico was engaging certain military commanders (*intervenendo certi capi*), a summons was issued for him to appear before the Chiefs of this Council; and he was not found, but in his stead the secretary of the English ambassador* (*dell' ambasciator d'Inghilterra*) came. He told us that said Ludovico had departed to do certain business for his King, and that when he returned, he [the secretary] would send him to the Chiefs. The Nuncio told them this morning he understood Da l'Armi was gone to Trent, and intends to pass through that city, and go perhaps to the Diet.† Hearing from the Nuncio that some of his said military commanders are at Verona and Vicenza, have written to the Signory's governors in those towns, should they find any aliens there, to dismiss them, and if Venetian subjects, to be admonished, and desired not to raise any levies in the Venetian territory, under very heavy penalties.

Did this in compliance with the Pope's request, although they have not had notice [from their governors?] that such levies were being made; and will do the like for the future, should any stir be announced to them.

To announce this to the Pope, that he may know the reverence and devotion which they bear him, and their wish to do what is agreeable to him, by reason of the paternal good will which he bears their Republic.

Ayes, 28. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

* The so-called English Ambassador, was Edmund *alias* Sigismund Harvel; and Andrea Morosini (vol. ii. p. 163), gives his Secretary the name of *Baldassare Alcherio*, query Balthasar Alterius. He was still at Venice (according to Mr. Turnbull's calendar) on the 11th and 26th August 1548. In the *Deliberazioni Senato*, 7th August 1546, the name is written *Baldassera Alchieri*.

† Then being held at Worms. (See Sarpi, Council of Trent; and Mosheim.)

1545.

May 23.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

339. GIOVANNI ANTONIO VENIER, Knight, and FRANCESCO VENIER, Venetian Ambassadors at Rome, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

By the letter addressed to them on the 15th by the Council of Ten and Junta, understood what they were to tell the Pope about Lodovico da l'Armi and the others. Yesterday at audience, they made the communication accordingly, and as his Holiness has the matter much at heart, he repeated his earnest wish for the Signory to act in such wise that nothing sinister may befall either him or Cardinal Pole, and he also alluded to the interests of the most Christian King.

Assured the Pope that independently of any regret felt on hearing things of this sort, the Signory will certainly not tolerate them, for the sake especially of doing what is agreeable to his Holiness, with whom the State will always remain most closely allied.

The Pope evinced extreme pleasure at this, and said he promised himself much from their Excellencies' goodwill.

Rome, 23rd May 1545.

[*Italian.*]

June 17.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvii. p. 37.

340. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That the armoury-halls of this Council, and the jewels of our Sanctuary, be shown to the son of Lord Cobham, Governor of Calais, together with 15 English gentlemen, his companions, and to the Spanish Doctor of Laws who is come on his way to the Council of Trent.

Ayes, 14. Unanimous.

[*Italian.*]

June 22.

Deliberazioni
Senato(Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 50.

341. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Touching France and England, the preparations for war on both sides are continued briskly both by sea and land.

To communicate these advices to the Bashaws as usual.

Ayes, 169. Noes, 5. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

July 7.

Deliberazioni
Senato(Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 51,
tergo.

342. The SAME to the SAME.

We hear from France and England that the war continues as usual. The French commander, Monsr. de Lorges, has gone to Scotland, and the English Admiral is at sea with a powerful fleet.

Ayes, 118. Noes, 12. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

343. LODOVICO DA MONTE to JERONIMO MARTELOSSO in Murano.

The ambassador of the King of England [Sigismund Harvel] has negotiated with the Lord Alovise di Gonzaga to become general of all his Majesty's Italian troops; and the King's colonel,

1545.

Lodovico da l'Armi,* was to have come hither between the 20th and the 24th, but he has not yet arrived. Does not know the cause of the delay, but should the business be concluded, will give immediate notice to Martellosso.

So far as he can judge, and from a few words uttered by the English at Verona, they purpose making an agreement with the Duke of Savoy [Charles III.], and sending him to recover his territory of Piedmont, the King giving him 10,000 foot and 600 horse. They are treating for the Signor Alovise [Luigi Gonzaga] to be general of these forces (*de la qual gente si maneggia ch'el Sig. Alovise sia Generalle*), but he is acting very cautiously (*va molto circumspecto*), and until the arrival of Da l'Armi nothing more can be known, although letters pass to and fro.

No good can be done if the expedition have not the Emperor's consent, the force being insufficient, and the Duke of Savoy a bankrupt, without the means for paying troops. The King's assistance is, moreover, too remote; for in warfare circumstances occur requiring immediate remedy, and when the opportunity is lost, everything goes to ruin. It remains to be seen what will take place, but the King has certainly some design in Italy, for eighty "*homeni bravi*" have been sent to England, and not one of the colonels went. These men were sent by Da l'Armi, but he would not send him (Da Monte), nor Da Monte's brother, nor any of his other captains, saying that he wished to have them in Italy.

As he (Da Monte) wishes to be free, requests Martellosso to obtain permission from the Signory for him to go wherever opportunity may offer,† as he will not fail to give faithful account of all that happens from day to day to the Signory.

Your Lordship's as a brother,

Verona, 29th July 1545. (Signed) Lodovico da Monte.

Addressed without—

To the very magnificent (*Al molto magno*),

Messer Jeronimo Martellosso,

My very revered Lord,

In Venice, at Murano.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 8.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii, p. 82
tergo.

344. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten.

The captains of this Council and their companies forthwith to surround the house entered by the armed men, who last night assaulted Zuan dalla Moneda, captain of the boats of this Council. To enter the house and arrest all persons found there, both men

* Mention is made of Da l'Armi's being in the service of Henry VIII. in March 1545, by the English envoys, Paget, Wotton, and Harvel. (See State Papers, vol. x. pp. 368-374.)

† From this paragraph, and what follows, it appears that Martellosso was one of the secret agents in the service of the Chiefs of the Ten, who on the present occasion employed him to detect the machinations of Da l'Armi and his accomplices. In 1542, this same Martellosso was the person who detected the treasonable practices of the Cavazzas and Abondio, concerning which see entry dated 21st October 1542.

1545.

and women, and should they find Lodovico da l'Armi, to summon him to present himself to-morrow morning to the Chiefs of this Council.*

Ayes, 10. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 82,
tergo.

345. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Whereas Lodovico da l'Armi is accused of disobedience and insolence towards Zuan dalla Moneda, captain of the boats of this Council, drawing weapons and wounding one of said captain's men; and also of having sent Francesco Mancino, Domenego of Naples, *alias* Moreto, and another, name hitherto unknown, to murder Curio Bua, at Treviso; and Mancino is accused of having, with Domenego and another person unknown, on receiving such mandate, proceeded to Treviso, in which city, after conversing twice or thrice with said Curio, they on the evening of another day again went to Curio, and Francesco, whilst talking with him, inflicted three or four wounds on him with a naked weapon, the aforesaid Moreto and the other accomplice standing by; after which, they scaled the city walls, and made their escape on horses posted by them at a hostel about a mile from Treviso.†

Put to the ballot, that these persons be arrested, and that Domenego Moreto, already arrested, remain in custody; that they be examined by the ordinary committee (*collegio*), even at the rack (*cum torturâ*), if necessary; they [the committee] to announce the result to this Council, and justice to be done. If impossible to apprehend the individuals sought for, they are to be summoned from the edict steps at Rialto, to present themselves in person at the prisons within the next eight days, to defend themselves against the aforesaid charge; on the expiration of which term, should they not appear, be they proceeded against, although absent.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

Proclaimed from the edict steps on the 12th.

[*Latin.*]

Aug. 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 83.

346. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

As Bartolomeo Bardolino, knight, of Bologna; Count Hironimo della Noce, a Bolognese; Count Hanibal Delz (*sic*), a Sienese; Giovanni Battista Politi, of Bologna; Raphael de' Scarlati, a Florentine; Francesco from Modena; Alexander from Mirandola; Antonio Bolognese; Jacomo from San Felice; Alexander of

* An account of this assault and its sequel was given by Harvel to Henry VIII. in a letter dated Venice, 13th August 1545. (See State Papers, vol. x. pp. 563-565.)

† On the 28th September 1545, the Privy Council wrote to Harvel that, "as for hurting of the man in Treviso, albeit his Majeste cowde nort altogether allow thatt doing, yet his Highnes was credibly informaid that the man, which is hurt, hadd made promise to Lodovico to sarve his Majeste, and receyved money for the same purpose, and after the receipt thereof dyd both refuse to sarve and doo that he hadd promesed, and also use certain onfitting language towards his Majeste, who trusted thatt the sayd state wold somewhat temper the execution of any extreme justice, un to such time as His Highnes may eftsones be more fully informed of thes maters." (See State Papers, vol. x. p. 604.)

1545.

Ferrara; Nicolo of Modena; Daniel of Portogruer; Perino, a Florentine; and Sigismund of San Felice, who usually reside and assemble in the house of Lodovico da l'Armi, have been accused of disobedience and insolence towards Zuan dalla Moneda, captain of the boats of this Council, against whom they drew their weapons, and wounded one of his men, committing these acts contrary to the dignity of this Council; by its authority, therefore, all the aforesaid to be arrested, and examined by the usual committee (*collegio*), even at the rack (*etiam cum tortura*) if necessary, &c.* [as in the foregoing proclamation]; and as some of the aforesaid are under charge and custody (*reperiuntur custoditi et sequestrati*) of the Signory's officials in the Churches of St. Nicholas at Lido, and of St. Helena, the said officials to be relieved from their custody.

Ayes, 22. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

Proclaimed on the 12th as above.

[*Latin.*]

Aug. 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 83.

347. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Don Bertoldo, Chaplain of the Church of St. John at Rialto; Daniel de Friul, cook; Antonio de Modena; Nicolo da Venetia, boatman; Jacomo Cesaruol; Piero da Ferrara; and Baptista Neapolitan, arrested in the house of Lodovico da l'Armi, be released from prison; and as an individual, name unknown, has been arrested at Mestre, after examination by the Chiefs of this Council, he is to be released by them, if not guilty.

Ayes, 24. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 13.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

348. THE CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Many months ago a Bolognese gentleman, outlawed from Bologna [Ludovico da l'Armi], came to this city, and to other towns of our territory. He has engaged (*tenuto*) captains and soldiers, contrary to the custom of our Republic, where we have never suffered musters (*adunanze*) nor stir (*moto*) to be made. Having been told by the aforesaid Ludovico, whose statement was confirmed by the English ambassador, that he was here for the service of his King, for whom he had engaged those commanders, the Signory, although they have not suffered such things within their jurisdiction, remembering the ancient friendship which the Republic maintains with England and his Majesty, was content that the men should remain in the Venetian territory under promise of living quietly; and Ludovico was particularly admonished by the Council of Ten to act with becoming decorum, and as he knew was also the will of the most Serene King. He promised to do so, and therefore has been hitherto well looked on in this city.

* By the letter from the Privy Council already quoted, it is seen that the King was of opinion that Da l'Armi and his men might justly draw their swords in self-defence; and "His Highnes trustyth the state will nether banish Da l'Armi, nor non of his gentlemen, nor yet use the extremitie against hym whom they now deteyne in prison; for that the same may touche his Majestes honour for diverse respectes."

1545.

But lately the captains of the Council of Ten, when patrolling the city by night, encountered eight or ten men wearing offensive and defensive arms, amongst whom was the aforesaid Ludovico. The captain asked who they were, demanding their weapons in the name of the said Council. They not only would neither surrender them nor say who they were, but assailed the captain and the guard, shouting "Arms! arms!" for which disobedience the laws of Venice have enacted the penalty of death. After fighting some time the guard compelled them to retreat into a house, one of the Signory's officials remaining wounded. On hearing of this, with such displeasure as may be imagined, they sent next evening to the house of said Ludovico to arrest such men as should be found there, and to desire him to come to the Chiefs on the following morning.

The culprits were not found in the house, but when said Ludovico came to the Chiefs he was desired to use all diligence for their discovery and surrender; and although he confessed to having come to blows with the captain of the guard, they nevertheless, allowed him to depart out of respect for his Majesty. But on the morning before last, fresh intelligence arrived from Treviso that three armed men entered that city and treacherously, in the evening, inflicted mortal wounds on Count Curio Bua, who was near his own house, after which they scaled the city wall and escaped. The Chiefs caused such diligence to be used that one of the three has been found in Venice, in the house of said Ludovico, and has confessed that he and his comrades were sent by said Ludovico to commit this outrage (*eccesso*). On hearing this the Signory could not in justice both as an example to others, and for the safety and quiet of their subjects, omit proceeding according to law in the ordinary form, and issued the order to arrest said Ludovico and the others who were with him; not having found them, they this morning had them proclaimed [outlaws], as customary in similar cases.

The Chiefs and Council of Ten charge the secretary to acquaint the King with these things in the best way he can, giving him to understand that so long as said Ludovico was at Venice on his Majesty's service without committing misdemeanours against the Signory and their subjects, not only was he permitted to remain without any remark (*senza alcun rispetto*), but was also well treated by everybody; but when he chose to act in this manner against their officials, perpetrating such treasonable offences, and causing the walls of their cities to be scaled, they could not fail doing what every Sovereign ought for the maintenance of justice and of his honour. Are certain that the like would have been done by his Majesty, who will much regret it, and, should they be unable to capture said Ludovico, and he arrive in England, will make such demonstration against him that the world shall know that what he has done was against the will of his Majesty, who chooses to maintain the ancient friendship which has always subsisted between him and the Republic, they on their part doing the like to their utmost, as the King may have already known, and will always know by the facts themselves.

1545.

Having communicated the whole to the English ambassador [Sigismund Harvel], he replied that it would greatly displease his Majesty, and that the Signory could not proceed otherwise. Answered that the King's friendship could not suffer hurt (*pater lesione*) from the misdemeanours of such scoundrels (*simil tristi*), and that he [Harvel] and his Majesty's other ministers would always be treated by the Signory as hitherto.

Jacomo Bragadin }
 Alvise Contarini } Chiefs of the Ten.
 Francesco Barbaro }

[Italian.]

Aug. 18.
 Deliberazioni
 Senato (Secreta),
 v. lxiv. p. 61,
 tergo.

349. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The French fleet is at sea in great force, bound to Dover, Calais, and Boulogne to prevent the passage of the English into Picardy; and the English fleet is at Portsmouth awaiting a fair wind to engage that of France.

To communicate this intelligence as usual to the Sublime Porte.

Ayes, 163. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

[Italian.]

Aug. 20.
 Consiglio X.,
 Criminal,
 v. vi. p. 83,
 tergo.

350. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Lodovico da l'Armi having petitioned that, as he wishes to come and present himself at the prisons, the term assigned, according to the proclamation against him, may be prolonged. Put to the ballot, that the period for his presenting himself, which expires this day, be prolonged in his favour until the close of the present month.

Ayes, 4.

Amendment.

That the prorogation be extended until the 10th of September next.

—	-	9	-	12	-	12	} Pendet.
—	-	11	-	13	-	13	
—	-	2	-	1	-	1	

[Italian.]

Aug. 25.
 Consiglio X.,
 Criminal,
 v. vi. p. 84.

351. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

The motion pending on the 20th instant was made yesterday for the prorogation, until the 10th of September, of the proclamation and term [assigned] to Lodovico da l'Armi for presenting himself.

—	-	13	-	10.
—	-	12	-	16.
—	-	2	-	1.

[Italian.]

1545.

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 84.

352. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Whether it seems fit to you, by reason of what has been said and read, to proceed against the Bolognese Lodovico da l'Armi, absent, but legally summoned?

Ayes, 22. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 2.

[*Latin.*]

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 84,
tergo.

353. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the aforesaid Lodovico be banished (*bannitus*) for ever from Venice and all the towns and places of the Signory, and from vessels, armed and unarmed; and should he at any time hereafter be captured, be placed "*in carcere clauso*," with a reward of 2,000 livres for his captor; and should he escape from prison and be taken, his captor to receive the above written reward (*taleam*), he [Da l'Armi] having his head severed from his shoulders between the two columns on a lofty scaffold, and proclamation to be made, etc.

— - 12 - 12 - 12.

Amendment.

Sentence as above-written, but should he disobey the sentence of banishment, and be captured, to be forthwith beheaded between the columns as aforesaid.

— - 12 - 12.

— - 2 - 2.

As nothing was carried, and the movers being at liberty to change their motion, the three Councillors above written not choosing to do so, repeated their motion *ut supra*, and the ballots were,

— - 11 - 11.

But two Councillors, the Chiefs, and the State Attornies, changed their motion solely with regard to the reward for the captors, increasing it from 2,000 livres to 3,000.

— - 13 - 14.

— - 2 - 1.

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 84,
tergo.

Is the Council of opinion that for the things said and read proceedings be instituted against the Bolognese Francesco Mancino, usually domiciled in the house of Lodovico da l'Armi, absent but legitimately summoned?

Ayes, 23. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

The Council decrees that said Francesco Mancino be condemned to the same sentence as Lodovico, save that the reward for his captor be 2,000 livres.

Ayes, 24. Noes, 2.

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 85.

Is the Council of opinion that for the things said and read proceedings be instituted against Domenego Moreto?

Ayes, 23. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 0.

The Council decrees that said Domenego do end his days (*finire habeat vitam*) in a dungeon, from which should he escape and be

1545.

captured, he is to be beheaded between the columns, etc., his captor receiving 2,000 livres.

— - 10 - 13 - 13.

1st. Amendment.

That he be sent under good custody to Treviso, and beheaded there next Tuesday morning, on the market place.

— - 9 - 8 - 9.

2nd Amendment.

That he be sent as above to Treviso, and that next Tuesday morning, on the artillery ground there which he crossed when making his escape, both his eyes be taken out, so that he remain deprived of their sight (*sic quod privatus lumine eorum remaneat*); and be he then banished Venice and the district, and from all towns and places of the Signory, and from their ships, armed and unarmed; and should he at any time break bounds (*contrafecerit banno*) and be captured, to be beheaded between the columns, etc., his captor receiving a reward of 2,000 livres.

— - 4.

— - 3 - 5 - 4.

The neutrals were not counted.

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 85.

Is the Council of opinion that proceedings be instituted against Count Hironimo della Nuce, Hironimo de' Scarlati, Florentine, Francesco of Modena, Alessandro from Mirandola, Antonio Bolognese, Jacomo from San Felice, Alessandro Ferrarese, Nicolo of Modena, Paulo of Reggio, Daniel of Portogruer, and Perino, Florentine, who usually reside and assemble in the house of Lodovico da l'Armi, they being absent, but legitimately summoned?

Ayes, 17. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 5.

The Council decrees that for four years they be banished Venice and from all towns and places of the Signory, and from its ships, armed and unarmed; and should any one of them at any time be captured, he to remain in close confinement for six months, and then return to his banishment, which is then to re-commence, and this *toties quoties*, with 1,000 livres reward for his captor.

Ayes, 21. Noes, 5.

Aug. 26.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vi. p. 85.

Is the Council of opinion that proceedings be instituted against Bartolomeo Bardolino of Bologna, Count Hanibal Delz, Siense, Giovanni Battista Politi of Bologna, Hironimo Venuci, and Sigismund of San Felice?

The Council decrees that, considering the promise of immunity given them by the Signory's officials, they are to be set at liberty, and during the whole of tomorrow they may go in safety where they please, and then have three days time for presenting themselves; and should they not present themselves they are to be again proclaimed, with the term of eight days, on the expiration of which term, should they not appear, they will be proceeded against notwithstanding their absence.

Ayes, 17. Noes, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[Latin and Italian.]

1545.

Aug. 29.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxiv. p. 62.

354. MOTION made in the SENATE to exempt the English Ambassador from Taxation.

Dom. Sigismund Harvel, ambassador from the King of England, has been a long while in this city, during part of which time he negotiated as a private individual, being subsequently commissioned to act in a public capacity. Whilst in his former situation the taxers imposed taxes on him, which were duly paid, and are still inscribed in his name. As he is compelled to pay them, the supervisors noting him as debtor, he insists that since he commenced negotiating with the Signory in the name of the most Serene King he ought not to be compelled to pay any tax, according to universal law. His Majesty aforesaid also has written strongly on the subject, and it being just to satisfy him :

Put to the ballot,—

That from the time when the said Dom. Sigismund commenced negotiating with the Signory for his most Serene King as a public person, and so long as he shall remain in this office, he be not compelled to pay any tax; any debt contracted by him on this account since the above written period to be cancelled, most especially as he paid his taxes in full whilst in a private capacity.

Ayes, 151. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 31.
Lettere Segrete,
Capi ConsiglioX.,
File no. 4.

355. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

In case it be necessary to speak about Ludovico da l'Armi with his Majesty and the Ministry, to assure them that the Signory greatly regretted the necessity for punishing him; and that whenever it may be in their power to do what is agreeable to the King and his government (*et alli sui*), they will not fail to act in accordance with their ancient friendship and respect for his Majesty, who will know they could not act otherwise than they have done in this matter.

Before the condemnation of Ludovico, the King's ambassador [Harvel] requested them to prolong the term assigned to said Ludovico for presenting himself, which expired on the 20th instant, until the 10th September. To this they could not assent by reason of the laws. Should he be spoken to on this point, to declare that this prolongation could not be made, especially as said Ludovico has had a sufficient term, and because it is known that on the morning of the day when they determined to arrest him he was in Venice, and had notice of the seizure of one of those who went to Treviso to commit the outrage. To advise the Chiefs of what he does, and of what happens in this matter.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 1.
Miscellaneous
Letters, Venetian
Archives.

356. BERNARDO NAVAGERO, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Lodovico da l'Armi arrived in this city yesterday, having ridden post. At the second hour of the night he came to my house, and when alone with me commenced a long and circumstantial account

1545.

of the two cases on account of which he had incurred the displeasure (*essere incorso incontumacia*) of your Excellencies, the one, that he had not obeyed your Excellencies' officials, having fought and wounded one of them; the other, the scar inflicted by his order on the son of Count Mercurio Bua,* and the flight of his followers by letting themselves down from the walls of Treviso. In conclusion he stated he had written to the English ambassador at Venice to have the period for his presenting himself postponed until the 10th instant, but that subsequently fresh commands from his King (*dil Re suo*) compelled him to go to England, where he might possibly find that powerful King, who has always been the Republic's friend, offended by reason of the wrong done to him [Da l'Armi], who was at Venice on his service, and although he had no letters of credence, the utmost credence might have been given him on account of his writings (*scrittura*) and the business negotiated by him at Venice. He said he would use his good offices with the King to augment the good understanding between the Signory and England, and if unsuccessful in this matter would never make mischief, adding, that being unable to tell your Excellencies what he had intended, he would tell your representative. Answered that the Doge in his city enforces nothing more severely than obedience [to the law?] and obedience to the officials in the service of the greatest and most important magistracy of the Republic; that many noblemen of their own blood had been seriously punished for a much slighter cause than the one narrated to him by Da l'Armi; that in the next place the State detests nothing more than the taking revenge, either with or without cause, by thus sending hired ruffians to a place on purpose to effect it, and that the Signory had also to take into consideration the fact of their escape by the walls of Treviso, an outrage well nigh tantamount to violation of that fortress, for which the State has the most jealous care; being of opinion that both these cases were very serious, and had greatly offended the public majesty of Venice; nor would the Doge ever believe that the King of England, when acquainted with the truth, could for this cause swerve in the least from his friendship, but rather increase his love for a Republic whom he saw so intent on the quiet and security of everybody. Da l'Armi rejoined, that the first case of Canaregio, with regard to himself individually, ought not to be deemed important, because having many enemies and very powerful ones, and mistaking the Signory's officials for them, he could not do otherwise than he did; and on hearing that they were public officials, he retreated, nor was it possible to show any greater mark of respect, so that if any disorder occurred, it was owing to the night. With regard to the second offence, he said that a person who had taken money to

* In the 15th century at Venice, the crime of "face scarring," (as a mark of infamy) was very prevalent, and long continued to be so, as was probably the case all over Europe. Amongst the criminal statutes of Venice is one dated 29th June 1443, headed thus: "Della pena della Percussori nella faccia," and commencing thus: "Cum nobilior pars corporis hominis sit species (quoniam ornat totum corpus, et habet in se omnem speciem honestatis,) et ea facie devastata, totum corpus est deformatum, et quidam mali homines per propriam malignitatem, et vindictam ire, et odii sui, ceperunt in hac nostra civitate percutere homines super facie, quod est in vilipendium totius civitatis habere cives cum vultibus incis," etc.

1545.

come and serve the King of England, and then failed to do so, deserved greater punishment than what he had received, and that for this, the Signory ought not to evince resentment, both out of respect for the King, and for the Doge himself, who being a sovereign, should dissemble this case, to prove how much it displeased him that Princes should be wronged by private individuals.

Navagero answered briefly, that the Signory sought solely to preserve obedience, tranquillity, peace, and security in their dominions; and Da l'Armi then took leave, saying he should depart early on the following morning for England, and requesting Navagero to write the whole of this conversation to the Signory. Da l'Armi is accompanied by a gentleman of the Tresseno family, who introduced himself to Navagero when he quitted his chamber, saying he was the brother of another Tresseno here at the Imperial Court, in the service of the Signor Sforza Palavicino.

Brussels, 1st September 1545.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 2.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 67.

357. THE DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Advices from England, and by the last letters from France down to the 19th August, state that the two hostile fleets were so near each other on two occasions that all expected a sea fight, but as the weather was calm, each endeavouring to get to windward, the English went into port at Hampton, and the French at Havre-de-Grace, where it will remain some days to ship provisions. An agreement is being negotiated between Scotland and England, it having been proposed to marry the daughter of the Queen of Scotland to the son of the King of England. The adjustment about Boulogne is considered difficult without the Emperor's mediation, as the place is well garrisoned and victualled, the French army being under the walls, and the enemy going out to skirmish with them daily.

Ayes, 190. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 17.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxiv. p. 71,
tergo.

358. IMPORTATION of ENGLISH LEATHER.

The shoemakers of this city have petitioned the Signory, (as the hides from the slaughter-houses, which are tanned at the "Zudecha," do not suffice for the numerous population of Venice, and for their trade,) to obtain a sufficient supply of tanned hides for the use of this population; and the Signory having heard this matter debated by the shoemakers and the tanners, and perceiving that in fact, as there is a scarcity of said hides, it is necessary to adopt such measures as may possibly regulate this matter beneficially for the city:

Put to the ballot, that henceforth tanned hides be imported into this city from abroad, namely, those tanned in England and in Turkey, which are understood to be of the best sort tanned abroad; said tanned hides to pay the usual duties and city dues, and to be sold in the public warehouse at Rialto, where those tanned in Venice

1846

come and serve the King of England, and then failed to do so, deserved greater punishment than what he had received; and that for this the Signory ought not to evince resentment, both out of respect for the King, and for the Pope himself, who being a sovereign should resemble this case, to prove how much it displeased him that France should be wronged by private individuals.

Napoleon answered briefly, that the Signory ought solely to preserve domestic tranquillity, peace and security in their dominions; and the latter then took leave, saying he should depart early on the following morning for England, and requesting Napoleon to write the whole of this conversation to the Signory. He is accompanied by a gentleman of the French family, who introduced himself to Napoleon when he quitted his chamber, saying he was the brother of another Frenchman now at the Imperial Court, in the service of the Signory. (Napoleon).

Brussels 1st September 1846.

[Italian]

357. The Duke and Duchess to the Venetian Ambassador at

Constantinople.

Advice from England, and by the last letters from France down to the 15th August, state that the two hostile fleets were so near each other on two occasions that all expected a sea fight; but as the weather was calm each endeavoured to get to windward the English went into port at Hampton, and the French at Havre-de-Grace, where it will remain some days to ship provisions. An agreement is being negotiated between England and France, it having been proposed to marry the daughter of the Queen of Scotland to the son of the King of England. The adjustment about Hongkong is considered difficult without the Emperor's mediation, as the place is well fortified and vitalized, the French army being under the walls, and the enemy going out to skirmish with them daily.

Ayer, 100. Nov. 3. Brussels, 1.

[Italian]

358. Importation of Exotic Leather.

The shoemakers of this city have petitioned the Signory, (as the hides from the slaughter-houses, which are tanned at the "Zabache," do not suffice for the numerous population of Venice, and for their trade) to obtain a sufficient supply of tanned hides for the use of this population; and the Signory having found this matter debated by the shoemakers and the taxers and preventing that in fact as there is a scarcity of said hides it is necessary to adopt such measures as may possibly regulate this matter more fully for the city.

For to the effect, that hereafter tanned hides be imported into this city from abroad, namely those found in England and in Turkey, which are understood to be of the best and tanned almost; said tanned hides to pay the usual duties and tax, and to be sold in the public warehouses at Lido, where these tanned in Venice

Sept. 17.
Basil. Turin.
v. xxix. p. 71.
etc.

1545.

are sold, with this condition, that the shoemakers be bound first of all, to take from our slaughterhouses all such hides as are well tanned according to our orders; and so long as there shall be hides of this sort in the warehouse, those tanned abroad may not be purchased, nor any other sort. The English hides are to be sold for one "*soldo*" less per lb., and the Turkish hides two "*soldi*" less per lb., than those tanned here.

Ayes, 114. Noes, 51. Neutrals, 25.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxiv. p. 73,
tergo.

359. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

Maritime Rights.

It is reported here, that certain smacks (*scute*) and other English vessels, bound lately to Flanders with the goods of various persons, and amongst the rest of Venetian noblemen, citizens, and others, have been captured by the French fleet. This matter being one of much importance to their subjects, charge him, in case he have any information, or if any Venetians be interested in the cargoes of these smacks, to make an application to the most Christian King, to the Admiral, or any other commander or justiciary in his Majesty's service, for recovery of their plundered property; he is not to fail giving them all possible assistance, so that they may recover what may have been taken. Hope that by reason of the good friendship and peace between his most Christian Majesty and the Signory, and because of the respect which they have, and always have had, for all his subjects and affairs in the Venetian territory, there will be no difficulty as to this restitution, which, therefore, the ambassador's diligent and strenuous endeavours, and the many arguments which he can adduce to this purpose, will, they believe, be assuredly effected, and their merchants receive compensation for their losses.

Ayes, 176. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 73,
tergo.

360. The SAME to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Nothing has taken place between the French and English fleets.

Ayes, 176. Noes, 14. Neutrals, 13.

P.S.—After writing as above, received letters from their ambassador in France, dated Amiens the 12th, confirming the news of the death by plague of the Duke of Orleans. The disease seized him on the 4th, and he died on the 9th. To communicate this in like manner to the Magnificoes the Bashaws.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 10.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 76.

361. The SAME to the SAME.

The King of England is raising infantry in the territory of the Landgrave of Hesse, to succour Boulogne, which was besieged by

1545.

the French, whose army, having been long before the place, at length retired, leaving a strong force in a fortress raised by them near Boulogne, and it is said that this garrison will give battle to the Hessians on their march to succour the English.

Ayes, 155. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 21.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 84,
tergo.

362. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have letters from their ambassador in France, dated Troyes, the 2nd instant, stating that on the preceding day, the most Christian King sent the Admiral, the Lord Chancellor, and Mons. Bayard to the Emperor with a very honourable retinue to negotiate truce or peace with the King of England by means of his Imperial Majesty, to whom King Henry was also sending the Bishop of Winchester, who arrived at Calais some days ago.

Ayes, 171. Noes, 7. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 4.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

363. MOTION made and lost in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA for a safe-conduct demanded by HENRY VIII.

That at the suit made by the King of England, both by letter, and also through his ambassador, a safe-conduct be conceded to Ludovico da l'Armi for five years, during which he may come into this city, and into our territory, notwithstanding the sentence passed against him; and his Majesty's ambassador be told, that notwithstanding the enormity of his crimes, and the strictness of our laws, we have chosen to do this for his Majesty's gratification by reason of our ancient friendship with him.

And that our secretary in England be written to in accordance with the present decree.

Noes, 21.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 4.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

364. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA for a letter to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

By his letter of the 3rd October learn the conversation held with him by the Lord Chancellor in the matter of Ludovico da l'Armi.

To thank the Chancellor for his goodwill towards the Republic, making him understand that the offices performed by him with the King have been most agreeable to them; they will always hold them in excellent account, and request him to continue them in like manner for the future, both in this present matter and on other occasions.

Ayes, 6. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

Nothing carried, as a majority of $\frac{3}{4}$ is required.

Reballoted - 22 - 22

" - 6 - 6

" - 2 - $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pendet.*

[*Italian.*]

1545.

Dec. 4.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

365. MOTION made by the Councillor FRANCESCO VENIER in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA, concerning the reply to be given to the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR [Sigismund Harvel] assigning the reasons for refusing the safe-conduct demanded by HENRY VIII.

That in such form of speech as shall seem fit to his Sublimity, the Dóge do answer the ambassador from England, that the crimes perpetrated by Ludovico da l'Armi have been enormous, as he both assaulted the Republic's nightwatch and wounded the officials, and moreover sent men on purpose to Treviso, treacherously to murder Count Curio Bua, scaling the walls of the city; and that although the wish of the Signory is to gratify his Majesty, yet the State is compelled to have regard for justice, and for the peace of the inhabitants of Venice and of their other subjects, and to avoid disturbing the quiet of their towns.

And that our Secretary in England be written to as follows:—

To the Secretary in England.

They lately received letters from his Majesty [of England], dated 28th September, urging them to release Ludovico da l'Armi, and others, arrested and condemned with him. They have also received those written by the Secretary himself on the 3rd, 10th, and 19th of said month, and finally what he wrote to the Chiefs of the Ten on the 29th, whereby and by those of the 3rd, are acquainted with the offices performed by him in this matter with the Chancellor [Thomas Lord Wriothlesley.] Commend him greatly. To negotiate further with the Lord Chancellor, and request his Excellency to use his influence with the King, who will understand that the misconduct of said Ludovico compelled the Signory to proceed against him according to law.

Then to demand audience of the King, to whom, after presenting the aforesaid credentials, he is to say that from the desire of the Signory to do what is agreeable to his Majesty, they have at all times graciously admitted into their territory his Majesty's agents and servants, and particularly Ludovico da l'Armi, who, so long as he attended to the King's service, was conceded every possible facility, which the State would have continued, but as he assaulted the Republic's nightwatch, and wounded one of their officials, and shortly afterwards sent armed men to Treviso to kill Count Curio Bua, scaling the city walls, the Signory was unable to do otherwise than prosecute him.

To assure the King that they do not fail to continue in their good friendship with his Majesty, which is dear to them.

To perform this office in the best and most agreeable form of language he can, and with every demonstration of the observance and goodwill which they bear his Majesty; informing the Chiefs how he has negotiated in this matter.

[Italian.]

1545.

Dec. 9.

Parti Secrete,
Register.
v. v. p. 152.

366. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA, concerning the safe-conduct for LUDOVICO DA L'ARMI.

The Chiefs of the Ten repeat the motion made on the 4th December, for the grant of a safe-conduct for Ludovico da l'Armi.

Noes, 22.

Amendment proposed by the Councillor Francesco Venier.

That as a person is expected here from England on this account, as heard this morning by letters from our Secretary, the grant of the safe-conduct be delayed.

Ayes, 7. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

Nothing having been carried, as the first motion required three-fourths of the ballots, the first motion alone for granting the safe-conduct was re-balloted, and the ballots were—

Ayes, 23. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 10.

Lettere Secrete,
CapiConsiglioX.
File, no. 4.

367. DOGE FRANCESCO DONATO to KING HENRY VIII.

Has received his Majesty's letter urging him (the Doge) to recall Ludovico da l'Armi from exile, concerning which matter the King's ambassador discoursed very prudently. Would have certainly answered the missive earlier had not the death of the most Serene Prince, his predecessor, and the Republic's meetings* (*nostraque comitia*), delayed his decree; but at length, out of regard for his Majesty, he permits said Ludovico to return to Venice, and remain there and in other cities of his dominions, for five years.

Has desired his secretary, Giacomo Zambon, to acquaint the King with some particulars in this matter, and to assure his Majesty, first of all, that it is the constant wish of the Republic, not only that their ancient and mutual friendship, and their extreme observance towards his Majesty should be maintained, but also that the same may increase.

Requests the King, therefore, to give the same credence to his Secretary's words, as he would to his own.

Hieronimus Priulus, C.C.X.

Marco Antonio Venier, D.C.X.

Francesco Mauroceno, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clarissimis D. Sap. utr. manus.†

[*Original draft. Latin.*]

Dec. 10.

Lettere Secrete,
CapiConsiglioX.
File no. 4.

368. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Some days ago, letters were delivered to them from his Majesty [of England], making urgent demand for the release (*liberatione*) of Ludovico da l'Armi, and they also received those written by him (Zambon) on the 1st, 3rd, 10th, 19th, and 31st October, addressed to the Chiefs of the Ten, whereby perceive the offices performed by him in this matter with the Lord Chancellor [Thomas Lord Wriothesley], and what was said to him by Secretary Paget [Sir

* Meetings of the Grand Council for the scrutiny of the new Doge.

† Read to the most noble Lords the Sages [seated] on either hand of the Doge.

1545.

William Paget, Knt.] Commend him for what he did with the Chancellor, and for his reply to the Secretary. Having with the Council of Ten and Junta, resolved yesterday, for the gratification of his Majesty, to approve a safe-conduct for the aforesaid Ludovico for five years, they send this despatch with a letter addressed to the King, which he is to present. After apologizing for the delay of the reply, which was caused by the death of the Doge's predecessor, and his own occupations owing to his election, to inform his Majesty that the Signory, by reason of their ancient friendship with his Majesty, and from their great respect for him, although the misdemeanours of said Ludovico were grievous, and their laws very strict in this matter, have nevertheless granted the said safe-conduct for him for five years, authorising him to reside in Venice and their other towns, notwithstanding the sentence passed against him. To perform the same office with the Lord Chancellor, and to thank him for the affection which he bears the State.

In case his Majesty or the others should tell him (Zambon) that the term of five years is too short, he is to reply that by the Republic's laws, similar safe-conducts cannot be granted for a longer period, especially with regard to offenders sentenced by the Council of Ten.

Hieronimus Priulus, C.C.X.

Marco Antonio Venier, D.C.X.

Franciscus Mauroceno, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clarissimis D. Sap. utr. manus.

[Original draft. Latin.]

Dec. 14?

369. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. X.

No date.

Printed in v. iv.

pp. 34-35.

"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."

No date of time

or place.

Congratulates the Pope privately on his having at length opened the Council,* a door whereby he hopes the sterility of the Church will be removed, and prove as fruitful of comfort as the womb of Rachel.

Trent, 14th December? 1545.

[Latin, 19 lines.]

Dec. 16.

Lettere Secrete,

CapiConsiglioX.

File no. 4.

370. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR
at ROME.

The King of England having most earnestly requested the Signory by letter, as also through his ambassador and their Secretary resident with him, for his especial satisfaction to release (*liberare*) Ludovico da l'Armi from his sentence of banishment from their towns and places, did not think they could decline granting the demand in part, and, with the Council of Ten and Junta, have made a safe-conduct for said Ludovico for five years.

Of this they give the ambassador notice for his instruction, and that should he be spoken to on the subject by his Holiness or any other personage, he may assure them that this was done for the gratification of his Majesty, and because the Republic has always

* The Council was opened on the 13th December 1545. (See Sarpi.)

1545.

(*anticamente*) had good friendship with him on account of trade, and also because at present many of their subjects are in those parts with considerable capital (*con grosso cavedale*), and well treated by his Majesty, to whom they did not think fit to refuse this mutual office of reciprocity (*questo officio di corrispondenza*) and demonstration of goodwill. But should nothing more be said to him, he is not to perform any office about it.

Hieronimus Priulus, C.C.X.

Marco Antonio Venier, D.C.X.

Franciscus Mauroceno, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clariss. D. Sap. utr. manus.

[*Original draft. Italian.*]

Dec. 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 89,
tergo.

371. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Their ambassador with the Emperor wrote to them from Antwerp in date of the 1st and 2nd, that the French ambassadors, the Admiral, the Lord Chancellor, and Secretary Bayard, who went to his Imperial Majesty to negotiate through him an agreement with the King of England, had gone back to France without any conclusion, and the Emperor was to depart for Ratisbon.

By letters from France, dated the 26th ultimo, are informed that the most Christian King has in like manner sent other ambassadors to Calais, to treat an adjustment with England by means of certain ambassadors from the German Princes who are in that city.

Ayes, 177. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1546.

1546.

Feb. 16.
Mantuan
Archives.

372. HENRY VIII. to FRANCESCO GONZAGA, DUKE of MANTUA.*

Having had frequent proof heretofore of the good will and friendship borne him by all the Duke's ancestors, and how cordially they sought on all occasions to do what was agreeable to him, and trusting that the Duke is equally well disposed towards him, will not lose the opportunity for amicably saluting his Excellency, and declaring in like manner his affection for him and all his generous and illustrious family by the present letter, and by means of his noble and beloved familiar Lodovico da l'Armi,† whom he is now sending into Italy on business, and earnestly requests the Duke to assist him with his favour, patronage, and authority, in such matters as will be treated by him there in the King's name, granting him

* Francesco Gonzaga born A.D. 1533, succeeded to the Duchy of Mantua on the 28th June 1540, and during sixteen years, his uncle, the Cardinal Ercole Gonzaga, was Regent of Mantua. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 87.)

† *Ac per nobilem et dilectum familiarem nostrum Ludovicum ab Armis.*

1546.

such aid as the Duke will understand is required by him, which will be most agreeable and acceptable to the King.

Ex Regia nostra Westmonasterii die XVI. Februarij 1546.

Signed: Vester Bonus Amicus,
HENRICUS.

Countersigned: Petrus Vannes.

[*Latin. Original.*]

Feb. 20.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxiv. p. 96.

373. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at
-- CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from the Imperial Court, dated the 29th ultimo, understand that the Emperor, having recovered from a slight attack of gout, was in good health, and purposed going to the Diet of Ratisbon towards the end of March. He has much intercourse with the English, and seems also to wish to maintain the peace with the most Christian King, notwithstanding which it is reported that he said he purposed inspecting and adjusting his frontiers in that direction.

Letters from France, written in like manner last month, inform them that on the French attempting to succour their fortress of (*sic*) [near?] Boulogne, the English gave them battle with a strong force, and although superior in number were nevertheless routed with a loss of some 1,500 men, including killed and drowned, and the French succeeded in putting succour into their fort. The negotiations at Calais for an agreement between France and England came to an end without the stipulation of either peace or truce.

By another set of letters received this morning, dated the 2nd and 5th instant, receive news that between the Emperor and the King of England a fresh agreement has been formed and concluded, the particulars of which are not yet known, so that the most Christian King is more intent than ever on making preparations for the war against the English both by land and sea, and has determined on sending the Prince of Melphi (*sic*) [Amalfi?] into Piedmont with military commanders, and orders to do what may seem to him necessary.

Ayes, 137. Noes, 10. Neutrals, 7.

[*Italian.*]

March ?
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. X.
No date.
Printed in v. iv.
p. 17, "Epistolarum Reginaldi Poli," without date of time or place.

374. CARDINAL POLE to STANISLAS OSIO.*

Letter of recommendation of Vincenzo Bansio.
Rome ? March, 1546 ?

[*Latin, 23 lines.*]

April 6.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 10,
tergo.

375. The DOGE and SENATE to the "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

In date of Paris the 17th ultimo, their ambassador writes to them that the most Christian King was intent on making powerful preparations for the recovery of Boulogne, and to fortify himself against the English. Captain Polin, after putting succour into his fortress

* Stanislas Osio was the Chancellor of King Sigismund of Poland, and in 1561 (26 February) was created Cardinal by Pope Pius IV.

1546.

opposite Boulogne, went with some twenty ships towards the "*Pas de Calais*," where he captured seven vessels laden with grain, ammunition, spades, and other things destined by the English for Boulogne.

King Francis is raising funds, and has sent into Italy as his lieutenant the Prince of Melphi [Amalfi?], who will inspect and repair the fortresses in Piedmont, and for the present has left his company north of the Alps. The most Christian King's commander, Mons. de Lorges, who was in Scotland, has returned to France with the French troops, accompanied by a Scottish ambassador, to demand pecuniary assistance against England.

Mons. d'Enghien, heretofore his most Christian Majesty's lieutenant in Italy, died lately in France, and on the 30th ultimo the Marquis del Guasto, late Governor in Milan, also died.

By letters from England, dated the 7th ultimo, it is stated that the King was collecting money and preparing a large number of troops for Picardy, and purposed sending the Earl of Hertford as their commander.

Ayes, 171. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

April 14.

Parti Secreto,
Consiglio X.,
File no 6.

376. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the GOVERNORS of BRESCIA.

Understands that Ludovico da l'Armi has arrived at Castel Goffredo,* or in those environs, to raise troops for the service of the most Serene King of England; so, with the Council of Ten and Junta, charge them to use diligence to ascertain in detail, adroitly and secretly, all his proceedings, giving notice of the whole to the chiefs of this Council, and executing the orders contained in their other letters about prohibiting the Republic's subjects from entering the service of foreign powers.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.†

[*Italian.*]

April 15.

Mantuan
Archives.

377. CARDINAL ERCOLE GONZAGA, REGENT of MANTUA, to MONSIGNOR CAMILLO CAPILUPO, Mantuan Envoy with the Emperor.‡

Lodovico da l'Armi has come into these parts, as he (Capiluppo) may have heard; and according to report, of which there is some confirmation, he is ordered to raise troops for England, some say to march them to Boulogne against France, others, that he is going to Piedmont, to undertake an expedition there, in the name of the Prince of Savoy, which last opinion is the most general. Has been unable hitherto to ascertain the truth; but at any rate this stir disturbs him, both on account of the Mantuan territory, and of that

* In the Mantuan territory, 5 leagues N.W. of Mantua.

† At this period the Protestant League, headed by the Duke of Saxony and the Landgrave of Hesse, was raising troops and holding a Diet at Ulm; and their forces at Donauwert numbered 80,000 infantry and 10,000 horse. (See Andrea Morosini, vol. ii. p. 62.)

‡ Camillo Capiluppo combined authorship with diplomacy, and wrote an account of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, which was printed at Rome in the year 1571.

1546.

of Montferrat, where Da l'Armi resides, at Castelfigghredo (*come del Monferrato, di questo essendo il luogo di Castelfigghredo*), saying that he is in the service of England), that place being in the Duchy of Mantua and connected with it; whilst in the opposite direction there is La Mirandola, which in this case, could not but make a similar movement on behalf of France, to impede the intended levies at Castelfigghredo. The Mantuan territory would thus be in the midst of the disturbance, and they would subsequently be in yet greater trouble with regard to the affairs of Montferrat, should these troops be marched to Piedmont, as besides the inconvenience and damage caused by their passage through that State—already so exhausted—the Government of Mantua could not allow them to go freely through the territory, nor act by them as by the Imperialists. It would be dangerous for the interests of the Duke his nephew [Francesco Gonzaga], and for his own, that these troops should remain in the Montferrat territory on their way to undertake an expedition in the name of Savoy, by reason of the claims on Montferrat of that Duke, who, although he has been excluded by right, has not acceded to his Majesty's sentence, and on the contrary, made an appeal, which, although he did not prosecute, he did his utmost to enforce. In addition, is of opinion, that when the Emperor's service is not concerned, it is undesirable for Mantua to evince hostility to France by harbouring in the Mantuan territory troops destined to act against that country, which is now at peace with the Emperor.*

In order to know how to act, sends this express, desiring him to request the most illustrious Monsr. de Granvelle [Nicole Perrenot, Seigneur de Granvelle, Imperial Chancellor], in the Cardinal's name, to give him advice with regard to the course to be pursued, as he thinks it necessary to be cautious on account of the Emperor's service, because being so devoted to his Majesty, as known to France, any demonstration made by him in favour of England against King Francis might easily be attributed, if not to an order from the Emperor, at least to the conviction that he would approve it. Should the matter rest between England and France alone, and if there be no other consideration, he might act in such wise with the French agents as not to offend King Francis, and should those of England make demands, which he anticipates (from a letter addressed to him by Da l'Armi and which he encloses), he might let them know that as the interests of the Emperor his Lord are not concerned, Mantua would not lean more towards France than towards England. Least of all could the Cardinal favour England, by reason of the enmity professed by King Henry for the Apostolic See; on which account, last year, when the Signor Luigi [Gonzaga] was about to enter the service of England, the Pope wrote to the Cardinal of Mantua to prevent this, and not to allow troops on that service to pass through his territory.

To acquaint the most illustrious De Granvelle with these particulars, and ascertain his opinion on the subject, sending the reply

* Peace was made between the Emperor and France on the 17th September 1544. (See *L'Art de vérifier les Dates.*)

1546.

by express, as should Da l'Armi and his comrades (*costoro*) do anything, it may be supposed that they will not long delay. To beware, above all, of speaking in such a way as to have it suspected that he wishes to hear anything about this most important political business (*questo importantissimo negotio politico*),* as the Cardinal has no such desire, and merely cares to know what can affect the common weal; and should he be unable to obtain a single word, as the Cardinal foresees, he will do the best he can, bearing always in mind the Emperor's service. Is not to allow anything to escape him about the possibility of a demand from France to have an agent (*ci ricercasse uno*) at Castel Giffredo (in order still better to inconvenience his Imperial Majesty), nor of his inability to refuse; nor yet of La Mirandola's being much inclined to arm and cross the Po; as it would seem as if—being unable to withstand such turmoil—the Cardinal were asking for assistance.

Is to send information on this subject with all possible speed, and not to omit giving his own opinion.

Mantua, 15th April.

[*Italian. Original draft.*]

April 15.
Mantuan
Archives.

**378. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI to ERCOLE GONZAGA, CARDINAL
REGENT of MANTUA.**

Having commissions and letters of credence for the Duke of Mantua, &c., from the King of England, my master, I acquaint your Lordship with the fact, in order to know whether it be your pleasure I should execute his Majesty's commission.

From Castello Giuffredo, 14th April 1546.

Your most illustrious and most esteemed Lordship's

Very obedient servant,

(*Signed:*) Lodovico da l'Armi.†

[*Original. Italian.*]

April 16.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

**379. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian
Secretary in England.**

Enclose summary of advices for communication to the King and Ministers as usual.

[*Italian.*]

April 17.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

380. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That the proclamation sent for publication to the Signory's cities, prohibiting our subjects from entering the service of foreign powers, be also published from the "Edict Steps" at St. Mark's and Rialto.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 16. Neutrals, 3.

Carried in the negative.

[*Italian.*]

* The League between the Emperor and the Pope against the Protestants was still a secret, and the ratification is dated 26th June 1546.

† This signature being spelled as above, I print the name thus throughout, although in the letter from Venice, dated 30th April, it is written "*Dalle Armi.*"

1546.

April 20.
Mantuan
Archives.

381. CAMILLO CAPILUPO, Mantuan Envoy with the Emperor,
to ERCOLE GONZAGA, CARDINAL REGENT of MANTUA.

Having deciphered the letter relating to Lodovico da l'Armi, went at 3 p.m. to Mons. de Granvelle, and after having read to him Da l'Armi's letter to your Lordship, expressed my apprehensions about him. His Excellency interrupted me, and well nigh laughing, said, "Do you not know Da l'Armi? He is a frivolous man (*egli è vano*). I will tell you something, but do not talk or write about it, save to the Cardinal. It will all end in smoke. What means have they for harassing France?" He then added, "I had already heard of this affair and complained greatly about it; nothing will be done." I continued, "Should my master be asked for facilities by England, what can they reply, for the Cardinal, being a churchman, would be loth to consent?" Granvelle rejoined, "He must not allow Lodovico to speak to him, but send an excuse saying that the Duke is a minor, and that he, the Regent, being a Cardinal, cannot lawfully listen to him, nor could he do so without offending the Pope; and let him issue an edict forbidding anyone to enter into the pay (*che vadi al soldo*) of other governments." Rejoined, "Should the French, in order more surely to prevent the English from making this stir, demand some fortress (*luogo*) [in the Mantuan territory], what is to be done then?" He [Granvelle] replied, "Give them the answer made to the English, and say that the Duke is a minor." I then said that there were places which could not be defended, and that it would perhaps be better policy to cede what could not be kept, rather than let it be taken; whereupon Granvelle, being irritated, answered, "If they do not choose to be neutral, it is another affair." I rejoined that you had sent an express solely from fear of doing what might displease the Emperor, and therefore asked counsel of his Excellency. Granvelle replied that his Majesty would not interfere in this business; that he wished to be friends with all parties, and that the Emperor would say nothing more to me. I continued that I had no commission to speak to anybody but his Excellency, as they intended abiding by his advice; and as at that moment the Secretary Rios entered, and as Mons. de Granvelle was talking loud, I closed the conversation by saying that I would write what his Excellency had said to me, but that the best remedy would be not to give the General Luigi [Gonzaga]* permission to engage himself to England, as without a license he would not be allowed to raise levies. I said this, because the General sent me the enclosed memorial† for the Emperor, which I had first received at Spire from the Cardinal of Trent, but would not deliver it, as it was not couched in its present form; and I wrote to the Cardinal of Trent that General Luigi had better send an envoy of his own, but subsequently he returned the document modified (*honestato*), as it stands. I had also urged Mons. de Granvelle to have the General taken into the Imperial service, and he said he would speak about it to the Emperor, and gave fair hopes either of refusing the license

* The title of "General" of the Italian forces of Henry VIII., as expected by Luigi Gonzaga, is mentioned in the letter dated Verona, 29th July 1545.

† Not found.

1546.

or of engaging him. Therefore I now reminded Mons. de Granvelle of this, and the answer was that the license would not be given, and that [General] Gonzaga would be told that the Emperor does not interfere in the matter. I will, however, endeavour to do better, should a fair opportunity present itself. So your Excellencies [the Cardinal and the Duchess of Mantua, co-regents] may be certain that as yet nothing is concluded.

Ratisbon? 20th April 1546.

[Original. Italian.]

April 21.
Mantuan
Archives.

382. CAMILLO CAPILUPO, Mantuan Envoy with the Emperor, to ERCOLE GONZAGA, CARDINAL REGENT of MANTUA.

In the foregoing did not reply to the last paragraph in the Cardinal's ciphered letter of the 15th concerning England, whereby their Excellencies [the Cardinal and the Duchess] desire him to write them his opinion either apart or together with that of Granvelle. Had not time to do so, nor did it seem necessary to him, as Granvelle spoke very plainly. At present, out of obedience to their Excellencies rather than from presuming to accept so great a favour, informs him that he thinks it would be well, in conformity with what Granvelle said, to issue a general order [against enlistment], but to give the French agents tacitly to understand that this has not been done with reference to his most Christian Majesty, to whom he also thinks that, as it would not injure the Emperor (*da chè non ci ha il desservitio dello Imperatore*), it would be well to make many concessions, and give what cannot be sold, as besides obliging the French, the places would be better treated than if they were taken by force,—endeavouring to obtain a promise that they shall not be fortified. Should England complain of the favours granted to the French rather than to her, which would be undeniable, the Cardinal might apologize on account of his ecclesiastical grade, as England cannot injure him.

Ratisbon? 21st April 1546.

[Original. Italian.]

April 24.
Mantuan
Archives.

383. The SAME to the SAME.

The General Luigi [Gonzaga] has no decision (*risoluzione*) either from England or the Emperor; Granvelle assures me that no expedition will be made in Piedmont, and thinks the whole affair will vanish into smoke. Granvelle recommends the Cardinal to apologize for not giving audience to Da l'Armi, on account of his [the Cardinal's] ecclesiastical grade, and that Mantua should remain neutral.

Ratisbon? 24th April 1546.

[Original. Italian.]

April 30.
Mantuan
Archives.

384. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI to ERCOLE GONZAGA, CARDINAL REGENT of MANTUA.

Understanding that from personal considerations it does not please you I should come to Mantua, and as it is not my office to argue what is "*comodo*" or honourable for your Excellency, I merely say that for your satisfaction, and knowing that the King, my Lord, desires the

1546.

utmost welfare of all the illustrious family of Gonzaga, I have sent you his Majesty's letters accrediting me, and also a paper containing part of my commissions from the King for his Excellency the Duke, by the hands of the Vicentine Christiano Dressino,* my gentleman, referring myself for the rest to what will be told you by said Marquis Christiano, to whom your Lordship will vouchsafe to give such credence as you would to myself in virtue of his Majesty's credentials.

Therefore I say that his Majesty determined some weeks ago to send me to Italy for the performance of various commissions, and after detaining me many days in England, at length despatched me at the end of March. Amongst the chief commissions given me, one was to visit the Duke, and to remind him of the goodwill which had subsisted between his Majesty's predecessors and those of his Excellency, and of that which had prevailed between his Majesty and the Duke's predecessor. The King also wishes that not only may the same last between himself and his Excellency, but increase and augment, and continue with their posterity; offering him his favour, authority, and all his forces, the importance of which may well be comprehended, considering that the power of England is not inferior to that of any other King in Christendom. His immense wealth is much greater than that of many other princes, and the valour and dignity of his well proportioned frame (*et il valor, et dignità della persona sua proporzionata*) may vie with any other sovereign. In addition to this, the perfect understanding and brotherhood at present existing between him and the Emperor has also bound to his service "*quell' altro Signore d' Italia tra state et verno, più che mediocre*" [Charles III., Duke of Savoy], through whom for the future he will have much more power and opportunity for obliging and profiting his friends and harassing and injuring his enemies, a thing to be beld in very great account. Therefore, as a person most attached to his Excellency, and obliged to your Lordship, and being his Majesty's most faithful servant, I would wish your Lordship and his Excellency to reply to my offers and demands made in the King's name, by addressing such a letter to me as would enable me, for the benefit of his Excellency, not only to maintain the King in his high opinion (*onorata opinione*) and goodwill with regard to the Duke and all the Gonzaga family, but to increase it, so that his Excellency may on all occasions avail himself of the various and abundant resources of England, and of his Majesty's forces and inestimable treasure, for the conservation and exaltation of his territory and person, and also of those ranks of which your Lordship is truly worthy. So together with your letter to the King, you should send a copy, that I may know what report to make to his Majesty of the Duke's mind, besides the testimony of your letter.

Most affectionate servant,

(Signed) Lodovico da l'Armi.

Venice, last day of April 1546.

[Original. Italian.]

* The name of this Vicentine family is generally written Trissino.

1840

almost volume of all the illustrious family of Gonsaga, I have
 your Majesty's letters accrediting me and also a paper containing
 part of my commission from the King for his Excellency the Duke
 by the hands of the Venetian Christiani, my gentleman,
 relating myself for the rest to what will be told you by said Christiani
 Christiani to whom your Lordship will command to give such re-
 sponse as you think to myself in virtue of his Majesty's commission.
 Therefore I say that his Majesty desired some words ago to
 send me to Italy for the performance of various commissions and
 after detaining me many days in England at length dispatched me
 at the end of March. Amongst the chief commissions given me was
 was to visit the Duke and to remind him of the goodwill which has
 existed between his Majesty's predecessors and those of his
 excellency and of that which had prevailed between his Majesty and
 the Duke's predecessors. The King also wishes that not only the
 the time last between himself and his Excellency, but increase and
 augment and continue with their posterity; offering him his power,
 authority, and all his forces, the importance of which may well be
 comprehended considering that the power of England is not inferior
 to that of any other King in Christendom. His immense wealth
 is much greater than that of many other princes, and the value
 and dignity of his well proportioned frame let it self, at different
 delicate persons and proportions may vie with any other sovereign.
 In addition to this, the perfect understanding and brotherhood in
 present existing between him and the Emperor has also bound to
 his service "Charles III. Duke of Savoy" through whom for the
 future he will have much more power and opportunity for religion
 and pushing his friends and business and enjoying his retirement.
 thing to be said in very great account. Therefore as a person in-
 attached to his Excellency, and obliged to your Lordship and his
 his Majesty's most faithful servant, I would wish your Lordship and
 his Excellency to reply to my offers and demands made in the King's
 name by addressing such a letter to me as would enable me for the
 benefit of his Excellency, not only to maintain the King in his high
 opinion (honorable opinion) and goodwill with regard to the Duke
 and all the Gonsaga family, but to increase it so that his Excellency
 may on all occasions avail himself of the various and abundant re-
 sources of England, and of his Majesty's forces and treasures
 treasure, for the conservation and exaltation of his territory and
 power, and also of those parts of which your Lordship is worth-
 worthy. So together with your letter to the King, you should send
 a copy, that I may know what report to make to his Majesty
 the Duke's mind, besides the testimony of your letter.

Most affectionate servant,

(Signed) I. Levesque de Tarnay

Venice, last day of April 1840

[Original. Italian.]

1546.
May 1.
Mantuan
Archives.

**385. CARDINAL ERCOLE GONZAGA, REGENT of MANTUA, to
MONSIGNOR SIGISMONDO FANZ (*sic*).**

Will have heard of the arrival of Lodovico da l'Armi, who wrote from Castel-goffredo of the order given him to come to Mantua. The answer purported that if he had any statement to make there was no occasion for him to come in person. Wishing to know the Emperor's opinion, wrote to Camillo Capiluppo, and received an answer as by enclosed copies. It may be hoped that the stir of this Da l'Armi will end in smoke; the Emperor has no hand in it, so it seems well to convince the French agents of this. Therefore sends Dominico dalla Concordia to Turin, to speak to the Prince and to Monsignor Hermes, as he (Fanz) will perceive by the instruction which he is to show to his Excellency. On the arrival of Dominico at Casale, is to give him the instruction, together with the letter of Lodovico da l'Armi, as the Cardinal thinks it advisable to send the packet by the post to Casale, where Dominico will receive it, instead of taking it with him [from Mantua?].

Mantua, 1st May 1546.

[*Original draft. Italian.*]

May ?
MS. St. Mark's
Library.
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in vol. 4.
pp. 30-32.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli."
No date of time.

**386. CARDINAL POLE, in his own name, and that of his fellow-
Legates [Cardinal del Monte, and Cardinal Cervino], to
KING FRANCIS I.**

Expressing their gratitude, and that of the whole Council, for the letters, both public and private, received from his Majesty. All Christendom acknowledges the King's piety, perceiving his efforts to convert remote nations to Christianity (*dum longe a nobis dis-*
jectas nationes, ac pene toto orbe separatas, Christiana Religione
instituendas curat).

Trent, May ? 1546.

[*Latin, 38 lines.*]

May 4.
Mantuan
Archives.

**387. CAMILLO CAPILUPPO, Mantuan Envoy with the Emperor,
to ERCOLE GONZAGA, CARDINAL REGENT of MANTUA.**

The Emperor is urging Duke William of Bavaria to come to Ratisbon.

The Spaniards are causing the Emperor to suspect that the Prince Don Fernando,* is endeavouring to make himself Duke of Milan, with the assistance of Mantua, Montferrat, Ferrara, and other kinsfolk.

The messenger of the General Luigi [Gonzaga] has had the following reply from Mons. de Granvelle about taking service with England, that he is to do as he pleases, but that no potentate whatever is making an expedition for the Emperor in Piedmont. Does not know whether England is his [Savoy's?] friend, but is not sorry that he [the Duke of Savoy?] should be assisted. Touching the other matters, such as stipend and agreements, he was told that

* Query, Don Ferrante Gonzaga.

1848
May 1
Madrid
Archives

385. CARLOS GONZALEZ, MARQUESS OF MANTUA, to
MARQUESS OF MANTUA (P.O.)

Will have heard of the arrival of Roberto de Lario, who wrote from Castellón of the order given him to come to Mantua. The answer suggested that if he had any statement to make there was no occasion for him to come in person. Writing to know the Emperor's opinion, wrote to Carlos GONZALEZ, and received an answer as by enclosed copies. It may be noted that the day of this the Lario will end in smoke; the Emperor has no need to it, so it seems well to mention the Emperor's opinion of the same. Domingo de la Compañía de Jesús is going to the Emperor and to Monsignor Illanes, as he (Domingo) will receive by the instruction which is to show to his Excellency. On the arrival of Domingo at Mantua, is to give him the instruction, together with the letter of Roberto de Lario, as the Cardinal thinks it advisable to send the packet by the post to Mantua, where Domingo will receive it, instead of taking it with him [from Mantua].

Mantua, 1st May 1848

[Original destroyed. Italian]

386. CARLOS GONZALEZ, MARQUESS OF MANTUA, to
MARQUESS OF MANTUA (P.O.)

Expressing their gratitude, and that of the whole Council, for the letters, both public and private received from his Majesty. All Christianism acknowledges the King's grace, receiving his efforts to convert remote nations to Christianity (from page 11 note 11). Indeed, nations no more have to be converted, Christian religion is everywhere.

Trent, May 1 1848

[Latin, 22 lines]

387. CARLOS GONZALEZ, MARQUESS OF MANTUA, to
MARQUESS OF MANTUA (P.O.)

The Emperor is writing Duke William of Bavaria to come to Mantua. The Emperor is causing the Emperor to suspect that the Prince Don Fernando is endeavoring to make himself Duke of Milan with the assistance of Mantua, Montebelluna, Ferrara, and other kindred.

The messenger of the General Inquisitor [Gonzalez] has had the following reply from Mons. de Gualada about taking service with England, that he is to do as he pleases, but that he must not ever be making an expedition for the Emperor in Piedmont. Don not know whether England is his [Gonzalez's] friend, but is not sorry that he [the Duke of Savoy] should be assisted. Touching the other matters, such as stipend and agreement, he was told that

May 4
Madrid
Archives

May 1
Ms. St. Mark's
Library
Cod. xlv. G. 2.
No date of issue.
Printed in vol. 4
pp. 30-32.
"Epistolario
de Carlos IV."
No date of issue.

1546.

at present that they cannot be attended to, but that when possible the Emperor will show him that his obsequiousness is held in account.

Ratisbon, 4th May, at noon.

[*Ciphered letter with contemporary decipher. Italian.*]

May 6.
Mantuan
Archives.

333. MONSIGNOR THOMASO SANDRINO to ERCOLE GONZAGA,
CARDINAL REGENT OF MANTUA.

Yesterday morning arrived from Ferrara. The Cardinal of Ferrara [Ippolito d'Este] was informed that the Bolognese, Lodovico da l'Armi, and the General Luigi [Gonzaga] of Castelfelfredo, were raising troops for England at Castelfelfredo, the General Luigi, the master of that place (*priore di esso luogo*), being Captain General (*Capo Generale*) of this expedition. This intelligence disturbed the Cardinal of Ferrara. By preventing these proceedings, the Cardinal of Mantua will not only retain the good opinion of the King of France (which he has always sought), but conciliate him greatly. Should the news be true, the Cardinal of Ferrara is of opinion that the Cardinal of Mantua ought not to fail doing everything to prevent this undertaking, both because he did the like heretofore, and also to persevere in the affection demonstrated by him for the King of France ever since the time of the late Duke of Ferrara, and moreover to prevent his whole family and adherents from giving such great offence, not only to the most Christian King, but to the Pope likewise, on account of so unimportant a stir (*un movimento di sì poco momento*), made by a private individual, and the more as peace is expected shortly, so that the undertaking cannot succeed. Should there be no remedy, the Cardinal of Ferrara requests the Cardinal of Mantua to give him notice in self-justification, and on the other hand, should he have acted as hoped, the Cardinal of Ferrara will have the great satisfaction of thanking him for a most signal service, his sole motive for speaking being his regard for the Cardinal of Mantua, to whom he recommends himself, &c. &c.

Milan, 6th May 1546.

[*Original. Italian.*]

May 6.
Mantuan
Archives.

339. FRANCESCO, DUKE OF MANTUA, to HENRY VIII.

Was very much pleased to learn by his Majesty's most gracious letter, that he bears him and his family the same goodwill as that for which his ancestors were so grateful, nor can he but do his best to imitate them.

Is extremely glad that the King remembered this, and returns him hearty thanks for it, as also for having acknowledged him for his humble servant, and for having so benignly offered him his favour, than which nothing can be more dear to him, as was distinctly stated to the bearer of the King's commands. Having in a long discourse manifested his extreme observance, it is unnecessary to write more on the subject, and it only remains for him to beseech of his goodness that he will show him the same favour as to his other servants.

1546.

Recommends himself humbly to the King, praying the Almighty long to keep his Majesty safe and prosperous.

Mantua, 6 May 1546.

Humilis et Devotiss. Servitor.

[*Latin. Original draft.*]

May 6.
Mantuan
Archives.

390. REPLY of the DUCHESS of MANTUA, [Margherita Paleologa, daughter and heir of William, Marquis of Montferrat,] to the demand made in virtue of the Credentials of Lodovico da l'Armi.

Madam the Duchess having seen what the Duke her son caused to be written to the most serene King, and what the ambassador Signor Lodovico da l'Armi requests in virtue of the letter of credence, her council replied—

That she thanks his Majesty as humbly as she can for his recollection of the devotion (*servitù*) towards him of the Duke, her son, and of the Gonzaga family, and for the loving office of the visit (*et dell' amorevol ufficio della visita*), as also for the courteous offers, which she accepts with the intention of availing herself of them according to opportunities.

With regard to the demand made of the Duke, in virtue of the letter of credence, the Duchess does not purpose (*non mette conto*) drawing on herself the enmity of any of the Christian Powers, but must have respect and reverence for each of them as for her father.* On this account, proclamations were issued of late years forbidding any of her subjects to enter the service of others, which proclamations are from time to time renewed and enforced, as will be done for the future, especially as the times are so troublous that she cannot tell whether they may not be required for the defence of her son's territories.

With this exception, and with that of the respect due from her to his Holiness and the Apostolic See, she together with the Duke will not fail, so far as possible, to continue that devotion (*servitù*) which the Gonzaga family professes and always has professed.

[*Original draft. No date. Italian.*]

May 6.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 14.

391. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the EMPEROR.

Have heard lately from their ambassador in France and from the secretary [Giacomo Zambon] in England, that their nobleman Francesco Bernardo (nephew of Ser Maphio Bernardo), who was in England on mercantile business, had been sent to the Court of France to negotiate a certain agreement between the two Crowns, of the particulars of which the Signory's ministers have heard nothing more than what was publicly reported at the respective Courts. But the secretary Zambon writes besides that the Imperial ambassadors in England have said that this negotiation was being treated by Bernardo through the medium of the Signory's ambassador in France; and although the secretary did not fail to tell

* Ma che debba a cadauno portar rispetto et reverenza come a suo padre.

1546.

them the truth, namely, that Bernardo quitted England both the first and second time without communicating anything whatever to him, and that the Venetian ambassador in France did not interfere in this matter in any way, assuring them that neither the Signory nor their ministers had any share in it, so that the Imperial ambassadors remained satisfied; the Doge and Senate have nevertheless chosen to write the whole account to him [the ambassador with the Emperor], and desire that he do notify it to his Majesty, assuring him in their name that they knew nothing of this journey of Bernardo's, nor was any communication whatever made to them about the treaty, the like having happened to their ministers, who since the fact, heard what was reported and wrote to them as aforesaid. To assure his Majesty that they acquaint him with all sincerity and truth with what has occurred in this matter, as becoming their good friendship and the reverence they bear him. To perform the like office with Mons. de Granvelle, and with such other personages as may seem fit to him.

Ayes, 183. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

May 11.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 14,
tergo.

392. MOTION made in the SENATE.

That the summary from Constantinople be sent to the Signory's ambassadors, and to the Secretary [Zambon] in England, and that it be communicated here to the reverend Imperial ambassador, to the Magnifico the ambassadors from England [Sigismund Harvel] and from Florence, and to the secretary from France, as usual.

Ayes, 167. Noes, 9. Neutral, 1.

Summary in the file.

[*Italian.*]

May 22.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 14,
tergo.

393. The DOGE and SENATE to the "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters of the 30th ult. from their ambassador in France, and from the secretary in England, dated the 20th and 27th, understand that a negotiation is being treated between King Henry and King Francis, and that the Admiral of the King of England [Dudley Lord Lisle], together with the secretary, Paget, were staying in Calais, where the French Admiral and ambassadors are to confer with them, and negotiate the aforesaid agreement; notwithstanding which, both one side and the other continue to re-enforce their fleets and armies, the English having taken 4,000 Germans into their service, in order that should the adjustment not take place, they may be able to continue their undertakings; and both sides in sundry recent engagements and skirmishes, suffered loss reciprocally, but not of much importance.

Ayes, 170. Noes, 11. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

May 27.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

394. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That the statement made to-day by the English Secretary [Balthasar Alterius, see Turnbull's Calendar, Edward VI., pp. 25, 26], in

1546.

our College, in the presence of the chiefs of this Council, be communicated to the Senate for such reply to be made as shall be thought fit.

——— 3.

[*Italian.*]

May 28.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

395. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

The Doge to answer the English Secretary in such words as shall seem fit to his wisdom, that the Signory listens willingly (*gratamente*), to such as enter their presence; and that with regard to the statement made by him to them they have nothing further to say, leaving him at liberty to do as he pleases.

Ayes, 14.

[*Italian.*]

May 28.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

396. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

The Doge to answer the English Secretary [Balthasar Alterius?] that the Signory most highly values the friendship of those Princes, but that as the affairs of the world are in the disturbed state manifest to everyone, the Republic is compelled to have some consideration respecting this matter, apologizing in such form as the Doge, of his wisdom, shall think fit, and requesting the secretary to assure the said Princes that the State is excellently disposed towards their most excellent Lordships, and bears them extreme affection, to which effect he is to make every attestation, and perform every good office, as they are sure he will do.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

June 4.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

397. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That the statements made by the English Secretary [Balthasar Alterius?], in the name of the Protestant Princes, together with the statement in this matter of the Rev. Papal Nuncio, and the letters of the Signory's ambassadors with the Emperor, dated the 25th ult., be communicated to the Senate, for the adoption of such resolutions as that Council shall think fit.

Ayes, 10. Noes, 12. Neutrals, 14.

[*Italian.*]

June 5.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

398. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

A few days ago the Secretary of the Ambassador of the King of England [Balthasar Alterius?] came into the presence of the Signory and of the Chiefs of the Ten, and told us he had a letter of credence from the Protestant Princes,* whereby they appointed him their agent, with orders to present it without remark, but

* John Frederick, Duke of Saxony, Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, the Duke of Wurtemberg the Count Palatine, the Cities of Augsburg, Strasburg, Ulm, Frankfort, and Nuremberg. (See Andrea Morosini, vol. ii. p. 162.)

1546.

subsequently, when asked, he replied that he had nothing whatever to negotiate. After this, the Papal Nuncio stated that he had heard of this affair, and urged that we should not receive this person; and this morning his Lordship told us he understood we had admitted this secretary as resident agent in this city for the Protestant Princes, alleging that this was a thing of much consideration, and would cause great displeasure to his Holiness, and requesting us to inform him whether we had decided thus, that he might write to the Pope; and should the decision not have been made, he prayed us to consider it well. Replied as above, touching the presentation of the letter, adding that it would seem discourteous not to receive a letter presented by any person, but that nothing whatever was done; that this secretary was not admitted (*admeso*) [acknowledged?], neither was any place assigned him, nor has he negotiated anything; that our proceedings had always been worthy of a Christian power, we having often during many consecutive years sustained great wars against the Turks, with loss and peril for the defence of Christendom, on whose security and preservation our Republic was and is so intent, as clearly to show the world what our disposition was towards the affairs of religion, and how anxious we were for the advantage (*augumento*) of Christendom, in such wise that his Holiness might remain well satisfied.

The Chiefs of the Ten, with the Council and Junta, have given the ambassador detailed account of these matters for him to notify them, that the Pope may know what they said to his Nuncio.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 3. Neutrals 2.

[*Italian*].

June 5.
Parti Segrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

399. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA, concerning the reply to be given to the ENGLISH SECRETARY (Balthasar Alterius?).

That the most serene Prince do answer the English secretary, that we have seen the letter which he presented to us, and have heard his statement, and as he says he has nothing particular to negotiate with us and the affairs of the world being in their present disturbed state, we are compelled to hesitate (*haver rispetto*) as to his now residing in this city as agent, especially as we wish to be friends with all parties, apologizing in such terms as the Doge shall of his wisdom think fit; and telling him to assure the Princes that the Republic holds their friendship very dear, and is excellently disposed towards them, bearing them extreme affection; the secretary giving every assurance of this, and performing every good office, as we are sure he will do.

Letters concerning this matter to be written to the Signory's ambassadors with the Pope, with the Emperor, and with the King of the Romans.

Ayes, 12. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian*].

1546.

June 7.

Commemoriali,
v. xxii. p. 82.

400. ENGLAND and FRANCE.

Copy of the treaty of peace between England and France at the camp between Ardres and Guines. [Printed by Dumont, vol. iv. part ii. p. 305-308. Edition, Amstersdam, 1726.]

[*Latin*, 9 pages.]

June 8.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 16,
tergo.

401. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the English Secretary's message from the Protestant Princes of Germany.

[Same as the motion made in the Council of Ten, 5th June.]

Ayes, 88	-	76	} <i>Pendet.</i>
„ 52	-	60	
„ 79	-	84	

[*Italian.*]

June 17.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 19,
tergo.

402. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the Embassy from the Protestant Princes of Germany.

The Doge to answer the English secretary that they have seen the letter presented by him and have heard his statement, and [that as he says he has nothing to negotiate with us] the affairs of the world being in their present disturbed state, the Republic, wishing to be friends with all parties, is compelled to hesitate (*haver rispetto*) about his residing in this city, &c.*

Ayes, 92-93.

Amendment.

To reply as above, the words within [] being cancelled.

90	-	104	} <i>Pendet.</i>
6	-	—	
24	-	13	

[*Italian.*]

June 17.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

403. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send him summaries of letters received from Constantinople down to the 12th ult., for communication to the King and ministry as usual.

[*Italian.*]

June 22.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 24.

404. The DOGE and SENATE to the Venetian "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard from their ambassador at Ratisbon that the Emperor is determined to wage war against the Lutherans, and has already commenced despatching captains to raise infantry and cavalry; he has also sent the Cardinal of Trent to Rome to decide with the

* In a communication made on the 7th September 1546, by the Council in London to the Council with the King, it is stated that the Emperor's Ambassador said "that whereas by interception of letters of the Duke of Saxe to Venice, yt appeareth, howe the Secretary of his Highnes' Ambassadour at Venice desired to be Ambassadour to that Seignory for the said Duke of Saxe. And yet he said he knewe that the sollicitation of that matter proceeded not from His Highnes." (State Papers, vol. I., King Henry VIII., part I.—II. p. 859.)

1546.

Pope about the assistance promised by his Holiness for this undertaking, both in troops and money. In addition to this, it was heard that the agents of the most Christian King and of the most Serene King of England, who met to make peace between their Majesties, had agreed together, so that peace between them is considered certain. Have not received any further notice of this from their ministers resident with the two kings, but any news they may receive shall be communicated by them, together with the terms, for communication to the Sublime Porte, and the "Bailo" is to do the like with the contents of this present letter.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 34. Neutrals, 11.

[*Italian.*]

June 25.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 26.

405. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN SECRETARY [ZAMBON] in England.

Their ambassador in France wrote to them on the 10th, that the Rev. Montluc has at length returned to the most Christian King with the ratification of the peace, and this morning the French Secretary resident with them announced it to the Signory in his Majesty's name; so as they are now ordering their ambassador to congratulate his most Christian Majesty on this event, and although there has not yet been time for them to receive the advice from England, charge him to do the like, in the name of the Doge and Senate, by the most Serene King, telling his Majesty that in like manner as they most deeply regretted seeing two such powerful Princes, and so friendly to the Venetian Republic, at strife, to the detriment of Christendom and of their own personal interests, so they now rejoice to hear of their reconciliation.

Ayes, 199. No, 1. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

June 25.
Lettere del Collegio
(Secreta),
File no. 18.

406. The DOGE and COLLEGE with the CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the Venetian "Bailo" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Letters from their ambassador in France, dated Melun, the 10th instant, inform them that the peace between the two Crowns had been concluded, the term of eight years being allowed to the most Christian King for payment of a certain sum of money to the King of England, who, on receiving it, is to surrender Boulogne.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

June 26.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

407. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the "Bailo" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

The Pope, with the consent of the Consistory, has stipulated (*conclusa*) the League with the Emperor against the Lutherans, the Pope binding himself to give his Majesty 22,000 infantry and 700 horse, and also pecuniary assistance. Both the contracting parties are making preparations for this war, and the Pope will send his nephews, Cardinal Farnese as Legate, and the Signor Ottavio as Captain General.

1546.

Today the Signory has heard from the Imperial Court of the confirmation of the peace between his most Christian Majesty and the most Serene King of England.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 25.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 47,
tergo.

408. The DOGE and SENATE to the "BAILO" at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from France, dated the 1st instant, are advised of the arrival at that Court of the most illustrious the Admiral of England [John Dudley, Viscount L'Isle] for the purpose of administering to the most Christian King the oath to observe the recently contracted peace, for which same purpose the most illustrious the Admiral of France is also going to England.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 4.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

409. CARDINAL POLE to VITTORIA COLONNA, MARCHIONESS OF PESCARA.

Most Illustrious Lady, and most reverend mother.

Immediately on the arrival here of our Lilio (*il nostro Lilio*), he exerted himself to the utmost by dint of words at our first conversation, to make me understand how much hearty goodwill your Excellency bears me, and as if this were new to me, and hitherto unknown. I let him say what he would for a very long while, awaiting the inference to be drawn by him thence, which, had it been such as was deserved, namely a comparison between my behaviour, and love more than maternal, taxing me with ingratitude for having made no sign, either by deed or word, of responding to the slightest particle of so much love, making rather a contrary demonstration, as might easily have been proved, I should certainly have taken much pleasure in so just a reproof, administered with that ingenuousness which I have always liked in him. But as he came to no conclusion, I myself will draw it, by so much the more to my confusion, as I know I err greatly in this matter, and never set myself to correct my fault, although I cannot say that I have not tried to do what I know is my duty in the case; but finding by experience that I do not succeed according to my wish, I let it be (*io lo lasso stare*), as if God had denied me this grace of gratifying my wish in a matter I so earnestly desire, which in truth at times troubles me greatly. Seeking to console myself, I find no other sort of comfort than that of convincing myself, as I said and wrote to your Excellency heretofore, that such is the Divine will, for the sake of giving you full compensation, as promised to all who are beneficent where no requital is expected, as in the parable of those who bade the poor to their banquets; and thus am I enabled to return your courtesy proportionally as it was bestowed on me. With this hope I comfort myself, and pray God the more earnestly to make ample restitution in so much as on my own part I feel myself utterly incapable to do so, enjoying at the same time the image of the Divine love as expressed by its great charity, which although not reciprocated by its object, does not however weary of continuing its goodness, but rather multiplies it the more, as your Excellency does by me. For

1546.

this I infinitely thank the Lord who gives me this experience, asking pardon for my infinite defects of his infinite goodness in the first place, and then of you (*di Lei*).

Of my own state, there is no occasion to say anything further, as the bearer of this is our Lelio (*il nostro Lelio*), who will I hope tell your Excellency everything, and of the ease which I enjoy here in the house of Cardinal Bembo, where in the first place I enjoy as much security and mental ease as if it were my father's; and secondly, such convenience that better I at present could not desire, most especially of two things, in which I have always greatly delighted, a study and a garden, both of which I have found in such perfection here, that to my taste I should be unable to find more beautiful anywhere; and in addition to this, the civility of his agents (*ministri*), who treat me so cordially, that it exceeds every other pleasure. This I write to your Excellency, as to my mother, to give you occasion, first to thank our common Father in heaven, as he wills to be sought by us, inviting us through the prophet Amos, "*Voca me, pater meus es tu*," and to him who seeks him, he promises to be his guide in every place, inviting us to say "*Tu es dux*," etc. Your Excellency therefore will thank the first Father, and then this second, who has been the minister of the first. Your Excellency will oblige me by recommending me to the prayers of that holy company in which you at present find yourself.*

After writing thus far, I have heard with much greater distress than I ever experienced from my own infirmity, that your Excellency has been indisposed ever since the month of August, and still continues so. First of all, I have nothing to say, save to implore the heavenly physician to vouchsafe to be yours, for from the one below I dare not recommend any other remedy, except advice as to diet and air, about which I beseech you to take counsel; and to your devout orisons I recommend myself.†

Padua, 4th October 1546.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 14.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

410. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA concerning a communication made by the English Secretary.

That the statement made yesterday in our College, in the presence of the Chiefs of this Council, by the English Secretary,‡ and by the nobleman Venier who accompanied him, be communicated to the Senate, with the strictest possible injunctions to secrecy as usually commanded, that said Council may determine as it shall think fit.

Ayes, 24. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

* Probably some convent in Rome, where Vittoria Colonna died, at the age of 58, in February 1547.

† This is the last letter extant from Cardinal Pole to Vittoria Colonna, and dates the commencement of her last illness.

‡ "Secretario d' Inghilterra"—Balthasar Alterius? (See Turnbull's Calendar, Edward VI., pp. 25, 26.)

1846

this I infinitely thank the Lord who gives me this experience, and for
 pardon for my infinite defects of his infinite goodness in the
 place, and that of you (W. L.)

Of my own state, there is no occasion to say anything further, as
 the heart of this is our Father (it seems to me) who will I hope tell
 your Excellency everything and of the way which I enjoy here in
 the house of Cardinal Bentinck, where in the first place I enjoy as much
 security and mental ease as it is with my father's; and secondly, such
 convenience that I at present could not desire more especially
 of two things in which I have always greatly delighted, a study
 and a garden, both of which I have found in such perfection here,
 that to my taste I should be unable to find more beautiful anywhere;
 and in addition to this the civility of his agents (waiters) who
 treat me so cordially, that it exceeds every other pleasure. This I
 write to your Excellency, as to my mother, to give you occasion
 first to thank our common Father in heaven, as he will be sought
 by us having as though the prophet Amos, "For we have made
 us to be," and to him who seeks him, he promises to be his guide in
 every place, having as to say "Ye are here," etc. Your Excellency
 therefore will thank the first Father, and then this second who has
 been the minister of the first. Your Excellency will oblige me by
 recommending me to the prayers of that holy company in which
 you are present and yourself.

After writing this far, I have heard with much greater pleasure
 than I ever experienced from my own infancy, that your Excellency
 has been indisposed ever since the month of August, and still
 continues so. First of all, I have nothing to say, save to inform
 the heavenly physician to recommend to be gentle, for from the one
 below I dare not recommend any other remedy except advice to
 rest and air, about which I beseech you to take counsel; and to
 your devout wishes I recommend myself.

London, 4th October 1846.

[Initials]

410. Notice reads in the Gazette of 27th and 28th Jan.
 "The statement made yesterday in our College in the presence
 of the Chief of the Council, by the English Secretary, and by
 the nobleman Venier who accompanied him, he communicated to the
 Senate with the strictest possible injunctions to secrecy as usually
 commanded, that said Council may determine as it shall think fit."

Paris, 24. No. 1. December 5.

[Initials]

* Probably some copyist in Rome, where Venier's Council was in the 24th of Feb.
 1847.
 † This is the last letter extant from Cardinal Fieschi to Venier's Council, and then the
 communication is lost.
 ‡ "Revue des Deux Mondes" (Paris) 15th Dec. 1846, p. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

1546.

Oct. 15.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 57,
tergo.

411. MOTION made in the SENATE.

By the writings now read, this Council has heard the proposals made by the English secretary [Alterius ?] in the name of the Protestant Princes, and what he said about the writing which he wished to present; so be it put to the ballot, that the said writing be accepted by our College and then read to this Council, that an answer may be given him, and such resolution formed as to this Council shall seem fit.

Ayes, 182. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 25.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

412. ALVISE MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

The Signor Marsilio, the Emperor's equerry (*cavalarizzo*), who professes to be the Signory's good servant, told me in secret a few ago, that he heard it had been said in the Emperor's chamber, that the most Christian King, the King of England, and your Serenity, were negotiating a league with the Protestants against his Majesty, and that the Signory had also sent an agent into Switzerland.

It was said, moreover, that at the suggestion of the Emperor all the Italian potentates, with the exception of the Signory, had prohibited trade with the Protestants of Germany; and when some one remarked that it would be too great a loss for the city of Venice to deprive itself of the German trade, the Emperor replied that they might well do it for one or two months.

Being unable to convince myself that these things had been said in the Emperor's chamber, I did not choose to write them to your Serenity at the time from fear of troubling you perhaps unnecessarily; and I said to Signor Marsilio, that it seemed to me utterly at variance with the truth, and that I could not believe it, as I knew your Serenity was excellently disposed towards his Majesty, and that for certain the Signory had never interfered in that war, either on one side or the other; and as for prohibiting the Germans to trade with Venice, I said I had no notice of it, and should the Signory have been unable to oblige the Emperor in this matter, I did not think he could reasonably take it amiss, should his Majesty consider the extreme inconvenience and infinite loss which would result to Venice, by depriving her of so important a trade.

I then requested Signor Marsilio to ascertain whether this conversation had in fact really taken place, as I would not write it to your Serenity, unless he confirmed it to me. This he promised to do, and said he would acquaint me with the whole, but subsequently, having been seized with a fit of the gout, he remained in a castle near the camp, and being unable to see him again, I delayed writing, until he corroborated his statement; but today a friend of mine, one Messer Bernardino Pavese, who is a gentleman in the service of the most Serene King of England, came to tell me that he had heard for certain, and from a great personage, that the Signor Alvise Gonzaga, of Castel Zuffrè, has written to the Emperor, that the Kings of France and England, your Serenity and the Switzers have formed a defensive league; said Gonzaga writing

1546.

that he has this intelligence by letters from the King of England himself.

Having received this intelligence through a fresh channel, although differing in part from what was told me by the Signor Marsilio, I acquaint your Excellencies with the reports now current here.

The Rev. Ambassador from Ferrara has told me in confidence that he heard from a secretary of Don Francesco da Este, that said Don Francesco wrote to his brother, the Duke of Ferrara, that the Emperor has ordered one Annibal Calavrese, in whom he places great trust, to make his escape from this camp, and go over to the Protestants; and Don Francesco believes him to have been sent for the purpose of trying, as of himself, adroitly to drop a word about agreement. His Majesty has also allowed two Germans to pass into the enemy's camp, they having offered to kill the Landgrave. These things having reached me from such a source, I have thought fit to represent them to your Excellencies, with this in addition, that I subsequently ascertained that said Annibal is now in the Protestant camp, and that on his passage he was wounded in the arm by a harquebuse shot; a very trustworthy person assuring me also, that within the last month, he has been frequently seen speaking in secret with the Emperor.

25th October. From the Imperial camp, distant three leagues from Ulm.

[*Italian. In cipher, with contemporary decipher.*]

Nov. 3.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal.
v. vii. p. 22,
tergo.

413. MAFFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the nobleman, Maffio Bernardo, accused of negotiations with the ambassador, ministers, and agents of the most Christian King, and especially with the late Rincono (*sic*), his Majesty's ambassador,* having written matters relating to the State secrets, and to the Signory's detriment, and having also obtained letters from said most Christian King in favour of himself and his affairs, without the leave and knowledge of the State, contrary to their laws, be arrested and by the ordinary council, with the intervention of the inquisitors† and the usual committee, examined, even by torture. Should the search for him prove vain, be he summoned from the edict steps at Rialto, to present himself in person within the next eight days, to defend himself from the aforesaid charge, on the expiration of which term, should he not appear, he will be proceeded against although absent. The committee (*collegium*) to have authority to arrest, examine, torture, and summon all other persons who shall appear implicated in the present case.

Ayes, 18. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 4.

[*Latin.*]

* De Rincon, French ambassador at Constantinople, assassinated 3rd July 1541.

† In the Preface to vol. i. Venetian Calendar it is shown that the first appointment of State Inquisitors was made in the year 1539; and the following entries relating to Bernardo and Da l'Armi contain the earliest notices I have met with of inquisitorial jurisdiction in any matter connected with England.

1546.

Nov. 3.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 23.

414. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the person charged with the arrest of Ser Mafio Bernardo do obtain his registers of letters and all other writings obtainable, and place them in a closet* sealing it carefully, leaving two of his men for its custody; the committee and the inquisitors, or the majority of them, doing with the papers as they will decree hereafter.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[Italian.]

Nov. 4.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 23.

415. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

It not having been possible to obtain possession of the nobleman Mafio Bernardo when they sent to arrest him, and as he is to be summoned on the edict steps at Rialto, it is necessary to draw up (*dar forma al*) the proclamation to be made, be it therefore carried to summon him, thus, "That the nobleman Mafio Bernardo, son of the late Ser Francesco, accused of divers detestable malpractices, perpetrated to the damage and detriment of our State, do within eight days present himself in person at the prisons, to defend himself against the aforesaid charge, on the expiration of which term he will be proceeded against, notwithstanding his absence."

Ayes, 27. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

Proclaimed on the 5th instant.

[Italian.]

Nov. 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 67.

416. MOTION made in the SENATE.

That the summaries from Constantinople be sent to the Signory's ambassadors at Rome, etc., to the secretary in England, etc., and communicated here to the Papal Legate, etc., and to the English ambassador, etc.

Ayes, 142. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 5.

[Italian.]

Nov. 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 67.

417. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

Concerning the coming to this city of Strozzi [Pietro Strozzi?] they heard of his arrival and departure at the same time, as he came privately, and with great secrecy, departing in like manner, knowing that he could not remain here without their permission. But as his Holiness has also asked the ambassador about Baldissera Alchieri (*sic*), will repeat that he continues to perform his office of English secretary, and occasionally acquaints them with such news and advices as reach him according to the custom of the other secretaries. To notify this to the Pope, telling him that from the Signory's proceedings, past and present, he may be very certain of their devotion and respect towards the Apostolic See.

Ayes, 148. No, 1. Neutrals, 4.

[Italian.]

* "*Uno studio*"—an apartment appropriated to literary employment.

1546.

Nov. 10.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvii. p. 201.

418. The COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA to GIACOMO ZAMBON,
Venetian Secretary in England.

By reason of misdeeds perpetrated to the detriment of the State by their nobleman Maphio Bernardo, it was lately determined to arrest him, and having been unable to effect his seizure, as he immediately absented himself, they have outlawed him. As he may go to England, or this circumstance be talked of there, the Council of Ten and Junta send this present letter to him (Zambon) for his instruction, so that if spoken to about the matter, and not otherwise he may know how to reply. Have discovered Maphio Bernardo to be a man who for many years has been guilty of detestable acts, to the injury and mischief of the Republic; and as a ship of his is in some English harbour, commanded by (*patronizata da*) Zuan Maria Zuccharino, they desire him (Zambon) to send to him by a trusty messenger express, the accompanying letter, if unable on account of distance to deliver it himself. Thereby give Zuccharino certain commands as by the enclosed copy; if able to confer with him, to repeat them by word of mouth, contriving that he depart thence without the slightest delay. To keep this order a very close secret.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 10.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvii. p. 201.

419. The COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA to ZUAN MARIA ZUCCHARIN, Sailing Master (*Patron*) of a [Venetian] ship in England.

Charge him, immediately on receipt of the present letter, without saying a word to any one about this order, which he is to keep a very close secret, to come away from England without any noise, together with the ship and the cargo already on board, without lading whatever else may remain for shipment, under penalty of the indignation of the Council of Ten. To depart as soon as possible and come straight to Venice; but in case he should have goods of Venetian subjects, or of aliens, to deliver at Leghorn, he is to unlade them according to the bills of lading made out by him, retaining the [freight] money.

To complete as much of the ship's cargo as may be wanting, he is to load salt at Ivica, and proceed thence straight to Venice, as aforesaid.

Rely on his obedience and diligence for execution of the whole, and thus will he find favour with them. Should any difficulty be made to him by the other officials on board the ship about this his departure from England, he is to call them one by one separately, the pilot (*nochiero*), the purser (*parcenevole*), and the supercargo (*paron*),* and to tell them that he has received this command from the Council of Ten, showing them the original letter, and charging

* As the term "paron" or "patron" is repeated twice, being applied to two distinct persons, I believe one to have been the captain or sailing-master of the ship, and the other its supercargo.

1546.

them to keep the whole a most profound secret, and to obey in like manner under pain of capital punishment.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 16.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvii. p. 202.

420. The COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Wrote to him on the 10th what was necessary with regard to their nobleman Maphio Bernardo; and as after absenting himself, as written by them, he was murdered in the territory of Ravenna, therefore send this notice to him that he may be fully acquainted with the circumstance, and know how to reply and speak to such persons as may discuss it with him, but not otherwise.

Ayes, 28. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 16.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 23.

421. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

On arriving at the truth, by means of our nobleman Ser Francesco Mocenigo, son of the late Ser Leonardo, about the accomplices of the late Mafio Bernardo, and the revelation being of importance to the State as acknowledged by this Council, Count Lunardo di Megi, his [Mocenigo's] son-in-law, to be absolved.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 24.

422. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

The inquisitors and the ordinary committee (*collegio*) together to summon Zuanfrancesco Mocenigo, and tell him he must know that in so great a crime as this committed by the nobleman Mafio Bernardo and his accomplices, those who have knowledge of it and do not divulge it are liable to the penalty incurred by the principals; and therefore, as Ser Zan Francesco has every day of late told their lordships that if the Council of Ten would promise him pardon he would bring the individual guilty into their presence; and as the Council of Ten has decreed that should he give such evidence that "*questo mandante della morte de Maphio Bernardo*" be the person who revealed the secrets of the State, and if the truth be obtained, his [Mocenigo's] son-in-law, Count Lunardo di Megi, shall be absolved from his sentence of banishment, and an annuity for life of 200 ducats from the chest of this Council shall be given to said Ser Zan Francesco Mocenigo; should he not be moved by this offer, and persist in his obstinacy (*persevererà in star pertinace*), be he taken to the rack,* and deprived of the benefits aforesaid, and compelled by torture this evening, before the Council adjourn, to reveal the truth.

Ayes, 25. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

* "*Al luogo della tortura.*" The place of torture is still visible in the Ducal Palace, the pulley through which the strappado cord passed being riveted in one of the highest beams of the building.

1546.

Nov. 20.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 24,
tergo.

423. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the nobleman Ser Zanfrancesco Mocenigo be dismissed with an admonition, to be given him by the inquisitors, that under penalty of death he is not to say anything about what was asked of him, or what was said to him.

— 12 —	13	} <i>Pendet primo.</i>
— 10 —	10	
— 5 —	4	

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 24.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 24.

424. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Lodovico da l'Armi, accused of having been an accomplice and privy to the death of Ser Mafio Bernardo, be arrested and examined by the inquisitors and usual committee, even by torture should it seem fit to the majority.

On search being made should it not be possible to arrest him, be he publicly summoned on the edict steps at Rialto, to present himself in person at the prisons within eight days, to defend himself from the aforesaid imputation, after which period, should he not appear, he will be proceeded against, notwithstanding his absence.

— 10 —	13	} <i>Pendet primo.</i>
— 8 —	8	
— 8 —	5	

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 24.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 25.

425. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Put to the ballot that, should any person accuse any of the murderers to the Chiefs of this Council, and the truth be ascertained, the informer be rewarded with 2,000 livres from the chest of this Council, and be authorised to free [from his sentence] any person banished from any Venetian town or place, for mere homicide (*homicidio puro*);* and that the revelation to be kept a profound secret.

Should the "*mandante o mandanti*" of this murder be accused by any one, the said *mandante* or *mandanti* to be rewarded with 3,000 livres, and to have two exemptions from banishment *ut supra*, and his name to be kept a profound secret; and should any of those who killed Bernardo come to reveal the case, and the truth of it be obtained, and also of the person or persons who caused the murder to be committed, the informer to receive the aforesaid benefit of 3,000 livres and exemptions from banishment, and [his name] be kept secret, he, together with his comrade or comrades who shall have been present at the murder, being freed from any penalty which may have been incurred by them in this case. Should it come to light that the mandate (*mandate*) for the murder aforesaid was given for a State affair (*per causa di Stato*), in that case the

* These pardons were marketable commodities. (See Tales of Giral di Cinthio.)

1546.

accuser, besides the aforesaid benefit, may also exempt any individual banished for whatever cause, save for speculation and rebellion, and shall receive an annuity of one hundred ducats from this Council; and the same benefit may also be obtained by the second mandator on his coming to reveal the aforesaid case.

Ayes, 18.

They again made the motion, pending on the 24th instant, for the arrest of Lodovico da l'Armi, *in omnibus ut supra*.

Ayes, 5. Noes, 1. Neutrals, 2.

And as the period for presenting himself was omitted, they moved that it be fifteen days.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 27.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 25.

426. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Put to the ballot, that if any one shall accuse any of the murderers to the Chiefs of this Council, and the truth be ascertained, he is to gain 2,000 livres from the chest of this Council, and moreover be allowed to release an individual banished for mere murder (*homicidio puro*) from the Signory's towns and places, &c.

Ayes, 18.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 27.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 25.

427. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Repetition by the inquisitors of a motion, pending on the 24th instant, for the arrest of Lodovico da l'Armi, *in omnibus ut supra*.

Ayes, 5. No, 1. Neutrals, 2.

[*Latin.*]

Dec. 4.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 26.

428. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That to ascertain the meaning of the words in the writing of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo about the letters of the late Cesare Fregoso,* and that Pietro Pomaro was mediator between the ambassador† and the Bashaws for the cession of the two towns‡ to the Porte; the committee appointed for this case do send also for said Pomaro, and question him closely about the aforesaid matters as shall seem fit to them; and should said Pomaro not choose to tell the truth *de plano*, the majority on the committee to be at liberty to arrest and detain him, and to send immediately to his house to seize his papers, and then come forthwith to this Council with the result of their investigation, to consult about what is to be done.

Ayes, 19. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

* French agent, murdered in Lombardy A.D. 1541. The Republic confiscated his property on discovering that he had revealed the secrets of the State to France.

† Badoer ambassador at Constantinople A.D. 1540.

‡ Napoli di Romania and Malvasia.

1546.

Dec. 4.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 26.

429. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That to ascertain what became of the letters sent hither by the late Mafio Bernardo addressed to the most Serene Prince [Doge Francesco Donado], the committee appointed for this case do examine *de plano* Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, and such other persons as shall seem fit to said committee; said Dom. Lodovico to be also examined about such other matters as shall seem fit to the majority of said committee.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[Italian.]

Dec. 4.
Lettre Secrete,
Capit. Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

430. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the BAILIFF and CAPTAIN at TREVISO.

A few days ago, one William, an Englishman, with four companions, was at Treviso, and went round the city walls and beyond, to inspect and sound the streams (*le aque*), and ascertain their sources, and also to examine the moats of the city. Wishing to have good information, desire him to give them particular account of all that has reached his knowledge in this matter, that they may know every detail as minutely as possible.

Nicolò de Prioli, C. di X.

Bernardo Soranzo, C.X.

Aloysius Contarini, C.C.X.

[Italian.]

Dec. 7.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 26.

431. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Lodovico da l'Armi, accused of having been an accomplice in the death of the Ser Mafio Bernardo, and also of having knowledge of the person or persons who did evil and detestable deeds to the injury and detriment of our State,* be arrested and examined by the inquisitors and ordinary committee, and even by torture should it thus seem fit to the majority of the committee; and with the result they are to come to this Council, and justice will be done.

Should the search for him prove inefficient, be he summoned from the edict steps of Rialto to present himself in person at the prisons within eight days, to defend himself against the aforesaid imputation, on the expiration of which term, should he not appear, he will be proceeded against, notwithstanding his absence; and after his arrest he be told that, although arrested, if he will declare (*manifestarà*) who killed Ser Mafio Bernardo, and by whose order, and if the truth be ascertained, in that case he will be absolved

* In State Papers, vol. viii. p. 607, it is stated that in September 1541, Da l'Armi was suspected of intending to give Sienna to King Francis, and from the acts of the Council of Ten it may be surmised that in 1545, when employed by Henry VIII. to act hostilely against France in Piedmont, Da l'Armi betrayed him to Francis I.; though possibly after the deaths of Fregoso and Rincon in 1541, he changed his politics, and renounced France utterly; but at any rate we learn that he combined political conspiracy with murder. At least such was the opinion of the Council of Ten, who probably understood his merits and character better than Harvel, or writers of the present day.

1546.

from any penalty he may have incurred, and have all the benefits contained in the proclamation made lately concerning this matter.

— 7 — 4 — 0 } *Error defectu unius ballotæ.*
 — 5 — }
 — 6 — 10 — 9 } *Ideo ter ballotarum.*

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 7.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 26,
tergo.

432. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

The committee appointed for the case of the death of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, together with the inquisitors, to send for Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, and tell him that if he will declare who killed Ser Mafio Bernardo, and by whose order, and if the truth be elicited, in that case he will be absolved from any penalty incurred by him, and have all the benefits contained in the proclamation made lately in this matter. Should he not choose to say, he, and also Ser Zanfrancesco Mocenigo, to be again examined face to face about the matters in which they have contradicted or shall hereafter contradict each other*; and after examination thus, the majority of the committee to be at liberty to detain said D. Lodovico until they come to this Council to determine what shall be done.

— 10 — 13 + 18.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 8.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 26,
tergo.

433. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Lodovico da l'Armi detained (*sequestratum*) today in the office by the members of the committee and the inquisitors, be arrested (*retineatur*) and examined by the committee and inquisitors about the present case, even by torture, should it seem fit to the majority; they to come to this Council with what they shall have elicited, and justice to be done.

That the committee and inquisitors be authorised to arrest, examine, torture, and summon all other persons who shall appear culpable in the present case.

— 3.†

[*Latin.*]

Dec. 8.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 27.

434. AMENDMENT to the foregoing motion.

That the aforesaid D. Lodovico da l'Armi be arrested solely until this Council decide further. For the rest, as in the motion.

— 11 - 12 - 11 }
 — 7 - 11 + 16 } Carried in the negative.
 — 6 - 4 - 0† }

[*Latin.*]

* In Harvel's letter to Henry VIII., date Venice, 23rd December 1546, it is said that Da l'Armi and Mocenigo "both were so contrarious and variable in ther wordes, that no certaintye cowde be known by them." (See State Papers, vol. xi. p. 383.)

† The ballots seem to have been insufficient, and the following ballotation shows that Da l'Armi was dismissed.

‡ During this debate Da l'Armi was waiting for audience in the anteroom of the College hall; and to gain time, and lull his suspicions, the Council of Ten gave him a dinner whilst discussing his arrest. (See letter from the Chiefs to Giacomo Zambon date 16 December.)

1546.

Dec. 8.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

435. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send him summaries of their last letters from Constantinople, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 27.

436. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Ser Marco Antonio Erizzo, son of the late Ser Francesco, as "*mandante*" and accomplice in the death of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, be arrested and examined by the ordinary committee and the inquisitors, even with torture, should it seem fit to the majority of them. Should the search for him prove inefficient, he be publicly summoned from the edict steps at Rialto, to present himself at the prisons within the next eight days, to defend himself from the imputation aforesaid, on the expiration of which term, should he not appear, he will be proceeded against, notwithstanding his absence. The committee to have authority and liberty to arrest, examine, torture, and summon any other person who may appear culpable in this case.

—	10	-	10	} Pendet p.
—	7	-	8	
—	11	-	10	

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 14.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 27.

437. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Re-ballotation of the foregoing motion.

Ayes, 17. Noes, 8. Neutrals, 4.*

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 15.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xvii. p. 212.

438. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That to gratify the magnifico Ambassador from the King of England, who has made the demand of the Signory with great earnestness, a license be conceded to the Doctor of Physic (*Dr. Phisico*), Dom. Agustin di Agustini,† authorising him and two servants to wear weapons in Venice, he giving a note of said servants' names to the office of the State Attornies.

Ayes, 13. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 16.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

439. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

After having written to him the account of the death of Maphio Bernardo, have ascertained that Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi was

* The historian Andrea Morosini (vol. ii. pp. 168, 169) writes that Lodovico and Marc Antonio Erizzo, nephew of Maphio Bernardo, plotted his assassination for the sake of inheriting his wealth. For this crime Lodovico Erizzo was beheaded, his brother being banished for life. No mention is made by Morosini of any revelation of State secrets either by the Erizzos or by Da l'Armi.

† Agustin de Agustini had been physician to Cardinal Wolsey. (See Venetian Calendar, vol. iv., date London, 15th November 1530.)

1546.

the person who had him put to death, so that, had we chosen to proceed according to law, we should have arrested him; but as this individual brought letters from the King of England, and resided here as his agent, and moreover lately told us he was to go on certain business for his Majesty, we did not act as the law required. To tell the King as above, adding that said Dom. Lodovico, not content with the outrages committed by him some two years ago, for which the State outlawed him, and afterwards at his Majesty's request having been granted a safe-conduct, has now perpetrated this other enormity. Although they might have proceeded against him, nevertheless, out of respect for the King of England, have chosen first to notify this case to his Majesty, who, being most just, will be as much vexed by the announcement as they are; and truly in like manner as they have never had any remonstrance to make against the magnifico the King's resident Ambassador [Sigismund Harvel], whose offices on the contrary have always been discreet and prudent, so has this individual [Da l'Armi] perpetrated such acts as can by no means be tolerated.

To perform this office with the King strenuously (*efficacemente*), and as becoming the importance of the case; and should his Majesty evince satisfaction and assent to their proceeding according to the law (as they expect he will do), to perform no farther office with his Majesty; but if the King disapproves of the prosecution, in that case to add that this man (*quest' uomo*) being of such a sort as his Majesty may comprehend, and therefore as odious to the State as words can express, they request the King to recall him from Venice, as fitting for any sovereign to do, so that all cause of scandal and disturbance may be removed; and of the result Zambon is to give notice to the Chiefs.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 16.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

440. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

In addition to what they write to him by the accompanying letter about D. Lodovico da l'Armi, write apart to inform him of all that took place in this matter, so that in case the King or other personages make any inquiry of him he may be able to reply, according to the truth.

Some days ago, after the death of Bernardo, the Ten obtained a clue to the murderers, who were the intimate comrades (*familiari*) of Lodovico da l'Armi. The Chiefs therefore summoned their nobleman Giovanni Francesco Mocenigo, who had at that time been in close communication with said Dom. Lodovico; and having arrested and examined Mocenigo, to hear from him the particulars of this case, Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi subsequently came into the College and spontaneously offered to give what satisfaction they pleased concerning this matter; so the Chiefs and Inquisitors appointed for this purpose sent for him, and inquired "*de plano*" what he knew about it. After this, perceiving that Mocenigo said he had heard one thing from Dom. Lodovico, whose statement

1546.

contradicted the assertion, they were brought face to face, to see whether the truth could be ascertained. Had heard that Dom. Lodovico (as he himself confirmed to them) had in his hands a letter from Bernardo, addressed to the Signory, which he gave to Mocenigo; the latter denied having ever seen it, but it was found in the sleeve of the deceased Bernardo's doublet. Amongst other evidence obtained by them against Dom. Lodovico, this is very important, that he gave said letter—addressed to the State—to the individuals whom he sent to murder Bernardo, so that by exhibiting it to him, he might be induced to let them take him out of Ravenna, and give them the opportunity of murdering him, as they did. So it being necessary for the Council of Ten to know the circumstances he was made to wait in the Chamber of the Chiefs, where dinner was prepared for him, and he remained there in the company of a secretary until the Council assembled. After the whole process had been read to them, the Chiefs and the Inquisitors went and dismissed him immediately, by reason of the respect had by them for the King [of England]. Subsequently Dom. Lodovico complained to us somewhat of this proceeding, although he at length seemed satisfied, and on the morrow, the magnifico the English Ambassador [Harvel] came into the Signory's presence, and told them that having heard a confused account of this business, he was come to know what official account he should write to his Majesty.

They, in reply, answered as aforesaid, telling him moreover that in this matter they had evinced all possible respect for his most Serene King, as otherwise, having arrested Mocenigo, they would have done the like by Dom. Lodovico aforesaid; and what they did, was solely to learn the truth, as any government would have done in such a case.

The ambassador was greatly pleased with the Signory's statement, and acknowledged that they had done nothing contrary to their good friendship with his Majesty, who, under similar circumstances, would have acted in like manner.

The Chiefs acquaint him (Zambon) with these particulars, so that, if necessary, he may know how to answer, in accordance with the truth.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 17.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 77.

441. MOTION made in the SENATE for the appointment of an Ambassador to England.

At the time when the peace was being negotiated between his most Christian Majesty and the most Serene King of England, the Signory's secretary at the English Court wrote to them that his Majesty wished greatly to have a Venetian Ambassador with him, as of yore. Subsequently, when the peace was made and concluded, there came into the College the Magnifico Ambassador of that most Serene King, together with Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, to announce it to them in his Majesty's name, and congratulate himself thereon with the Signory. This office being performed, Dom. Lodovico then presented credentials, and commenced talking at great length,

1546.

discoursing very earnestly about this extreme desire on the part of his Majesty; and from that time to this, he has come very frequently into the Signory's presence to make this request, always in the name of that most Serene King. Shortly before the arrival of the secretary's letters, dated the 29th of October last, (full of this wish, owing to the conference held by him with Ser Francesco Bernardo,) the aforesaid ambassador [Sigismund Harvel?] came into the College and repeated the same suit. So it is evident through this channel, and through that of the Signory's secretary, that the King of England wishes much for this ambassador. It is highly advantageous for the Signory to be on good terms with his Majesty, and to exhibit towards him such marks of affection and esteem as he desires, and as become so great a King, whose repute and power have increased since the aforesaid conclusion of peace; and this embassy cannot but prove to the dignity of the Republic, and profitable to many private individuals who frequent that country, not a little to the advantage of this entire city.

Put to the ballot, that an ambassador be elected to reside with the King; receiving for his expenses one hundred and fifty golden ducats per month, of which he is not required to give any account to the Signory. Is to keep eleven horses and as many servants (including his Secretary's servant), and two running footmen. Is to be eligible from all places and offices, and the person elected may not refuse, under all the penalties decreed by the act of 1536 against those who refuse missions to crowned heads. Besides the four months salary, which will be paid him here in advance, as usual, by the cashier of the Council of Ten, out of the monies appointed for that purpose, be there given to the agents left here by said ambassador, 150 golden ducats from month to month, so that the Signory may not lose any money by exchange on this account. And that he depart when and with such commission as shall be given him by this Council.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 8. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

Elected on the 28th December 1546, Ser Bernardo Navagero, son of the late Ser Giovanni Alvise.

See in Libro scrutinorum, p. 89.

[*Latin.*]

Dec. 18.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

442. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Will perceive the underwritten advices in their letters from Constantinople, dated the 11th November, and is to communicate them as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 19.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

443. The SAME to the SAME.

Having understood by his letters, and by the statements made to them repeatedly by the magnifico the English ambassador

1546.

[Sigismundo Harvel], and by Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, in the name of the King, his Majesty's great wish to have an ambassador from the Signory resident with him as heretofore; they, by reason of the good friendship which they have always maintained and wish to preserve with his Majesty, and on account of the respect they bear him, are content to gratify this his desire, and so on the day before yesterday, they, with the Senate, determined to elect one of their noblemen to reside with his Majesty as usual. The election will be made one of these days, and they will also attend to the ambassador's despatch, so that he may betake himself to his legation in the spring.

To acquaint his Majesty with this resolve, assuring him that they will never fail to perform such offices as become good friends, or to gratify him in whatever they can; and requesting him to acknowledge the reasonable impediments which have hitherto delayed their mission of this ambassador, as they are sure that of his wisdom he will do. Of the execution of this order, Zambon is to give them notice.

In reply to his last letters of the 22nd November, they have merely to commend his keeping them advised of the events in those parts.

Ayes, 21. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[Italian.]

Dec. 23.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 27.

444. MARC' ANTONIO ERIZZO.

Motion made in the Council and Ten and Junta.

Does it seem fit to the Council, from what has been now said and read, that by reason of the impediments at present declared, Ser Marco Antonio Erizzo be tortured by cord (*fune*)?

Ayes, 3.

Amendment—

That the decision aforesaid be made by the members of the committee and inquisitors, according to the liberty given by this Council, as usual.

Ayes, 19. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[Latin.]

Dec. 29.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 27,
tergo.

445. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Does it seem fit to the Council, from what has been now said and read, that Captain Giovanni Battista Campana, and Isepo of Trent, absent, but legitimately summoned from the edict steps, be proceeded against?

Ayes, 27. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

The Council decrees that said Giovanni Battista Campana and Isepo of Trent, absent, but legitimately summoned, be banished for life; and should any of them at any time break bounds and be captured, to be beheaded between the columns on a lofty scaffold, and their bodies quartered in four parts, and suspended on the usual gibbets; and the captor of any of them placing them "*in forcibus nostras*," or killing them, on producing a certificate of the death,

1546.

to receive for each of them 3,000 light livres from the chest of this Council. Should any person capture them in foreign parts, and place them in the Signory's power, or kill them, on producing a certificate of the death *ut supra*, to receive for each of them from the aforesaid chest 5,000 livres; and moreover, should "*ille talis capiens aut occidens*" be banished from Venice and from all the Republic's towns and places, even by this Council, for any crime whatever, except rebellion or peculation, be he free and absolved from his ban, and further have a pardon for another [culprit] banished from all towns and places *ut supra*. Should said captor or slayer not be a banished man, he may release two [culprits] banished *ut supra*. But if within thirty days from the publication of this present motion, the aforesaid Giovanni Battista Campana and Isepo of Trent, or either of them, the one who shall come first and notify, in the case of the murder committed on the person of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, its "*mandantem sive mandantes*," and their accomplices, so that the truth be obtained, in that case both or one of them to remain free and absolved from the aforesaid condemnation and have the benefits, mentioned in the motion, about rewards concerning this matter, passed by this Council on the 27th inst.

Ayes, 20.

Amendment.

Motion as above, save that should both or either of them come and manifest *ut supra*, they do receive such benefits as shall seem fit to this Council.

— 5. — 4.

[*Latin.*]

A.D. 1547.

1547.

Jan. 5.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

446. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Since they wrote to him on the 19th ultimo, announcing their intention of electing an ambassador to the King of England, they have made choice for this purpose of their well-beloved noble Bernardo Navager. To inform his Majesty of this, and also that Dom. Lodovico Da l'Armi, who some days ago quitted Venice, having informed the Signory that he was going on the King's business, has now returned and remains here, to the dissatisfaction of the State, and in contempt of the law.

In making this statement, to regulate himself with regard to proceeding against Da l'Armi, or removing him from Venice, according to the reply received from his Majesty when executing the commands contained in their letter to him of the 16th ultimo, of which they enclose a copy, and repeat to him their intention and desire to proceed against Da l'Armi as the law requires, or else that he do by no means reside in the Signory's territory.

. 1547.

To acquaint the Chiefs with the reply obtained by him concerning this matter.

Ayes, 28. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

447. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send him summaries of advices from Constantinople, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 17.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

448. PROTESTANT LEAGUE of SMALCALD.*

The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to [FRANCESCO] GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in France.

His predecessor [Matteo Dandolo?] wrote to them heretofore that the Admiral of France spoke to him about a defensive League between his most Christian Majesty and the Signory. To this the ambassador replied, that it was unnecessary, by reason of the great goodwill between the parties, and that it would cause suspicion to the other powers, the more so as a defensive League between princes whose territories are wide asunder is useless.

Subsequently on the 24th ultimo, the ambassador wrote to the Signory saying that when speaking with the Admiral about the ambassadors from the Protestants, and the war in Germany, in order to make the Admiral unbosom himself, he praised the valour of the Protestants, and said he thought that had they any ray (*lume*) of assistance, they would be much more active.

This is not to the satisfaction of the Signory; and simultaneously the Chiefs received a letter from him concerning the League. Dandolo's first office satisfied them, but in this last they dislike the arguments adduced by Giustinian when speaking of the Emperor's opinions and intentions, of his [present] embarrassments with the Germans, of those which he will have with the Turks, and of his agreement with the Protestants. Therefore warn Giustinian not to encourage this matter, and to abstain from using such arguments, and saying anything to offend the Emperor or any potentate, speaking in general terms as his predecessor did on the first occasion; and should his predecessor be still at the French Court, he is to communicate these letters to him.

Ayes, 27. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 17.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 28,
tergo.

449. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

As the Captain Campana and Isepo of Trent are coming hither within the term appointed them, should they reveal the "*caso*" of the death of the late Mafio Bernardo, so that the truth be ascertained, both of them to be absolved from the banishment and

* On the 22nd April 1547, the Emperor gave battle to the League of Smalcald at Mulberg, and captured its leaders the Elector of Saxony and the Landgrave of Hesse. The Venetians foresaw coming events, and disapproved of their ambassador's tribute to the valour of the Protestants.

1547.

condemnation passed on them by this Council, 2,000 ducats given them from the chest of this Council, and they to be authorised to exempt two individuals from their banishment for any cause except rebellion or speculation; and be they, and a servant for each of them, allowed for life to carry weapons in Venice and in all the Republic's towns and places, to which benefit either of them to be eligible, even should the other not choose to come.

Ayes, 17. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 22.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

450. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

To communicate as usual the under-written advices, contained in their last letters from Constantinople.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 24.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36.

451. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Lodovico da l'Armi, accused of having caused the death of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, be arrested and examined by the inquisitors and the ordinary committee, they to come to this Council, with what they shall elicit, and be justice done; but should the search for him prove vain, the Signory's governors on the mainland to be written to, to arrest and send him hither.

Ayes, 18. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 30.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

452. GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Has daily requested audience of the King, to execute the order contained in their Lordships' letters of the 16th ult. and 5th instant, *about Lodovico da l'Armi*,* received by him the day before yesterday.

He is told that his Majesty cannot see him by reason of indisposition and business, but he has been promised an interview as soon as possible, nor will he fail to urge it.

London, 30th January 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. ?

453. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxix. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in v. iv.
p. 38.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli,"
without any date.

Considering the state of affairs on the death of King Henry, hopes that an opportunity is thus afforded for regaining England, but to this end it is above all necessary to have the support of the Emperor, to whom he recommends the Pope to send an ambassador in his Majesty's confidence. Wishes the appointment to be made in the person of the Cardinal of Trent, as no one could more ably negotiate the English business, and also many other affairs of almost equal moment. Will justify his proposal in a subsequent letter.

— February ? 1547.

[*Latin, 16 lines.*]

* The words in italics are in cipher.

1547.

Feb. ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date.
Printed in
v. iv. pp. 39, 40.
"Epistolarum
Reginaldi Poli,"
without any
date.

454. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

Distressed by the present perilous state of affairs, and apprehensive of a bad result, he wrote to the Pope yesterday, having solely in view the common weal, and now explains the causes which moved him to give that advice. First of all, he is of opinion that to complete the business in hand, great part of which is referred to the Emperor, everything depends on concord between his Majesty and the Pope. From this concord the best result may be anticipated; in like manner as from discord he (Pole) foresees the utmost turmoil of Christendom. This concord depends chiefly on the person sent as legate to the Emperor. Therefore enumerates the qualities required by this legate, and as it is difficult for them to be combined in one sole person, he would suggest that the Cardinal of Trent be added to the legation,* as to effect this concord he has already exerted himself greatly, and would continue to do so. If for reasons which he (Pole) does not see, the addition of the Cardinal of Trent should not be approved, he might be sent in advance to prepare the way, the mission being of course confided to him with great delicacy. The Cardinal of Trent, moreover, would be a fitting person, because having negotiated the league (*belli Germanici fœdus*), he knows what dissensions arose thence, and is therefore better able than anyone else to allay them. His character also is such, that not content with negotiating he is never satisfied unless his negotiations obtain success, which in the present instance would be in accordance with the Pope's wish, and the public advantage. Some persons say that the disputes between the Pope and the Emperor proceeded in great measure from their respective confidants, who dreading the slightest diminution of favour easily neglect the common weal. For this he (Pole) will not vouch, but has chosen to express himself with the utmost frankness.

[Latin, 38 lines.]

Feb. 3.

Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

455. GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Their Lordships will have seen by his letters of the 24th and 30th ult. that he was prevented executing the commissions contained in their missives of the 16th December and 5th ult.; still less is he able to do anything at present, as without fresh credentials they cannot acknowledge him in any matter as the Republic's representative. Can say nothing more about the business in question,† [save that when talking with Paget, as written by him to the Senate, he contrived to make him say openly that Lodovico da l'Armi's commission was in like manner cancelled and at an end, and that no farther commission would be sent to him from hence, and that he was understood to be recalled. Paget then added, "I should wish the most Illustrious Signory, when proceeding in the

* In 1546, Madruccio, Cardinal Bishop of Trent, had been sent by the Emperor to demand assistance from the Pope against the Protestants. In 1547, the Pope appointed Cardinal Sfondrato Legate to the Emperor, to obtain his consent to the transfer of the Council from Trent to Bologna. (See Sarpi's History of the Council of Trent.)

† Cipher between the brackets; with contemporary decipher.

1547.

case of said Lodovico, to do so adroitly (*destramente*), and with some regard for these Lords Protectors and executors (*protectori et executori*), as becoming the good friendship between the late most Serene King and their Excellencies, which friendship I should have endeavoured to augment daily had his Serenity lived." Thanked the Secretary [Sir William Paget], and answered him that your most illustrious Lordships were wont to proceed in all cases with the utmost prudence and justice, and that he therefore might be very certain you would continue thus to do for the future.]

London, 3rd February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 7.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

456. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

A gentleman of noble family, Signor Baldisara Bya, told me that on the evening before last, on the arrival in this city of Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, he went straight to lodge with him, being the friend of his brother, and then yesterday, when a tournament was held at the Court in the presence of Don Ferrante [Gonzaga] and the Princess,* and all the Milanese nobility, Da l'Armi and Bya masked and went to the entertainment, where, whilst *stando a piacere*, they were arrested on the spot by order of Don Ferrante [Imperial Governor of Milan] and placed in two separate chambers. After a little while Bya was set at liberty, Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi being taken to the castle, where he yet remains. As it has long been reported here that said Lodovico fled from Venice because accused of the death of the late Bernardo, said Signor Baldisera Bya, by reason of his affection and deference for the most Serene Republic, apologises to me for having lodged him, vowing that he did so unwillingly, and that his late father, and brothers were and are most devoted to the Signory.

Ten days ago Don Ferrante said to me, "Lodovico da l'Armi will take good care not to come hither, not that I know him to be proscribed from the Emperor's places, but because I will not endure the presence of men branded with so many iniquities, and so infamous for their crimes, as I know this fellow to be." He discussed with me the mischief which results from giving harbour to persons of this sort, and did not approve the Republic's patience in having so long tolerated Fregoso, and the late Monsignor Valerio, and Pietro Strozzi, and then this Da l'Armi, by saying that the city of Venice is free. From this conversation I infer his Excellency ordered the arrest of this man by reason of his hatred to the race, for when the Signor Zuan Paulo Manfron (who was afterwards arrested in the territory of the Duke of Piacenza) passed through Milan, he desired him to depart forthwith, and never again return to the Milanese on pain of death.

Milan, 7th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

* The consort of Don Ferrante Gonzaga was Isabella of Capua, daughter of the Prince of Molfetta, whose title she inherited.

1547.

Feb. 9.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

457. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI,
Venetian Ambassador at Milan.

By his letter received today have heard, much to their satisfaction, that his Excellency the Governor* has caused the arrest of Lodovico da l'Armi, who lately fled from hence, because he had so iniquitously contrived the murder of that nobleman of ours, Matteo Bernardo, which must be known to his Lordship, and ere now to everybody. Charge him (Rhamberti) to urge his most illustrious Lordship to keep Da l'Armi under arrest, as by so doing he will very much oblige them, and by other letters they will acquaint Rhamberti with their wishes in this matter.

Ayes, 24. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 3.

[Italian.]

Feb. 10.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

458. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to
the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Don Ferrante having returned from La Bicoccha, inquired of him the cause of the arrest of Messer Lodovico da l'Armi. Was told that he came without any servant, on hired horses, always wrapped up in a cloak of crimson velvet, with a cap on his head of red *ormesin* with a gold band, which costume coupled with his handsome figure made everybody stare at him,† so that in many places he was well nigh compelled to discover himself; and at length when he arrived at Pizzighettone, not choosing to let his face be seen by some persons who wished to look at him, he was followed thus far by a Spaniard, who having described his costume and person to Don Ferrante, his Excellency recognized him at the tournament, and not knowing who he was, had him arrested and sent to the castle, where on hearing that he was Dom. Lodovico da l'Armi, he determined to let him remain thus under arrest until the receipt of some further commission from the Emperor. But Da l'Armi having sent "*a dimostrargli*" that he is a *persona publica* from the King of England, Don Ferrante has determined to release him, in order not to violate the good understanding and friendship between the Emperor and the aforesaid most Serene King. On hearing this I said to his Excellency that as he knew this man had escaped from Venice, the Signory might wish to learn something from him, and the more important it might prove the greater would their obligation be to his Excellency should he detain him a few days to oblige the Republic. His Excellency rejoined, he would release him to avoid giving offence to the King of England, but I nevertheless

* Don Ferrante Gonzaga, uncle of Francesco Duke of Mantua, and Governor of Milan for the Emperor Charles V.

† In the Academy of Venice there is an oil painting by Bonifazio (No. 525), representing the slaughter of the Innocents, in which the artist has introduced a spectator whose stature and costume agree precisely with Don Ferrante's portrait of Da l'Armi. The hand of this figure rests on a shield, but its blazonry is unintelligible. The history of Da l'Armi was an European topic at the time, and on this account it is probable that Bonifazio made him the principal person in a scene of bloodshed. The painter Bonifazio of Verona flourished from 1491 to 1553 (see Lord Lindsay, *Christian Art*, vol. i. p. cccxxi.)

1547.

understand that he has written about it to the [Imperial] Court, and before releasing him will perhaps await his Majesty's reply.

Milan, 10th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

459. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

At daybreak this morning a horse-post from Crema consigned to me your letters charging me to pray Don Ferrante to keep Messer Lodovico da l'Armi under arrest, until other letters acquaint me with your wishes. Immediately went to his Excellency and besought him to delay the release of Da l'Armi for a few days. His Excellency replied, "I have determined to set him at liberty on account of the King of England, who professes to love my family, and myself in particular, but, as you urge me in the name of the Republic, I will delay that the Signory may write to the Emperor, and obtain an order from him for the consignment by me into their hands of Da l'Armi, or to authorise you to examine and speak with him, and elicit whatever you wish from his own lips. And would to God that I were not bound by these respects for the King of England, which I must at any rate use towards him, especially being allied (*congiunto*) as he is at present with the Emperor, as otherwise Da l'Armi should have been carried like a bale (*da peso*) to the feet of the Signory, by reason of my devotion for the State, and the hatred I bear to persons of that sort, who, being enabled to live honourably by the military profession, lead an iniquitous existence, by disturbing the quiet of sovereigns and honest men." He added, "Tell the Signory to write immediately to the Imperial Court, and do quickly what they have to do, but without letting it appear that I prompted them to do so, for by despatch their wish may be obtained, and I will aid it to my utmost, whereas by delay it might easily be thwarted." I thanked his Excellency for his offer to detain Da l'Armi for the despatch of advices from Venice to Germany, which would require at least thirty days; whereupon I asked him if he meant to keep Da l'Armi in the castle, and if he would allow me to speak to him. He replied that, to ease the Emperor of any responsibility, he thought of sending him to Guastalla, one of his castles in the Mantuan territory, and that he did not allow any one to speak to him, although he had asked for such permission, that he might send a messenger to England, which was denied him, but Don Ferrante believed that he had already done so before his arrest.

His Excellency is most devoted to your Lordships, and lamented to me the trouble which is but too often given you by similar "*ribaldi*" with regard to State and Government affairs, assuring me that nothing pains him so much as to hear of judicial inquiries about rebels and traitors.

Milan, 12th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

1547.

Feb. 12.
Parti Segrete
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

460. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI,
Venetian Secretary at Milan.

Wrote to him the other evening that he was to request the Governor to detain Lodovico Da l'Armi under custody.

Have written to their ambassador with the Emperor to try and get said Lodovico into their hands. Charge him [Rhamberti] to endeavour not only to prevent Lodovico's release until the receipt of the Emperor's decision, but to induce the Governor to favour this their just intention, as he will thus do them a most agreeable and satisfactory service. As in their letter to the Signory's ambassador with the Emperor they mention certain particulars of the case, send him a copy of it, that he may acquaint the Governor with the bad qualities and grievous atrocities of this homicide.

After writing thus far received his letter of the 10th. Commend his good offices with the Governor, to prevent him from releasing Da l'Armi. Have written on the subject to the Secretary in England; send him a copy of the letter, that he may vouch to the Governor for the office performed by them with his Majesty.

Send also the letters to the said ambassador and secretary, but should Da l'Armi have been already released, to say nothing more to the Governor, and retain the letters instead of forwarding them.

Ayes, 9. Noes, 17. Neutral, 1.

Carried in the negative.

[Italian.]

Feb. 12.
Parti Segrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

461. The SAME to [ALVISE MOCENIGO] the Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor.

Some days ago their late nobleman, Maphio Bernardo, was barbarously murdered by two individuals in whom he confided, owing to certain countersigns which they gave him. These men conducted him outside Ravenna, whither he had betaken himself, having been outlawed by the State (the period of the writ not having yet expired), and taking him into the pine forest, the assassins inflicted eighteen wounds on him, of which he died.

The Signory employed the usual means to ascertain the truth, and the murderers presented themselves, and proved most clearly that one of the persons who commissioned the murder (*un delli mandanti*) was Lodovico da l'Armi, who was at the time in Venice, but departed thence secretly and made his escape on the very day of the arrival there of the mandataries. One of these is the Captain Zambattista Campana, who was most intimate with the said Lodovico, the other is Isepo of Trent. So they could not effect his seizure; but the Almighty, who does not choose so enormous a crime to remain unpunished, caused the said Lodovico to be arrested by the most illustrious the Lord Governor of Milan, who has had him put in the castle. The Chiefs, therefore, wishing to have him in their hands, charge the ambassador to acquaint the Emperor immediately, in the Signory's name, with the atrocity of the case, praying him to give orders that the said Lodovico be consigned to them, as he will thus do one of the most agreeable things which at the present

1547.

moment they could possibly desire of him. Although very certain that the Emperor, abhorring men of so evil a nature, will grant this just petition, the ambassador is nevertheless to assure him, that on a similar occasion, they will do the like by his Majesty.

To endeavour to effect their object with prudence and address. If prevented by the Emperor's occupations from seeing him immediately, to confer with Mons. de Granvelle, that he may state the case to his Majesty. In the event of the Emperor's objecting to deliver Da l'Armi into their hands, lest it displease the King of England, to say that the Signory has written to their secretary [Zambon] resident with the King, who (they hope) will of his justice and goodness comply with so just a demand. The Emperor in the meanwhile to have Da l'Armi detained in custody.

To give notice of what he shall have done to Zambon.

Ayes, 9. Noes, 17. Neutral, 1.

Carried in the negative.

[Italian.]

Feb. 12.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

462. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the Venetian Secretary ZAMBON in England.

[On 16th December wrote to him about the murder of Maphio Bernardo, and that they had clear indications of its having been caused by Lodovico da l'Armi.

Having employed means to ascertain the truth, there presented themselves to them, Captain Joanbaptista Campana (who was intimate and most familiar with said Lodovico) and his comrade Isepo of Trent, the murderers of Bernardo, and clearly proved to the Chiefs, that Da l'Armi was the person who caused them to commit the crime, and on the day of their arrival at Venice Da l'Armi fled from thence privily.

Are certain that the King of England, on hearing of these evil and detestable proceedings, will not only be much disquieted by them, but, being replete with wisdom and goodness, will make ample demonstration in accordance with their obsequiousness towards him, as instanced by the consideration (*rispetto*) shown by them lately to the said Lodovico.

To acquaint the King with the whole, and to give notice of his reply.

Should Secretary Paget or others ask him about the departure hence of the ambassador appointed to his Majesty, to tell them that he will depart in a few days.]*

(And be it carried, that the English ambassador be sent for into the College and made acquainted with these facts, and urged to write in conformity to his King.)

Having written thus far, are advised by their secretary at Milan that the Governor had caused the arrest of Da l'Armi, who had arrived there; so they have written to their ambassador with the Emperor, to request his consignment into their hands.

* The bracketed passage in the draft was to be transcribed in cipher

1547.

To do his utmost with the King that by reason of his even-handed justice (*la bona justitia che è in lei*) he may sanction their fair demand.

Ayes, 9. Noes, 17. Neutral, 1.

Carried in the negative.

Amendment —

Another copy to be made of the paragraphs within the brackets, for transmission to the secretary.

Ayes, 27. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 14.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

463. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan.

Received his letter of the 7th. Thank him for his good offices with the Governor to prevent the release of Lodovico da l'Armi. But in his last of the 10th they see that the Governor thought of releasing Da l'Armi. Wish to know what has taken place. Should his Lordship not have released him, will immediately inform Rhamberti what they wish.

Ayes, 22. Noes, 6. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 15.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

464. The SAME to [ALVISE MOCENIGO] the Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor.

Account of the murder of Maphio Bernardo [as in the letter of the 12th].

Inform him that Lodovico da l'Armi was outlawed by them for another iniquitous case, as will appear by the enclosed copy of the sentence. For the gratification of the King of England gave him a safe-conduct, but as under its cover he has committed this fresh most atrocious crime, he has lost all benefit of it, and is subject to his writ of outlawry, and as an outlaw ought to be delivered to them, in virtue of the Signory's treaty with the State of Milan.

To request the Emperor to give orders for his delivery into their hands, etc. [as in the letter of the 12th.]

Postscript.—By way of France have heard the news of the death of the King of England. Hope it will, therefore, be more easy to obtain what they justly desire of the Emperor, although they believe, that had the King of England lived, his Imperial Majesty would have granted their request.

The above-written letter to be sent by a courier express, who is to bring back the reply.

Ayes, 27. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 15.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 6.

465. The SAME to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan.

By his letters of the 12th, perceive his prudent offices with the Governor, and his Lordship's courteous and gracious reply. To inform him of the outlawry of Da l'Armi, &c., [as in the letter to Mocenigo.]

1547.

Hope to obtain their demand for his delivery the more easily, seeing that there is an end of consideration for the most Serene King of England, who they understand is dead, and may the Lord have mercy on his soul.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 15.
Miscellaneous
Papers,
Venetian
Archives.

466. OFFICIAL NOTE of Communications between the VENE-
TIAN GOVERNMENT and SIGISMUND HARVEL, from 16th
December 1546 to 15th February 1547.*

In the matter of Lodovico da l'Armi the ambassador of the King of England, Harvel, stated that this affair caused him such great pain that he knew not what to say. He had at all times known the courtesy of this State towards his King, and the respect had for him, both heretofore when Da l'Armi perpetrated those outrages here and at Treviso, after which he was granted the safe-conduct at the request of his Majesty, to whom it gave extreme satisfaction, as also on this last occasion, on which Harvel acknowledged that not only had this man (*costui*) offended the majesty of the Republic, but also the majesty of his [Harvel's] King, who has been greatly deceived in him, as frequently happens to Princes with regard to their servants. That he wrote about this at the time of the affair at Treviso, and therefore Da l'Armi always bore him illwill, and laid many plots against him, and lately when Da l'Armi was summoned by the Chiefs,† Harvel came to the Signory to know what he was to write to the King, as Da l'Armi asserted his innocence, and now wrote him a letter from Trent to the same effect,‡ which Harvel does not believe, as he knows him well, and that he has one thing in his heart and another on his lips. He declared that these proceedings greatly displeased his King, who did not send Da l'Armi hither with the title of ambassador (*con nome di ambasciatore*), the letter not conferring this honour on him nor yet his instructions from his Majesty's Council, which purported that he was to defer to Harvel (*ch' el dovesse stare ad obedientia di esso ambasciatore*).

To this the Doge replied, that Harvel might remember that at his first audience he accompanied Da l'Armi, who remained standing until his credentials were read, and when it was heard that he had a communication to make in his Majesty's name, he was desired to seat himself, and continued to do so ever after. Harvel rejoined that it was all true (*replicò il detto ambasciatore, che tutto vi era vero*), and that the Signory had always evinced very great courtesy and respect towards the King, to whom he wrote a full account of the whole affair honestly and sincerely as due to his Prince, the Doge's account of the case being notorious "*fino alli sassi di questa città*;" and not only did Harvel deplore this

* In State Papers vol. xi. pp. 382, 383, Harvel's last notice of Da l'Armi is dated Venice, 23rd December 1546.

† See Harvel's letter, dated 23rd December 1546. (State Papers, vol. xi. pp. 382, 383.)

‡ By the Parti Secrete, Consiglio X., it appears that on the 16th December, Da l'Armi was absent from Venice, but was again there on the 5th of January 1547, so the letter dated Trent was probably received by Harvel at the close of December.

1547.

case, but is ashamed of it, and feels certain that it will displease the King, no less than it does the Signory. He said he would write again, as requested by his Serenity, adding that Lodovico da l'Armi "*non è niente*," and what little repute he had, was owing to regard for the King, who has been deceived, and bears the Signory very great respect, and acknowledges their courtesy.

The Doge then told Harvel that Da l'Armi was under arrest at Milan;* Harvel inquired whether it was at the suit of his Serenity, or whether the cause was known. His Serenity replied that it was not at his suit; but that he went incognito, and was arrested and confined in the castle, and is supposed to have written to the Emperor; and that he will not be released until the receipt of his Imperial Majesty's reply.

Harvel promised to write again to the King, and then took leave.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 15.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 30.

467. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the nobleman Ser Zan Francesco Mocenigo be *pro nunc* released from prison.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 6.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 17.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

468. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Have received the letter of the 15th announcing your Lordships' wish that Lodovico da l'Armi should not be released, until your farther orders arrive; and owing to this news of the death of the King of England I am of opinion, not only that he will not be released, but moreover that Don Ferrante may now perhaps be easily induced to satisfy your Excellencies without awaiting any other commission from the Emperor.

Milan, 17th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 19.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

469. GIOVANNI ANTONIO VENIER, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

At this hour, the fourth of the night, a secretary came to me in the name of the Pope and Cardinal Farnese, and after repeating the news of the death of the King of England, as contained in my public letter, he requested (as the Pope has this matter at heart, and wishes for the assistance of those powers to whom he purposes sending legates) that the most Serene Signory by reason of their religion would, as the Pope trusted, piously aid him in his efforts, so far as lies in their power, to bring back that kingdom to its former

* Da l'Armi seems to have absented himself from Venice on the 24th January, and to have made his way into the Mantuan territory to his comrade Luigi Gonzaga at Castel Goffredo, proceeding thence by Pizzighettone, Cremona, and Lodi, to Milan, where he arrived on the 4th February, and was arrested on the 6th.

1547.

devotion to the Catholic Faith; and he therefore requested and exhorted the Signory to charge that gentleman of the Bernardo family, who so aptly exerted himself about the peace between the two crowns,* or such other person as they may think fit, to perform this office, which his Holiness trusts will be to the mind of that most Christian Republic.

The secretary stated these particulars in detail, reading to me the letter which his Holiness is sending to the Nuncio at Venice, and as your Lordships will hear it, I need say no more.

Rome, 19th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 19.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

470. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

In obedience to your Excellencies' letter of the 15th I thanked the Governor in your name, and prayed him to abide by the promise which he made me on the 12th, not to release Lodovico da l'Armi until the arrival of the Emperor's reply concerning this matter. According to the letter's contents I acquainted him minutely with this man's misdemeanours and his atrocious character (*atroce natura*); and I tried whether, now that there is an end of the principal consideration about England, his Excellency would gratify your Lordships without the intervention of farther delay. Don Ferrante replied, "I promised you to detain him, until you cause the Emperor to send me a commission, which I will execute as a true Prince, and as a true-born nobleman of that most Serene Republic, which I hold in as much account as a kingdom (*principato*). Do but cause me to receive the order, and I will gladly obey it without farther reserve, but for the present it does not seem to me that with honour to myself I can do more; and promise their Excellencies in my name whatever can be promised by a good servant; saving always the allegiance due to my master, for I assure you that neither their Lordships nor you will ever be deceived by the hopes I give you."

I thanked his Excellency; and your Excellencies may rest assured that Da l'Armi will not be released.

Milan, 19th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 19.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

471. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Desire him to communicate, as usual, the underwritten advices from Adrianople.

[*Italian.*]

* For notices of the negotiations of Francesco Bernardo in the year 1546, when peace was made between England and France, see State Papers, vol. xi., index. In vol. i. p. 894, it appears that in January 1547 he had a letter of recommendation from Secretary Paget to Doge Donado. The epitaph of Francesco Bernardo in the church of the "Frari" at Venice, records his success in accomplishing the peace between the two crowns. As already stated, he was the nephew of Matio Bernardo, and seems to have inherited his property.

1847.

devotion to the Catholic Faith; and he therefore requested and exhorted the Signory to charge that gentleman of the family, who so easily excited himself about the quarrels between the two crowns, or such other person as they may think fit to perform this office, which his Holiness trusts will be to the mind of that most Christian Republic.

The secretary stated these particulars in detail, according to the letter which his Holiness is sending to the Signory at Venice and as your Lordships will hear if I need say no more.

Milan, 18th February 1847.

[Initials]

470. BENEDETTO ISMARO, Venetian Secretary at Milan to the CHURCH OF THE TEX.

In obedience to your Excellency's letter of the 15th I thanked the Governor in your name, and prayed him to abide by the promise which he made me on the 12th, not to release Ladyoyas de L'Armi until the arrival of the Emperor's reply concerning this matter. According to the letter's contents I requested him minutely with this man's nobleness and his atrocious character (atrocious nature); and I told whether now that there is an end of the principal consideration about England, his Excellency would greatly your Lordships without the intervention of further delay. Don Fernando replied, "I promised you to detain him until you cause the Emperor to send me a commission, which I will execute as a true Prince, and as a true-born nobleman of that most Christian Republic, which I held in as much account as a kingdom (or a capital). It is not even me to receive the order and I will gladly obey it without further reserve, but for the present it does not seem to me that with honour to myself I can do more; and promise that your Excellency in my name whatever can be procured by a good servant; saying always the allegiance due to my master, for I assure you that neither their friendship nor you will ever be deceived by the hopes I give you."

I thanked his Excellency; and your Excellency may rest assured that De L'Armi will not be released.

Milan, 18th February 1847.

[Initials]

471. The Duke and Countess de GALLERIE to GIANFRANCO NARBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Desire him to communicate, as usual, the underwritten advice from Adriansophia.

[Initials]

* For notice of the negotiation of Francesco Boncompagni in the year 1848, when peace was made between England and France, see State Papers, vol. 2, index. In vol. 1, p. 101, it appears that in January 1847 he had a letter of recommendation from Boncompagni to Lord Palmerston. The English of Francesco Boncompagni is in the hands of the "Times" at Venice, records his success in accomplishing the peace between the two crowns. At about the same time, he was the nephew of John Boncompagni, and was to have inherited his property.

Feb. 13.
Miscellaneous
Letters
Venetian
Archives.

Feb. 13.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreti).
The no. 18.

1547.

Feb. 19.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

**472. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR
with Pope Paul III.**

Through their ambassador Mocenigo,* have this day received letters from their secretary in England, dated 31st January, informing them that the King departed this life on the 27th (*sic*), and that the Prince his son, styled Edward VI., had been proclaimed King under the tutelage of twenty† guardians (*governatori*) left by the deceased King his father, the chief of them being the Earl of Hertford, his Majesty's brother-in-law.

Although they suppose the Pope will have had news of this—demise, have nevertheless chosen to notify it to the ambassador, for communication to his Holiness.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 19.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 92,
tergo.

**473. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN "BAILO" at
ADRIANOPLE.**

Since their last of the 11th, have heard by letters from England, dated 31st January, that King Henry died on the 27th (*sic*), and the Prince his son had been proclaimed King by the name of Edward VI. He is eleven years old, and under the guardianship of twenty governors appointed by the deceased King, his father, the chief of them being the Earl of Hertford, his Majesty's brother-in-law.

Ayes, 177. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 20.

Lettere Secreta,
Capi Con-
siglio X.,
File no. 4.

**474. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN SECRETARY
at MILAN.**

Have seen what he wrote to them on the 17th about Lodovico da l'Armi, and his opinion that owing to the news of the death of the King of England, not only will Lodovico not be released, but the Lord Governor [Don Ferrante Gonzaga, Governor of Milan,] may perhaps give satisfaction to the Signory in this matter without awaiting commission from the Emperor.

Have received letters from their secretary in England, dated 24th January, informing them that Secretary Paget, whilst the King was yet alive,‡ told him that Lodovico da l'Armi was no longer in favour with his Majesty, and that he was certain that his iniquities, which caused him to be in disgrace with the entire English Court, would greatly displease the King.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 23.

Consiglio X.,
Criminale,
v. vii. p. 31.

475. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motions made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That the safe-conduct from this Council to the Captain Zambattista Campana and Isepo da Trento during the whole of the

* Alvise Mocenigo, ambassador with the Emperor at Ulm.

† The executors of the King's will were originally nineteen, but shortly before his death he cancelled the names of the Duke of Norfolk, Gardiner, and Thirlby. (See Lingard, History of England, v. 5, pp. 105, 114, ed. London, 1854.)

‡ Henry VIII. died on the 28th January 1547.

1547.

present month, be prolonged until the despatch of the case denounced by them.

Ayes, 27. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

That from the chest of this Council forty ducats be given to the Captain Zambattista Campana and Isepo da Trento, that they may have the means of maintaining themselves until the case shall be despatched.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 4. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 24.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

476. ALVISE MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

On Sunday the 20th, at noon, the courier Pellegrin brought me your Excellencies' letter of the 15th,* and seeing how strictly I was charged to speak to the Emperor about the affair of Lodovico da l'Armi, I sent immediately for audience of his Majesty, hoping to obtain it that very day, but as mentioned by me in the public letters, business prevented him from receiving me until last evening, when I represented all that your Lordships enjoined me, earnestly requesting the Emperor, by reason of the affection and goodwill which he bears the Signory, to give orders for said Lodovico to be consigned to you, assuring his Majesty that besides thus acting according to justice, in virtue of the treaty between the Republic and the Duchy of Milan, he would also confer as great a favour as any that could be asked of him by the Signory at the present moment, and that in similar cases your Serenity will always do the like by his Imperial Majesty. The Emperor answered me that a few days ago he heard of the capture of this Lodovico, whom he considered "*leggero*"; that he had written to Milan for information on the subject; that I was to go and speak with the Bishop of Arras [Antoine Perrenot] and the Regent Figueroa, who would also inspect the treaty, and that he would then not fail to do what he can in justice, for the satisfaction of the Signory; whereupon, after again requesting his Majesty in so just a matter to give the Signory satisfaction, which would be most agreeable to your Lordships, I took leave.

As the Bishop of Arras was occupied last evening I went to him today, performing the most earnest office I could with him about this business. His Lordship answered me that being as he is a bishop, he must be very cautious about interfering in this case, which concerns a man's life; but that, as he is hostile to evil doers and anxious to do the State service, he will not fail proceeding in this matter as far as he can without committing any irregularity. He then said that so long back as when he was in Italy he had heard of this treaty [for the reciprocal extradition of outlaws] stipulated between your Serenity and the Duchy of Milan, but did not know whether it was in force (*in osservantia*), and would therefore endeavour to acquaint himself well with the matter, and do all he could to oblige the State. I thanked him, and besought him to oblige the

* Cipher from here to the end. The decipher is contemporary.

1547.

State. I then went to the Regent Figueroa and stated the case, telling him I did so by the Emperor's order. His Lordship, who is a man of few words, answered me that he knew this Lodovico da l'Armi to be a rascal, and that he had perpetrated other misdeeds, and that he [Figueroa] would not fail to perform such office with the Emperor as to satisfy your Serenity. I thanked him for so favourable a reply. I should hope for the best, but I do not yet know what weight the words of this Don Figueroa may have with the Emperor.

Such is the state of the business hitherto, nor will I fail to hasten it as much as I can, but now the obsequies of the Queen* have commenced, and are attended by the Emperor and the Bishop of Arras, I also having to be present in deep mourning (*con habito lugubre*).

Ulm, 24th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 25.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

477. BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Although I had requested Don Ferrante, as there was no longer any question of the King of England with regard to Lodovico da l'Armi, to oblige the Signory without further orders from the Emperor, and he said he could not in honour do so, I yesterday, on receiving your commands, dated the 20th, obeyed them by returning to him and narrating what you wrote to me as to the words uttered by Secretary Paget to the Republic's secretary in England, and prayed him as earnestly as I could to deliver this man into your hands without further delay. His Excellency replied that having written to the Emperor that he had arrested him, and that his Majesty was to send orders what he was to do with him, he could no longer proceed of his own accord, but must await such order, and that he had given this same answer to all who interceded for the release of Da l'Armi; but he thought his Majesty would not fail to gratify the Signory, being the mortal enemy of similar evil doers; and he will abide by the promise of having him kept in custody until your Excellencies receive the Emperor's decision.

Milan, 25th February 1547.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 94.

478. The DOGE and SENATE to FRANCESCO GIUSTINIAN, Venetian Ambassador in France.

The advices of English affairs contained in his last letters pleased them, and as they expected him to perform such good service as becomes a diligent ambassador, both by acquainting himself with all events in those parts, and by executing their orders skilfully, there is no occasion to say more to him on the subject.

Ayes, 194. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

* Anne of Hungary, Consort of Ferdinand, King of the Romans, died 27th January 1547.

1547.

Feb. 28.

Parti Secrete,

Consiglio X.,

File no. 6.

479. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

Have understood what you wrote to us on the 19th instant, touching the request made to you in the name of his Holiness and of the Cardinal Farnese, to the effect that we, by means of our nobleman Francesco Bernardo, or of others, should be pleased to aid the Pope, through the opportunity afforded by the death of the King of England, to bring back that kingdom to its pristine devotion to the Catholic Faith. In conformity with this announcement, a communication has been made to us by the Nuncio from his Holiness, to whom you are to say that the Signory would in truth be anxious to satisfy the Pope, but the mediator proposed by him, namely the aforesaid Bernardo, has already returned to Venice. Have a secretary in England, whose commission and credentials it will be necessary to renew, owing to the death of the King, but as yet we know nothing as to the stability of the Government there, or the course it will pursue. Whenever we perceive an opportunity for doing anything, we will not fail to perform such offices as become devoted sons of the Apostolic See.

A statement in conformity with this letter to be made by the Doge to the Papal Nuncio.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

March 2.

Esposizioni

Principi,

vol. i. p. 9.

480. ANNOUNCEMENT to the SIGNORY of the death of HENRY VIII.

This morning the ambassador of the King of England came into the College Hall and spoke in substance as follows :—

"Most Serene Prince and most illustrious Lords, I cannot without extreme sorrow, I may indeed say without tears, perform this office of acquainting your Serenity with, and condoling with you on the death of his most Serene Majesty my Lord Henry VIII., of blessed memory (*di bona memoria*), as enjoined me by letters received from the most Serene Edward VI., the King, and now in like manner my Lord, and from the most illustrious Earl of Hertford, his Majesty's Governor and Protector of England.

"This I say, most Serene Prince, because I know that your Serenity will have much lamented this demise by reason of his Majesty's great prudence and rare virtues (*rare virtù*), and on account of the love which, like all his predecessors, he bore your Serenity.

"Before his death his Majesty appointed sixteen commissioners (*commissarij*) and governors of his most serene son, and of the kingdom, which sixteen, having regard for the Earl of Hertford's relationship to his Majesty (he being the uncle of this present most Serene King), and for his most illustrious Lordship's authority and great prudence, have elected him guardian (*governator*) of the King's person, and Protector of the kingdom, so that there may be a head to apply to for such negotiations as may be requisite, and he with the other sixteen governors and the members of the Council will despatch them.

1547.

"His Majesty with his most illustrious Lordship have now given me notice of what is aforesaid, with orders to communicate the whole to your Serenity, as to his principal friend, and by reason of the goodwill which prevailed between you and my Lord, his most serene father of blessed memory; and should it seem to your Serenity that I have been tardy in performing this office, you must know that it proceeded from my letters not having come sooner, as they were brought by Messer Francesco Bernardo.*

"The aforesaid most illustrious Earl of Hertford and Protector also charged me to inform your Serenity that the intention of the most Serene King, and of all the other councillors, is to continue in that ancient goodwill and love with the Signory, which was constantly demonstrated by King Henry and all his predecessors. Therefore they pray your Serenity to do the like by his Majesty, loving him and having his interests at heart during this his minority. And as your Serenity, to the infinitive satisfaction of his late Majesty and of the whole kindgom, had purposed sending him an ambassador; the most illustrious Protector hopes that you will not show less favour to the present King, and therefore prays you so to do, as by means of ambassadors friendships between sovereigns are preserved and multiply. This will give his Majesty great satisfaction and contentment, and prove the account in which your Serenity holds him; and as my commission, owing to the death of the late King my Lord, is cancelled, his present Majesty, wishing therefore as aforesaid to continue in friendship with this most illustrious State, has by his fresh commission charged me to reside with your Highness as before the said death, to which effect he has written a letter of credence to your Serenity."

This the ambassador presented, and after its perusal, he continued:—

"During my past residence here I have followed the commands of the King my Lord, always to keep your Serenity on the most loving terms with his Majesty, and thus do I offer to do for the future, and also to serve your Highness in whatever shall be ordered me."

The most Serene Prince answered him with much prudent condolence with his Lordship on the King's death, by reason of the ancient and excellent friendship, not only between his Serenity and his Majesty, but which subsisted between the entire Venetian nation and that very grand kingdom, alluding to the trade carried on there; but as it had so pleased his Divine Majesty they must resign themselves to his will, and thank Him for having left this most Serene King, his son, from whom so much may be hoped (as they do), from his natural inheritance of the paternal virtues. His Serenity and the entire Republic congratulated themselves on his accession, thanking him and the Protector for the announcement made by the ambassador of his Majesty's wish to continue in his good

* In Mr. Turnbull's Calendar (pp. 12-17), mention is made of Francesco Bernardo *alias* "Sir Francis Bernard." The second entry, dated March 20 1547-8, should be March 1547. Bernardo seems to have arrived in Venice from England at the close of February 1547.

1547.

friendship and peace with the Republic, by whom he assured them that the wish and intention were reciprocated, and that the Signory would always be ready to do what might be to the satisfaction of his Majesty, to whom they would send an ambassador according to his wish.

In conclusion, the Doge said he was glad to hear the King had confirmed the ambassador in his former post, and that he should therefore hold him very dear, as he had hitherto been held both by his Serenity and the whole Republic.

The ambassador having thanked his Highness for his gracious reply, took leave and departed.

[*Italian.*]

March 5.
Parti. Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

481. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

In addition to what they wrote to him on the last day of February, touching the Pope's request about the affairs of England, they now announce their resolve to send an ambassador to that most Serene King. On his despatch, and as soon as it is opportune, and required by the nature of the times, will not fail to use their good offices.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

March 5.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 95,
tergo.

482. The DOGE and SENATE to the Venetian Secretary [GIACOMO ZAMBON] in England.

By his letters of 3rd February, heard of the death of King Henry, and of the accession of his son Edward VI. Perceive also what he tells them about his conversation with the Secretary Paget concerning the intention of the new King not to admit for purposes of negotiation any ambassador or other agent now at the English Court, from any Prince, unless provided with letters of credence addressed to his Majesty. Subsequently received a letter from the King, presented to them yesterday by his ambassador resident, whose statement confirmed the secretary's account, and gave ample assurance of his Majesty's goodwill towards the State, and that he will maintain the same friendly relations with them as subsisted between his father and the Republic.

Write to the King condoling with him on his father's death, and congratulating him on his accession; and enclose a copy. In addition to the letter, to acquaint the King orally with the Republic's goodwill towards him, which will moreover be announced to his Majesty hereafter by an ambassador appointed for that purpose.

To recommend to his Majesty the Venetian merchants, their ships, merchandise, and effects.

Send him the enclosed letter for his Majesty's guardian (*governator*) and the Protector of England, with a copy. To perform such offices with his Lordship and the other guardians as he shall deem fitting; thanking his Excellency for the loving announcement made to him (Zambon), by Sir John Masone (*per Mastro Massen*). To continue to reside with the new King. Will keep him advised of what occurs, and send him the news-letters

1847.

friendship and peace with the Republic, by whom he wanted them that the wish and intention were respected, and that the Signory would always be ready to do what might be to the satisfaction of his Majesty, to whom they would send an ambassador according to his wish.

In conclusion, the Doge said he was glad to hear the King had appointed the ambassador in his former post, and that he should therefore hold him very dear, as he had hitherto been held both by his Majesty and the whole Republic.

The ambassador having thanked his Highness for his gracious reply, took leave and departed.

[Italian.]

481. The Courier of the Tex to the Venetian Ambassador at Rome.

In addition to what they wrote to him on the last day of February, teaching the Pope's request about the affairs of England, they now announce their resolve to send an ambassador to that most serene King. On his despatch, and as soon as it is opportune, and required by the nature of the times, will not fail to use their good offices.

Ayes, 20. Noes, 0. Absent, 1.

[Italian.]

482. The Doge and Senate to the Venetian Secretary (Giannino Zanboni) in England.

By his letters of 2d February, heard of the death of King Henry, and of the accession of his son Edward VI. Therefore also what he tells them about his conversation with the Secretary Tager concerning the intention of the new King not to admit for purposes of negotiation any ambassador or other agent now at the English Court, from any Prince, unless provided with letters of credence addressed to his Majesty. Subsequently received a letter from the King, presented to them yesterday by his ambassador resident, whose statement confirmed the secretary's account, and gave ample assurance of his Majesty's goodwill towards the State, and that he will maintain the same friendly relations with them as subsisted between his father and the Republic.

Write to the King condoling with him on his father's death, and congratulating him on his accession; and enclose a copy. In addition to the letter, to acquaint the King orally with the Republic's goodwill towards him, which will moreover be announced to his Majesty hereafter by an ambassador appointed for that purpose. To recommend to his Majesty the Venetian merchants, their ships, merchandise, and effects.

Send him the enclosed letter for his Majesty's guardian (governor) and the Protector of England, with a copy. To perform such offices with his Lordship and the other guardians as he shall deem fitting; thanking his Excellency for the loving announcement made to him (Zanboni) by Sir John Manners (now Master of the Horse). To continue to reside with the new King. Will keep him advised of what occurs, and send him the news-letters

March 5.
First Secretary
Giannino Zanboni
File no. 1.

March 5.
Dell'ambasciatore
Senza (Secretaria)
v. l. c. p. 35.
leggo.

1547.

from Constantinople, as hitherto, that he may communicate them to the King and his Council.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 28. Neutrals, 7.

[*Italian.*]

March 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 96.

483. FRANCESCO DONATO, Doge of Venice, to KING EDWARD VI.

Heard lately of the death of his father, by the King's own letter, as also by one from the Venetian Secretary in England, and orally from Edmund Harvel,* who acts as ambassador, and fully explained the goodwill which his Majesty bears the Republic. Condoles with him on the catastrophe, but congratulates him heartily on hearing that his Majesty has not only inherited his father's realm and grandeur, but also his prudence and many and great virtues, of which the Doge trusts he will so avail himself, that in like manner as his peers, gentry, and people† have put him in possession of his kingdom, and admitted him willingly, so will he also be loved and respected by foreign powers. Has desired his secretary, Giacomo Zambon, to state most fully by word of mouth his earnest wish to maintain and augment his friendship with the Crown of England, as will be declared more fully by an ambassador to be sent shortly. Requests credence for the secretary.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 28. Neutrals, 7.

[*Original draft. Latin.*]

March 5.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 96.

484. The SAME to the EARL OF HERTFORD, Protector of England.

Was grieved by the death of the late King Henry VIII., but marvellously pleased to hear that the young King's minority and the administration of everything was to be intrusted to Lord Hertford, as the Doge already knew him to be a most prudent statesman. Therefore congratulates the Protector, the King, and the whole kingdom. The King will doubtless show himself such as easily to surpass his years and the general expectation. Hopes that his Majesty, by the Protector's advice, will persevere in that friendship with the Republic, which was so long and constantly maintained by his ancestors, as has been affirmed, in the name of Lord Hertford and other councillors, by Sir John Masone (*Magister Masson*) to the Doge's secretary in London, the letters from the King and the Protector giving the like assurance; whilst Edmund Harvel, acting as ambassador to the Republic (*apud nos oratorem agentis*), has given ample assurance of the fact. Returns thanks for this, and requests credence for the secretary.

And be it forthwith carried, that by a scrutiny of this Council, an honourable ambassador be elected to the King of England. To receive for his expenses 150 golden ducats per month without being bound to give any account to the Signory. To keep 11 horses and

* By an entry, dated 29th August 1544, it has been seen that the English ambassador was then styled Sigismondo Arvel, nor can I account for his being now called Edmund.

† "Ut quemadmodum a proceribus, et optimatibus, ac populis suis," &c.

1547.

as many servants (including his secretary's servant), and two running footmen, etc. [as in commission to Bernardo Navagero, dated 17th December 1546, which see.]

Ayer, 168. Noes, 28. Neutrals, 7.

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

485. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

To communicate the underwritten advices from Adrianople, and to continue giving the news as usual.

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

486. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan.

The courier Pelegrin has brought letters from their ambassador with the Emperor, dated the 3rd instant; send a copy. To go to the Governor and inform him that the Emperor has caused his Excellency to be written to, enjoining the observance of their treaty with the Milanese.

To request the Governor to deliver Lodovico Da l'Armi into their hands.

In case his Excellency should say that Da l'Armi has not yet been outlawed for this offence, and that their treaty relates to the surrender of outlaws, to avail himself exclusively of what they wrote to him on the 14th ultimo, namely that Da l'Armi is banished for life from all the Signory's towns and places on account of another most atrocious outrage. If his Excellency meditate quitting Milan speedily, to endeavour to obtain from him such orders, that Da l'Armi may be delivered without difficulty to the persons whom the Chiefs will send for him.

Should his Excellency be content to satisfy them in this matter, to endeavour that this resolve be kept secret, and to give immediate notice of it to the Signory's Governors at Brescia, to whom the Chiefs will write what they are to do in this matter.

And be it carried to authorise the College to write to Brescia, and elsewhere as may be thought fit, ordering the necessary preparations to be made, that the said Lodovico may be brought in safety.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

March 8.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.
To be read by
the Governors
face to face.

487. The SAME to the GOVERNORS of BRESCIA.

Lodovico da l'Armi is detained in the power of the Lord Governor of Milan. Are endeavouring to get him into their hands. To get together as many as 40 good cavalry of their light horse and men-at-arms, with one of the Signory's commanders—brave and trusty—keeping them in readiness, without any stir, and not letting them know on what service they are to be employed, until advices are received from the Secretary at Milan. Thereupon they are to immediately despatch the commander with the cavalry to receive (*accettar*) Lodovico, in such place and in such form as shall be

1547.

written to them by the secretary; warning the commander to whom they shall give this charge, to use all diligence in bringing the aforesaid Lodovico in safety to Venice to the Chiefs of the Council aforesaid; and to have care for his custody by day and night, so that he may not injure himself by weapon, or otherwise. Should they incur any expense, they are to avail themselves of any sort of monies in the "Chamber" of Brescia, giving notice to the Chiefs, who will have them credited at Venice.

Alvise da Riva, C.X., Ill.

Jacomo Duodo, C.C.X.

L. Ser^{mo}. P.D. Cons. et Sap. utr. manus.¹

[Italian.]

March 8.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

488. THE CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN SECRETARY at MILAN.

Have written to their Governors of Brescia; enclose copy. On obtaining a favourable determination from the Lord Governor, to write to the said Governors of Brescia, to send the commander with 40 horse to such place and with such instructions as necessary, for taking Da l'Armi in charge.

Alvise da Riva, C.X., Ill.

Jacomo Duodo, C.C.X.

Lectæ Ser^{mo} Principi D. Cons. et Sap. utr. manus.

[Italian.]

March 11.
Secretario
alle Voci,
v. i. p. 28,
tergo.

489. ELECTION of an AMBASSADOR to ENGLAND.

Domenico Bollani, son of Ser Francesco.*

[Italian.]

March 17.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

490. THE CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the EMPEROR.

On the 7th instant received his letters of the 3rd, concerning Lodovico da l'Armi, and sent a copy to the secretary at Milan, who was told by the Governor that he had not yet received an order from the Emperor to observe the treaty [for delivery of outlaws], but by letters of the 28th ult., his Majesty commanded that Da l'Armi was to be kept in close custody, and that information was to be sent to him [the Emperor] concerning the matter, together with a copy of the treaty. The Governor added that immediately on receiving the order (which Mons. d'Arras told the ambassador had been given to him, Don Ferrante) he was very ready to satisfy the Signory.

Subsequently received the ambassador's letters of the 4th, and saw what the Emperor said to him about this matter. Also heard from the secretary Rhamberti at Milan, in date of the 12th, 14th, and 15th, that the Senate of Milan answered the Emperor that they did not consider him bound in law to surrender the said Lodovico to the State; but the secretary was informed that were the Signory to ask him of his Imperial Majesty as a gift, he would

* The election of Domenico Bollani is alluded to in Mr. Turnbull's Calendar, date 1547-8, March 20th, a misprint for March 20th 1546-7.

1547.

comply with their request. Enclose copies of Rhamberti's letters. To speak again with all earnestness to the Emperor, and Mons. d'Arras, urging the delivery of the said Lodovico.

Should the Emperor or others allude to any particulars about this circumstance, to answer in the same form as Rhamberti did, but coming to the conclusion that the Signory asks him [Da l'Armi] of the Emperor as a favour.

Ayes, 28. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

March 17.
Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

491. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to BENEDETTO RHAMBERTI, Venetian Secretary at Milan.

Received his letters of the 12th, 14th, and 15th, concerning Lodovico da l'Armi. Have written again to their ambassador with the Emperor. To persevere in making suit to the ministry at Milan for the close custody of Lodovico, until they receive the Emperor's reply.

Ayes, 28. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

March 22.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

492. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Enclose summaries from the Signory's Bailo at Adrianople, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

April 14.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxv. p. 105,
tergo.

493. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the Embassy to England.

This Council, in conformity with the Republic's prudence and dignity, determined to elect two ambassadors to Henry II., King of France,* to perform such offices as are required by present events, so that there will be three Venetian ambassadors at the French Court. Notwithstanding this, to the King of England who is in the same position, and whose greatness is notorious to everybody, there has been elected but one sole ambassador, who is to reside at that Court. This is, in truth, contrary to the dignity of our State, nor can it but cause dissatisfaction to his Majesty, which should be provided against in some way.

Put to the ballot, that one of the two ambassadors elected to France who shall score (*scoderà*) the fewest ballots, after doing what he has to do with his most Christian Majesty, do go to the King of England, to perform such offices as the present times require, and after doing so to return home, the Ambassador Bollani remaining at the English Court. The new ambassador to receive the same salary as appointed him during his first embassy to France.

Ayes, 49.

Amendment to the foregoing motion:—

That the Senate do abide by what was carried heretofore concerning this matter.

Ayes, 133. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 9.

[*Italian.*]

* Henry II. succeeded his father Francis I. on the 31st March 1547. (*See L'Art de Vérifier les Dates.*)

1547.

April 18.

Lettere Segrete,

Capi

Consiglio X.,

File no. 4.

494. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN SECRETARY at MILAN.

By the enclosed copy he will see what their ambassadors with the Emperor and the King of the Romans have heard from Mons. d'Arras about Lodovico da l'Armi. By other letters from their ambassador with the Emperor, dated the 4th instant, they were advised that the Lord Don Ferrante, by letters dated the 15th ult., announced to the Emperor the resolve of the Senate of Milan, and then added, that after having written, he received his Majesty's letters dated the 3rd concerning the delivery of Lodovico, which he would effect. To tell Don Ferrante that they have heard from the Court, that his Imperial Majesty wrote to his Excellency in such form that Mons. d'Arras said his Excellency would comply with their wish. To pray him therefore to give them the aforesaid Lodovico.

Francesco Longo, C.C.X.

Stefano Trivisano, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clariss D. Cons. et Sap. utr. manus.

[Italian.]

April 19.

Lettere Segrete,

Capi

Consiglio X.,

File no. 4.

To be read by
the Governors
face to face.

495. The SAME to the GOVERNORS of BRESCIA.

This morning the Emperor's Reverend Ambassador informed them that his Majesty had sent an order to the Lord Governor of Milan to deliver Lodovico da l'Armi. Therefore immediately wrote the accompanying letter to their secretary there, which is to be forwarded. To cause Count Camillo Avogaro and Dom. Hieronimo Martinengo to put in marching order 100 efficient men well mounted, but without stating the service to be performed by them to any but the said commanders. Should they require 50 or 60 harquebusiers besides the cavalry, the Governors to provide that from territory to territory they may have those of the militia (*delle ordinanze*). On being advised by the Secretary, to immediately send the said commanders with the company to receive the said Lodovico. The troops sent to be efficient and well armed. To warn the commanders to keep him under the closest custody, and bound, without any respect, not leaving him weapons of any sort, and keeping an eye upon him both by day and by night, that he may not be able to injure himself, nor be injured by others, either by means of poison or otherwise, but that he be brought in safety to Venice. To consult with the commanders, which road will be the safest for them to take, either by the Bergamasque and the Valleys, or by the straight road. Should either of these two commanders not be at Brescia, or unable to go, to make use of others as they shall deem sufficient. To take the advice of D. Antonio da Castello, the colonel and captain of the Artillery, and for their necessary expenses beyond the Signory's territory, to supply them with such money as shall be needed.

Ayes, 19. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[Italian.]

April 19.

Lettere Segrete,

Capi

Consiglio X.,

File no. 4.

496. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN SECRETARY at MILAN.

This morning his Imperial Majesty's Reverend Ambassador informed them that his Majesty had sent a commission to the Governor

1547.

[Don Ferrante Gonzaga] to give Lodovico da l'Armi into their hands, and that the Governor will make the delivery. Therefore send in haste, charging him to acquaint his Excellency with this statement, and to pray him to carry out his Majesty's order.

Ayes, 19. Noes, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 20.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

497. The SAME to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR with the EMPEROR.

Are informed by their ambassador in Rome that on the 6th instant his Holiness's Legate, Cardinal Sfondrato, departed on his way to the Imperial Court. Their ambassador hears on good authority that the Cardinal has a very ample commission for the adjustment of matters between the Pope and the Emperor, and it is supposed that with regard to England, Sfondrato will do but little. To ascertain all he can about Sfondrato's negotiations.

Received his letters dated the 3rd, 4th, 8th, and 9th, concerning Lodovico da l'Armi.

Yesterday the Emperor's ambassador informed them that he had received letters from his Majesty, desiring him to write an order immediately to Don Ferrante, to consign Lodovico to them, and that they were therefore to send to receive him, in conformity with what was said by the Bishop of Arras to him, their ambassador.

Francesco Longo, C.C.X.

Stefano Trivisan, C.C.X.

Jerônimo Zane, C.C.X.

Postscript.—Have received letters from the secretary at Milan, dated the 18th, that Don Ferrante informed him that he had received an order from the Emperor to deliver Lodovico da l'Armi to them. To thank the Emperor in their name.

[*Italian.*]

April 22.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36.

498. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

In order that Zambattista Campana and Isepo da Trento may be able to maintain themselves, be they given fifty ducats from the chest of this Council.

Ayes, 22. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

April 27.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xviii. p. 19,
tergo.

499. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That from the moneys appointed for this purpose there be given to the nobleman Ser Domenego Bollani, who is going as ambassador to England, 600 golden ducats, for four months' salary, at the rate of 150 ducats per month. For riding-horses, as usual, 150 ducats, at the rate of six livres and four "soldi" per ducat. For trunks and coverings, 30 ducats. To his secretary, as a donation, 50 ducats. For two couriers, at the rate of 20 ducats each, 40 ducats, as carried in the Senate and in the College.

And be there given him 200 ducats for couriers and the despatch of letters, and to spend, if necessary, for boats, escorts, guides, and

1547.

safe-conducts; with the obligation to give especial account of the sum. Moreover be the treasurer of this Council and his successors charged, out of the moneys of the limitation fund appointed for ambassadors, to give to the aforesaid ambassador's agents, on the expiration of three months after his departure hence, at the commencement of the fourth month, 150 golden ducats, so that he may have one month's salary in advance, and thus successively from month to month.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 28.
Lettere Segrete
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

500. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN GOVERNORS of PADUA.

Their Governors of Brescia wrote to them on the 26th instant, that tomorrow there will arrive at Padua the Signor Camillo Avogaro and the Signor Hieronimo Martinengo, who, with some 200 horse, are bringing Lodovico da l'Armi from Milan. As the Chiefs do not choose the commanders and cavalry to proceed farther they send the present letter to the Governors of Padua by the trusty Bernardin Secula, Captain of the Council of Ten, with some of his men; charging the governors immediately on the arrival of the escort with Lodovico da l'Armi, to have him consigned to the captain, and with twenty-five good infantry of the garrison of Padua, under the command of the lieutenant of their company, they are to have him embarked [on the Brenta] for conveyance to Venice. To give the Signors Camillo and Hieronimo leave to return home with their soldiery, informing them that the Chiefs are extremely satisfied with the promptitude and diligence displayed by them on this service, and are writing to the Governors of Brescia to repay what they have expended.

Franciscus Longo, C.C.X.

Stefano Trivisan, C.C.X.

Jeronimo Zane, C.C.X.

[*Italian.*]

April 28.
Lettere Segrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

501. The SAME to the VENETIAN GOVERNORS of BRESCIA.

Received their letters of the 26th, announcing the arrival there of Signor Camillo Avogaro and Signor Hieronimo Martinengo with Lodovico da l'Armi, and the road they were to take. According to the governors' advice, are this day sending to Padua the trusty Bernardin Secula, Captain of the Council of the Ten, to receive Lodovico and bring him to Venice, with an escort of infantry from the garrison of Padua. To inform Count Pietro Martinengo by letter that they are very much pleased with his proceedings on this occasion. As when the consignment was made to the two commanders they gave 27 crowns to the officials of the Castle of Milan, the governors are to repay them this sum, and whatever else they have expended.

Francesco Longo, C.C.X.

Stefano Trivisan, C.C.X.

Jeronimo Zane, C.C.X.

[*Italian.*]

1547.

April 29.

Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36.

502. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That Lodovico da l'Armi be not unhandcuffed, and should he refuse to eat, the due trial being first made,* the food to be forced down his throat against his will.

Ayes, 17.

That the committee return to the [torture?] chamber this evening to examine the above-mentioned Lodovico.

Ayes, 5. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 3.

[Italian.]

April 30.

Lettere Secrete,

Capi

Consiglio X.,

File no. 4.

503. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN SECRETARY at MILAN.

By his letters of the 24th instant were acquainted with the consignment of Lodovico da l'Armi. The commanders arrived with him yesterday at Padua, and the same day he was brought to Venice by the Captain of the Council of Ten.

Stefano Trivisanus, C.C.X.

Hieronimo Zane, C.C.X.

[Italian.]

April 30.

Parti Comuni,

Consiglio X.,

v. xviii. p. 19,
tergo.

504. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

The right faithful notary in ordinary of the Signory's Chancery, Alvise Novello, going now as secretary to England with the ambassador, the nobleman Domenego Bollani, it is fitting, according to invariable custom, to pay him his salary in advance, that he may provide his outfit and other things required by him for this legation; wherefore,—

Put to the ballot, that the governors of the revenues, and especially the one who presides over the chest of the notaries of the Chancery, be enjoined to advance to said Alvise on account of his salary, which is 30 ducats, one hundred ducats, to be repaid in five years, by his notes of hand.

Ayes, 15. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[Italian.]

May ?

505. CARDINAL POLE to POPE PAUL III.

MS. St. Mark's

Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date.

Printed in vol. iv.

pp. 41-42.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli,"
without any
date of time
or place.

Is averse to importuning the Pope by letter, but circumstances occasionally arise, rendering it necessary for him to do so, as in the present instance, when he has to return thanks for the gracious answer received by his agent at Rome, giving him hope, that the ambition of one single individual, who calls himself an Englishman, would not be allowed to exasperate the whole nation. Many causes induce him to deprecate such perverse and knavish ambition, especially because convinced that, if it were gratified, nothing could more easily and entirely alienate those English (and he believes them to be many, although they dare not openly declare themselves,) who still preserve the remains of devotion towards the Pope and

* "Fatta prima la debita experientia." This may signify, either that before proceeding to extremities, he was requested to eat; or, that assay of the food was made, to remove any suspicion of poison.

1547.

the Apostolic See, or make them despair of ever again deriving any comfort thence, were they to know that their archbishoprics, especially the one nearest Scotland (with whom England has well nigh perpetual border warfare), were conferred at the will of the Scots themselves. This is what very greatly scandalized Pole with regard to the individual who canvassed the archbishopric, most especially as he could not be ignorant of the fact, especially if he be an Englishman, (of which the persons who wrote to Pole from Rome have great doubt) ; notwithstanding which, he showed very plainly that his cupidity exceeded his wish either to keep the people of England devoted to the Pope, or to benefit the common cause. Nor to gratify his ambition was he ashamed to molest the Pope and the Sacred College with supplicatory letters. The truth of his cause is disproved by his shunning the testimony of his countrymen, thus showing that he has nothing more at heart than to deprive or rather rob them of the archbishopric, which he dared not enter by the door. Has thought it right to acquaint the Pope with these particulars, that he may more easily judge whether reward or punishment should be adjudged to the man who canvassed this archbishopric so much at the risk of extinguishing the devotion of his country to the Apostolic See, and so imprudently violating all canon law.*

[*Latin, 34 lines.*]

May 5.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

506. ALVISE MOCENIGO and LORENZO CONTARINI, Venetian Ambassadors with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Yesterday Messer Natale, the agent of Don Ferrante, came and told us that he had letters from Milan, dated the 22nd ultimo, and that by the same post Don Ferrante wrote to the Emperor touching Lodovico da l'Armi.

Regret not having had similar advices either from the Chiefs or the secretary at Milan.

5th May. From his Majesty's camp under Wittenberg.

[*Italian. In cipher with contemporary decipher.*]

May 6.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36,
tergo.

507. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That it be intimated to the nobleman Ser Francesco Bernardo, son of the late Ser Benedetto,† that if he purposes saying, producing, or alleging anything whatever in favour of the memory, effects, and property of his uncle, the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, who was

* Amongst the printed letters of Cardinal Pole, this one relating to the archbishopric of York is preceded by another, also addressed to the Pope, alluding to the death of Henry VIII., and I therefore date it accordingly ; but as Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, died in 1545, it was probably written in that year, by so much the more as his successor, Robert Holgate, was Lord President of the North, on which account, perhaps, Henry VIII. conferred on him the Archbishopric of York.

† In Mr. Turnbull's calendar, date 16th April 1547, it is stated that on that day Bernardo told Harvel he was labouring with the Senate for the recovery of his goods, probably the property of his uncle Mafio Bernardo, and he also acquainted him with a report that Da l'Armi would "be delivered out of prison," [at Milan] "with surety of 20,000 crowns, which the Cardinal of Trent hath caused to be made for him, and that he should be departed for England. This he thinks not credible." It has been already shown (entry, dated 30th April) that Da l'Armi was brought prisoner from Milan to Venice on the 29th April.

1547.

summoned on imputation of having published the secrets of the State, he, before the close of Monday next, must by word of mouth or in writing say, produce, and allege whatever he chooses, as after that term the case will be brought before this Council for its due despatch.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

May 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36.

508. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That for the matters alleged Lodovico da l'Armi be proceeded against.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 3.

Decree, that on Saturday next* he be taken between the Two Columns, where on a lofty scaffold his head shall be severed from his shoulders so that he die.

Ayes, 26. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 3.

[*Latin.*]

May 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 36.

509. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That for the matters alleged the nobleman Ser Lodovico Erizzo, son of the late Sir Francesco, be proceeded against.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

Decree, that on Saturday next he be beheaded between the Columns, *ut supra*.

Ayes, 29. No, 1.

[*Latin.*]

May 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 37.

510. MAFIO BERNARDO. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

That for the matters alleged the nobleman Ser Marco Antonio Erizzo be proceeded against.

Ayes, 25. No, 1. Neutrals, 4.

They decree (*volunt*) that said Marco Antonio Erizzo be confined for life in a fortress (*in carcere forti*), there to end his days; and that all his goods and whatever else he may possess be pledged (*obligata*) to the chest of this Council, for payment of the rewards promised by this Council for the discovery of this case, and also for payment of the costs of the captains, gaolers, and officials of the prisons, etc., and of other costs incurred in this case, both for himself and for Lodovico da l'Armi.

Ayes, 16.

First amendment.—

They decree (*volunt*) that he be confined as above and banished to the city of Famagosta, to the captain of which place he is to present himself twice every week; with all the other conditions, as in

* The second Saturday in May 1547 was on the 14th, so the Council of Ten passed sentence on the preceding Wednesday; but the "Neerologio" of the Avogadori di Comun dates the execution 12th May, on which day the Chiefs of the Ten gave permission for a priest to attend Da l'Armi until his execution; and I therefore infer that it took place, as ordered, on Saturday the 14th May.

1547.

above-written motion, and moreover should he break bounds he may be captured and killed, even in foreign parts.

Ayes, 6.

Second amendment.—

They decree (*volunt*) that he be banished and confined for life in the islands of Cherso and Ossero, being bound to present himself twice every week to the captain of that place, and should he break bounds and be captured to be beheaded, with the fine and all the other conditions in the motion of the most Serene Prince, and also of the two Councillors and the above-written Chiefs.

Ayes, 8. Noes, 0.

[*Latin.*]

May 11.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 37.

511. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That considering the condemnation passed today in this Council on the persons of Ser Lodovico and Marc' Antonio Erizzo, sons of the late Ser Francesco, no one of the Erizzo family—nor any one who together with them is denied the right of ballot (*expellitur a capello*)*—can be judge of any of the present members of this Council, nor of their brothers or children.

Ayes, 29. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

Published in the Grand Council on the 12th May.

[*Latin.*]

May 11.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

512. The GOVERNORS of BRESCIA to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

On the return of the Signor Camillo Avogaro and the Signor Hieronymo Martinengo from the duty done by them in bringing Lodovico da l'Armi from Milan to Padua, told them that you were satisfied with their promptitude and diligence on this service; and I, Captain [of Brescia],† went to Orzi-novi, and told the Signor Piero Martinengo, that what he did on this occasion had your utmost approval. We also repaid their expenses for the consignment of said Lodovico at Milan, and also on the journey, amounting in all to 779 livres and 8 "pizoli."

Brescia, 11th May.

[*Italian.*]

May 12.
Lettere Segrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

513. MOTION made in the COLLEGE, by GIACOMO DUODO and GIOVANNI BARBARIGO, Chiefs of the Ten.

That the rector (*Piovan*) of St. Luke's be told that should he choose to go and confess (*andar a confessar*) Lodovico da l'Armi, and remain with him until he is taken to execution leave will be given him to go. Should he not choose to remain constantly with him, provision to be made for sending him another confessor.

Ayes, 11. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

* "*Capello*" in Venetian signified the balloting urn from which the ballots were extracted. There is a very well designed receptacle of this sort preserved in the Ducal palace, and which bears the arms of Doge Grifi.

† Brescia was governed by a Podestà and a Captain.

1547.

May 12 [14?] 514. MESSER LODOVICO ERIZO, and MESSER LODOVICO DA
Avogaria del L'ARMI, beheaded by order of the most Illustrious COUNCIL OF
Comun, Filza TEN.*
Necrologio.

[Italian.]

May 13.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 38,
tergo.

515. MAFIO BERNARDO.

Motions made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

To proceed against the memory, effects, and property (*contra
memoriam, res et bona*) of the late Ser Mafio Bernardo, killed before
the expiration of the period at which he was summoned to present
himself.

— 13	-	13	} Pendet 1°.
— 12	-	13	
— 5	-	4	

Ballotation of the foregoing Motion.

— 9 x 18 — 4. Captum de non.

[Latin.]

May 14.
Consiglio X.,
Criminal,
v. vii. p. 38.

516. LODOVICO DA L'ARMI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta.

Put to the ballot,—

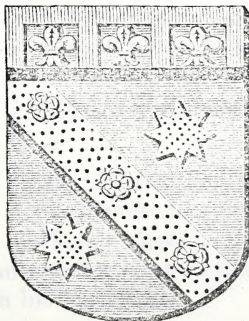
Whether the Captain Zambaptista Campana and Isepo da Trento
have fulfilled their promise, and are deserving of the reward pro-

* "1547. 12 Maggio.
Avogaria del Comun.
Filza.

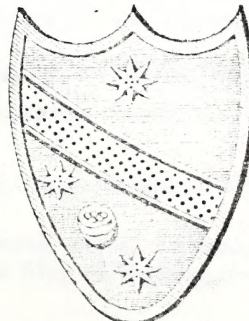
Necrologio dei Nobili Veneti.

Messer Lodovico Erizo
Messer Lodovico dalle Arme } Le fu tagliata la testa d'ordine del Ill'mo Cons'io de' X."

Since the note on p. 192 was printed, I have had drawings made of the shield in
Bonifazio's picture in the Academy at Venice, and of the Da l'Armi armorial bearings,
from a work in the municipal library at Bologna; enabling me to represent them on this
page, which may thus be said to record the doom and blazonry of one of Henry VIII.'s
ambassadors—the most notorious brave of the 16th century.



ARMORIAL BEARINGS of the Da l'Armi
family, received from the Municipal
Library at Bologna, 5th December 1871.



SHIELD in the picture by Bonifazio
representing the Slaughter of the Inno-
cents. The right arm of the figure in
red rests on this shield.

1547.

mised them in that case on the 17th January last in this Council as has been read.

The white balloting box for the ayes, that they have kept their promise and are therefore entitled to the reward.

The green for the noes.

The red for the neutrals.

And if they demand absolution for some murderer, he to be bound to have the peace certificate,* according to the tenour of the law.

Ayes, 24. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

May 27.
Miscellaneous
Letters,
Venetian
Archives.

517. ALVISE MOCENIGO, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Received their letters of the 20th ultimo yesterday, the delay having been caused by the conveyance of the packet to Flanders and the time required for its return hither. Has written to the postmaster at Trent complaining of this.

Cardinal Sfondrato has not yet arrived here, although it is understood that he was at Inspruck some days ago; and the Nuncio with the Emperor told the Florentine ambassador that he had written to the Cardinal, recommending him not to come on to this Court, until his Majesty is domiciled in some city.

Yesterday, when with the Emperor, told him he had letters from the State, announcing that the scelerat (*quel scelerato*) Lodovico da l'Armi had been consigned to them, and thanked his Imperial Majesty extremely for having been pleased to order this consignment, which was beyond measure agreeable to the Signory. His Majesty was very glad to hear this, and said, "Now the Signory has Lodovico in their hands, they can do what they please with him."

Went to the Bishop of Arras, and thanked him for his good offices with the Emperor in this matter. His lordship answered, laughing, "Have I not indeed constantly told you that I cannot put men to death? nor does it become me to do so." He also alluded to the goodwill which both he and his father [Nicole Perrenot, Seigneur de Granvelle] bore to the Signory.

27th May. From the Imperial camp near Wittenberg.

[*Italian. In cipher, with contemporary decipher.*]

May 31.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 114.

518. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning the Ambassador appointed to England.

It being fitting that our beloved noble, Domenego Bollani, ambassador elect to the most Serene King of England, should depart on his legation :

* Before a murderer could be legally pardoned, it was necessary for him to obtain a peace certificate from his victim's kinsfolk.

1547.

Put to the ballot, that the ambassador aforesaid depart on his legation within the next five days, under penalty of one thousand ducats.

Ayes, 60.	} “ <i>Captum de non.</i> ”
Noes, 88.	
Neutrals, 2.	

[*Italian.*]

June 1.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

519. The DOGE and COLLEGE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Send him the summary of advices received lately from their Bailo at Adrianople, dated the 5th May, which he is to communicate as usual.

[*Italian.*]

June 4.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 115.

520. COMMISSION from DOGE FRANCESCO DONATO to DOMENEGO BOLLANI, Ambassador elect to England.

It being his intention to preserve with the present King of England the friendship which the Republic maintained with all his predecessors, has elected Bollani ambassador to reside with his Majesty. To journey speedily to that Court and present the letters of credence, saying a few words of regret for the death of the late King, and congratulating King Edward on his auspicious accession, by reason of those virtues which flourish in this the King's youth, and which, increasing with his years, warrant hopes of their soon leading him to that pitch of fame (*al segno della fama*) which was left by his father and ancestors.

To recommend to the King the Venetian merchants in England, to whom he is always to render, when necessary, such assistance and favour as he can for the benefit of their traffic and merchandise. To endeavour especially to obtain from his Majesty licence to export from England to Venice the greatest possible amount of wool. Should it be necessary to incur any expense herein, to inform the proveditors for the London factory, who will supply the money. On obtaining the licence to keep it in his own possession, making use of it solely on the exportation of the wools, and taking care that they be exported by none but Venetian subjects, according to the memorial which he will receive from the said proveditors. To execute also their commission about certain registers of the consuls in London, which they wish to have here for the convenience of their office.

To visit the most illustrious Protector and the other Guardians (*Governatori*).

Has caused him to receive 600 golden ducats for four months' salary, 150 ducats (at the rate of six livres and four soldi per ducat) for the purchase of horses, thirty ducats for coverings and trunks, and forty ducats for two couriers, allowing him to take (at the Signory's risk) 400 ducats' worth of silver, to be valued by the Office for the Old Accounts, according to the orders of the State.

Ayes, 124. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

1547.

May 4.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 115.

521. The DOGE and SENATE to GIACOMO ZAMBON, Venetian Secretary in England.

Are sending the noble Domenego Bollani as ambassador to reside with King Edward, and are well satisfied with Zambon's diligent service during the whole time of his stay in England. To return on the arrival of Bollani.

Ayes, 124. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[Italian.]

June 27.

Parti Secrete
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

522. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

The Papal Nuncio requested us lately in the Pope's name to commission our ambassador, who is on his way to England,* to use his influence that that kingdom may resume its obedience to the Apostolic See. Answered the Nuncio that on the ambassador's arrival in England he will give them notice of the state of affairs there, and inform them in detail of the mode in which to proceed.

To announce this to the Pope, that his Holiness may perceive their wish to gratify him.

And be it carried, that the most Serene Prince [Doge Francesco Donado] do answer the Nuncio in conformity with this present letter.

Ayes, 25. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[Italian.]

July 9.

Senato Terra,
v. xxxv. p. 44,
tergo.

523. MOTION made in the SENATE concerning a pension received by FRANCESCO BERNARDO, knight, from Edward VI.†

That the nobleman, Francesco Bernardo, knight, son of the late Ser Benetto, who, contrary to the Republic's statutes (affording thus a bad and perilous example), receives certain pensions from the Kings of France and England, do immediately renounce them to the State Attornies' office within the next four months, under the heaviest penalties ordained by the Republic's statutes in this matter. Should he employ any fraud or compromise herein, he is proscribed for life from Venice and the district, from [Venetian] ships armed and unarmed, and from all the Signory's places, continental and maritime, and shall pay 10,000 ducats to the Republic's arsenal. Should he at any time disobey the sentence and be captured, his captors to receive 1,000 ducats from his effects, he remaining for one year in one of the Signory's dungeons, and then to return to the boundaries assigned him. The person who shall reveal the aforesaid things, shall have his name kept secret, and gain 2,000 ducats.

— 76	-	77	} Undecided.
— 81	-	88	
— 32	-	26	

* The arrival of Domenego Bollani in England took place apparently in July or August 1547.

† This pension is alluded to in the late Mr. Turnbull's Calendar, date 7th and 23rd March 1556, pp. 215, 219.

1547.

The kinsfolk of Ser Francesco Bernardo were made to withdraw and the State Attornies did not ballot.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 19.
Lettere del
Collegio
(Secreta),
File, no. 8.

524. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Enclose advices from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 31.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xviii. p. 51.

525. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That to the nobleman, Ser Francesco Bernardo, knight, there be conceded the term of nine years within which to pay the eighteen hundred ducats due from his uncle, the late Ser Maphio Bernardo, for the loan supplied him to build [rebuild?] the ship burnt in England, he being bound to give suitable pledge and security, such as may seem valid to the Chiefs of this Council, for making said payment from time to time.

Ayes, 25. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 20.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxx. p. 148,
tergo.

526. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN BAILIFFS [BAYLIS] at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from their ambassador with the Emperor, dated Augsburg the 10th instant, are informed that his Majesty was recovering from his indisposition.

From France they hear that the Queen of Scotland,* with the assistance of the Prior of Capua [Pietro Strozzi], who was sent by the most Christian King to favour the affairs of that kingdom with a certain number of galleys, recovered the castle of St. Andrew's, which had been taken from her, and was held by the English, being a strong and important fortress. The Prior also got back another place, and after this success returned to France.

Owing to this support given by the most Christian King to the Queen of Scotland, and in consequence of certain difficulties about the fortifications of Boulogne, it seemed that distrust and suspicion had arisen between France and England, so that there was a fear of discord, but it is now said that their Majesties will agree together, and not dispute further.

Ayes, 193. Noes, 6. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 7.
Lettere del
Collegio
(Secreta),
File no. 18.

527. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Send him the summaries received in their last letters from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

* Mary of Lorraine, daughter of the Duke de Guise, Queen Dowager of Scotland.

1547.

Oct. 15.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
vol. lxxv. p. 154,
tergo.

528. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLIANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Received his letters of the 15th and 17th ult. three days ago. By the first are acquainted with the loving and confidential conversation held with him by the Lord Great Master* concerning events in those parts, and the good intention which King Edward had to adjust the disputes there instead of settling them in another fashion; and by the second they learned what had taken place in Scotland.

Subsequently, the English Ambassador resident here had audience of us, and gave a detailed account of the victory obtained, saying that all means were attempted to avoid the conflict, as the King loves peace; the result was miraculous, and by the will of God. To congratulate the King on his success, and, as the Protector will have returned to the Court, to repeat the same to him.

Ayes, 168. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

A.D. 1548.

1548.

Jan. 8.
Lettere del
Collegio
(Secreta),
File no. 18.

529. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

To communicate the underwritten advices from Constantinople as usual.

[*Italian.*]

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time
or place in MS.

530. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL OF MANTUA [ERCOLE GONZAGA].

Requests him to grant the privilege (*privilegio*) to print the works of the late Cardinal Bembo,† which privilege to be in conformity with the one given by the Pope in this matter. Cardinal Bembo appointed Pole protector (*protettore*)‡ of his will, in which he expressly charges Messer Carlo Gualteruzzi to print his works. Cannot but perform this office for twofold reasons, and particularly lest Messer Carlo, who has to incur the cost of printing, be a loser thereby, as might easily prove the case, unless he obtains the privileges from the Cardinal of Mantua and the other Italian potentates in whose towns books are printed, and by the greater part

* William Paulet, Lord St. John of Basing, Lord Steward of the Household. (See Collins, v. ii. p. 372.)

† Cardinal Bembo died on the 18th January 1547. His will was dated 5th September 1544.

‡ In Morelli's preface to Bembo's Venetian History (Venezia, 1790) it is stated that there were two protectors of the will, both Cardinals, but their names are not given. The executors were a Venetian Nobleman and Friar, by name Girolamo Quirini and Carlo Gualteruzzi of Fano, to which last Bembo confided the task of editing his works. Quirini wished to print the Italian version of the Cardinal's Venetian History in Venice, and Gualteruzzi, by the letter, seems to have intended publishing it at Mantua, but Quirini appealed to the Doge and Council of Ten, and as Bembo was the paid historian of the Republic, Gualteruzzi at length consigned his manuscript to the State, and Cardinal Pole's attempt in favour of Gualteruzzi proved vain.

1548.

of whom they have been very graciously conceded. Encloses copy of the briefs for the information of the Cardinal's Chancery (*Cancellaria*).*

Rome, 1548?

[*Italian.*]

Feb.?

MS. St. Mark's
Library.

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date of time.

Printed in v. iv.

pp. 73-81.

"Epistolarum

Reginaldi Poli,"

Ed. Brescia,

1752.

531. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP of BADAJOS [FRANCESCO NAVARRE].

Has received from the [titular] Bishop of Worcester [Richard Pate] a writing composed by the Bishop of Badajos and sent to Pate, pointing out certain passages requiring explanation and also correction in the books addressed heretofore by Pole to the King of England.† Subsequently received a letter from Badajos asking pardon for the liberty he had taken. Finds nothing to forgive, but much to be grateful for, in proof of which he long delayed answering Badajos' complimentary letter written last year, but to this other containing these censures he replies immediately. Regrets that the rod was so sparingly used, and will respond in the order observed by his censor, who, in the first place, remarks that Saint Peter did not walk upon the sea to meet Christ, as Saint John does not say so; nor is it in accordance with the translators, many of whom say that Peter swam towards Christ. It seems to Pole that a man disposed to swim does not clothe himself if naked, but if clothed strips himself. Now St. John says that St. Peter, being naked, clad himself; but at any rate, if Pole understood the passage to mean that Peter walked on the sea, he was at liberty to use this interpretation, which has been adopted by some very learned commentators. Secondly, Badajos does not approve of the comparison about the recognition of Christ by Peter and John the Baptist, it seeming to him that Pole attributes the recognition by John the Baptist to mere natural causes, which would be untrue and would confound him with Nathaniel and the Centurion, who in fact recognized Christ by natural signs. The Baptist recognised him on the appearance of the dove in the act of baptism, and not only Peter, but the rest of the Apostles likewise, confessed him to be God, through Divine revelation. If Badajos still finds these passages at variance with the opinion set forth in his books, Pole will have them altered or omitted in the second edition which he is about to publish.‡ Thirdly, Pole justifies the opinion given by him, according to the words of Christ, about the preeminence to be conceded to St. John over the other prophets, and it seems to him that on this point Badajos agrees with him. Admits his having exceeded, in saying that Peter "ordered" the observance of the legal ceremonies; he should have said "permitted," and he will correct accordingly [in the new edition.]§ Where allusion is made to the

* As already stated, Ereole Gonzaga was regent of Mantua.

† Namely, the four books "Reginaldi Poli pro Ecclesiasticæ unitatis defensione ad Henricum Octavum Britannicæ Regem." Becatello, in his life of Pole (p. 390), says they were five books, and the title "*De Unitate et Primatu Ecclesiæ*."

‡ "Cum ii iterum typis excudendi sint." I am unable to find any edition of Pole's "*De Unitate et Primatu Ecclesiæ*," of this period.

§ "Et ita corrigendum curabo."

1548.

virginity which God can restore, it is evident that Pole does not mean physical virginity, which Badojos in conclusion seems to admit, as he does not urge Pole to alter the phrase. With regard to the reply of Thomas More, Badojos observes that either Pole's narrative is defective, or that it does not contribute to the praise of More. Does not know whether his narrative is defective, he merely knows that it is true. The Bishop of Badajos blames More, because on his examination he so long delayed speaking on the matter of Faith (*in causâ Fidei*), and adds that Pole in his panegyric might have omitted this circumstance. Does not think so; is of opinion that the time for More to speak was after being condemned by the fifty-eight judges. It was not the same case with Rochester, whose duty it was as a bishop to speak immediately on being examined; More was a layman, whom they chose to condemn by a civil decree, not an ecclesiastical one; and although it was contrary both to the laws of God and the Church, it seemed to him more becoming, when examined about the law, to reply according to law, depriving his judges of the arguments derived by them from the common law (*arma legis forensis*) which they had used against him, as he did when he answered, that however just this decree might be, he had never infringed it by word or deed, so that he could not be tried, and still less condemned, by it. Could a consummate lawyer, who for many years had himself been a judge, make a more just defence? Is of opinion that in this matter More cannot be said to have failed in his duty to the Church by not replying immediately that the decree was contrary to the Divine law, as he had neither been interrogated about this nor was he tried for violation of Divine law, but of human law, which he therefore had first of all to confute; and when he saw himself condemned contrary to the right (*jus*) of human law, he then availed himself of the ecclesiastical arguments (*armis ecclesiasticis*), adding that even had he violated that decree, as it was contrary to Divine law, they could not justly condemn him either by Divine or human right (*neq. divino neq. humano jure*). The more Pole considers the different conduct observed by More and Rochester, the more he is convinced that they acted entirely by Divine inspiration. Hopes that on reflection Badojos also will be convinced of this, and as he would have wished Pole in some places to have been less bitter and vehement in reproving the King, he will justify himself in a writing addressed to the King's son, which he will place as introduction to the new edition of those books,* and which he will send to the Bishop of Badajos. There remain two other passages, one considered obscure by Badojos, and which Pole will easily correct, the other being criticised, because when quoting the testimony of the Father concerning the Son in St. John's Gospel,† Pole did not give the precise words; but as he seems to have rendered the sense, Badojos does not insist on correction.

Badojos also noted the typographical errors, and made the index

* The four books "Pro Ecclesiasticæ unitatis defensione," or five books "De Unitate et Primatu Ecclesiæ."

† St. John ii. 33. ?

1548.

of the work, which, together with the perusal of these books and his notes and corrections, greatly comfort Pole, because they imply approval, and are a pledge of the Bishop's affection.

Rome, February 1548?

[*Latin*, 205 lines.]

Feb. 18.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

532. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN by the Chief GIOVANNI ANTONIO VENIER, Knight.

That the Armoury Halls of the Council of Ten, and the jewels of St. Mark's Sanctuary, be shown to some English gentlemen.
Ayes, 17. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian*.]

March 5.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time.
Printed in v. iv.
pp. 81, 83.
"Epistolarum
Poli,"
Date, Rome,
Pridie nonas
Martias.

533. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL of TRENT.

Was in great grief for the death of the most Illustrious Lady Vittoria Colonna, whom he revered as a mother, and it was increased exceedingly by news of the demise of the Cardinal's brother Aliprando, a youth who had already greatly distinguished himself in the present German war, and whom the Cardinal of Trent loved most tenderly. Comforts him in his misfortune, in the first place by worldly arguments, which taking but little effect when the mind is afflicted, he exhorts him to seek consolation in God.

Rome, 5th March.

[*Latin*, 107 lines.]

March 22.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 4,
tergo.

534. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By advices from the Emperor's Court at Augsburg, dated the 12th instant, understood that Queen Maria was going back to Flanders to assume the government of the state as usual.

The letters from France down to the 5th instant, inform them that the most Christian King continues fortifying his border places; and it was said that his Majesty's commissioners and those of the King of England were to meet together near Boulogne, to adjust certain disputes about boundaries which had arisen between the two crowns since the conclusion of the peace stipulated by the deceased Kings.

The Signory's advices from England purport that the war continues between the English and the Scots, who, with the assistance of the French troops, sent to them by the King of France, lately took Dundee? (*Dondino*), which was held by the English; and then the Scots and French went to take another place called Portigrach (*sic*), but the English compelled them to retreat. These two castles are those which the English took from the Scots last year.

Ayes, 197. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian*.]

March 22.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 5,
tergo.

535. The SAME to the SAME.

The accompanying advices purport that commissioners from the two crowns were to meet for the adjustment of their differences; and that the Scots, together with the French troops are at war

1542

of the work, which, together with the payment of these books and his notes and annotations, greatly costed him, because they imply approval and are a pledge of the Bishop's attention.

Rome, February 1542.

[Latin, 205 lines]

532. Motion made in the Council on Feb. 18 by the Chief

GIOVANNI ANTONIO VEXIER, Knight.

That the Attorney General of the Council of Ten, and the jewels of St Mark's Sanctuary, be shown to some English gentleman.

Ayer 17. Nov. 0. Venetian, 0.

[Italian].

533. CARDINAL TORO to the CARDINAL of Trent.

Was in great grief for the death of the most illustrious Lady Vittoria Colonna, whom he revered as a mother, and it was increased exceedingly by news of the death of the Cardinal's brother Alphonso, a youth who had already greatly distinguished himself in the present German war, and whom the Cardinal loved most tenderly. Comfort him in his misfortune in the first place by worldly arguments, which taking but little effect when the mind is afflicted, he exhorts him to seek consolation in God.

Rome, 5th March.

[Latin, 107 lines]

534. The Duke and Senate to the Venetian Rector at

CONSTANTINOPLE.

By advice from the Emperor's Court at Augsburg dated the 12th instant, understood that Queen Marie was going back to Flanders to assume the government of the state as usual.

The letters from France down to the 5th instant inform them that the most Christian King continues fortifying his border places; and it was said that his Majesty's commissioners and those of the King of England were to meet together near Douvres to adjust certain disputes about boundaries which had arisen between the two crowns since the conclusion of the peace stipulated by the deceased Kings.

The Signor's advice from England purport that the war continues between the English and the Scots, who with the assistance of the French troops sent to them by the King of France, lately took Dunbarton (Dunbarton), which was held by the English; and then the Scots and French went to take another place called Portpatrick (Portpatrick), but the English compelled them to retreat. These two castles are those which the English took from the Scots last year.

Ayer 17. Nov. 0. Venetian, 0.

[Italian].

535. The Duke to the Duke.

The Signor's advice purport that commissioners from the two crowns were to meet for the adjustment of their differences; and that the Scots, together with the French troops are at war

Feb. 18
Letter Books
Cant.
Councils X.
Vol. no. 4

March 5.
Ms. St. Mark's
Library
Cod. xiv. 6. 2.
No date of this
written in v. iv.
pp. 81, 82.
"Epistolario
Toro"
Date Rome,
17th Nov.
Manus.

March 22.
Diplomatic
Series (Secret)
v. lvi. p. 4.
Togo.

March 22.
Diplomatic
Series (Secret)
v. lvi. p. 5.
Togo.

1548.

with the English, which would seem to contradict the conference aforesaid. So concerning this succour given by the most Christian King to the Scots, inform the "Bailo," by this separate letter, that in the peace made between the deceased Kings of France and England, the French King would not renounce his protection of the realm of Scotland; and in right of this protection, France now assists the Scots. Therefore in the aforesaid advices there is no contradiction.

Ayes, 197. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April?

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No. date of time
or place.

536. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL DI MONTE.

Was glad to hear by his last that he is satisfied with their executorship of the late Cardinal Cortese; and they are certain that he would be yet more satisfied both with them and with the Archbishop of Sorrento were he here on the spot, or acquainted with their proceedings by another person than the one who considers himself aggrieved in this case. They mention this in reply to the Cardinal's assertion that Messer Giovanni Battista says the blame of his intemperance should be in great part attributed to the persecution of the Archbishop of Sorrento. Vindicates the Archbishop alluding especially to his having granted the petition of Messer Giovanni Battista demanding the consignment of certain effects known to be his, according to the inventory; and the Archbishop, sent him an order from the executors to receive them, and thus prevent him from coming to blows with the household, which might eventually have been detrimental to him. Does not believe that throughout the business they have done anything of which Messer Giovanni Battista can reasonably complain, either of the executors or of the Archbishop, who after the outrage of the wounds interceded with the Pope, as did the executors likewise; and down to the time of his (Pole's) departure, the Archbishop had proceeded with all sincerity and kindness towards Messer Giovanni Battista, evincing a very great wish to oblige him, on account of Cardinal di Monte. The executors have thought fit to explain this sinister statement to him, that he may have reason to hold the Archbishop of Sorrento in as good conceit as he deserves, and understand better, that in this affair all that they did, was done with due regard for their office, and for the advantage, not only of the family but of Messer Giovanni Battista, Cardinal di Monte's nephew.

Rome, April?

[*Italian.*]

April 10.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

537. The SAME to the SAME.

In reply to his letter concerning the effects of the late Cardinal Cortese, refers himself to the joint statement made by himself and the other two executors. Will always do what he can to oblige

* Gianmaria del Monte, elected Pope with the title of Julius III. on the 8th February 1550.

1548.

him, and in this affair of his nephew he and his two colleagues will do the best they can for his interests, as the Cardinal may comprehend from what they have done hitherto. Is very sorry not to have heard a word about this dispute whilst Cardinal Cortese was still alive, as by an adroit application to him all cause of dispute and dissatisfaction would have been prevented. Prays God that Messer Geronimo may recover his health, and the disagreement be adjusted in peace and quiet.

Rome, 10th April.

[*Italian.*]

April 27.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 12,
tergo.

538. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from France down to the 22nd ulto. the Signory is informed that the King continues fortifying his frontier towns, and sending troops and money for the support of Scotland, between which kingdom and England the war continues.

Ayes, 179. Noes, 3. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

May 8.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

539. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP OF VENOSA [ALVAREZ DELLA QUADRA].

From the bearer of the present letter, an Englishman, Sir Oswald [Massingberd],* Prior of Ireland, the Bishop will hear the causes which have induced him to endeavour to go with the French armada (*armata*),† in the company of our Irish Earl Gerard [Fitzgerald],‡ whom he recommends to the Bishop, together with Sir Oswald, praying him to concede them all possible favour in this cause, in the service of God and his Church, for which Pole will be especially obliged to him.

Rome, 8th May.

[*Italian.*]

July 11.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 30.

540. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

According to letters from France, dated the 24th ult., the most Christian King's fleet, consisting of a good number of vessels, sent in favour of the Scots, has reached Scotland in safety. The Queen [Dowager, Mary of Lorraine] is mustering troops for the recovery of the places of her realm, taken last year by the English; and the Governor of Scotland [Earl of Arran] has sent his son as hostage

* In the original "Il Cavalr. Oswaldi." The surname is found in Winthrop's list of the English, Irish, and Scotch knights of St. John of Jerusalem. In State Papers, vol. ix. p. 522, there is a letter from Harvel, date Venice, 20th October 1543, alluding to the "sending of Pathis, Kildare, Brensetour, with other semblable rebelles to Scotland;" but I do not find the name of Oswald Massingberd in the printed documents of the period, though Thomas Massingberd is recorded in the late Mr. Turnbull's Calendar, date 1556, No. 497, f. 223.

† The French succour for Scotland was already preparing in April 1548. (See Turnbull's Calendar, p. 20.)

‡ Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare. See Collins (vol. vi. p. 155), and State Papers (vol. xi. index); also Turnbull's Calendar, Edward VI., pp. 28-39.

1548.

to the most Christian King, and should it please him, will send two others as security for his waging war on the English; who, by letters from England dated the 29th May, were in like manner preparing their forces against the Scots, owing to the news of the French succour; and also because they understood that the Queen [Dowager] of Scotland had promised the King of France to send him her daughter, who inherits the Scottish crown, that he may dispose of her hand as he pleases, and therefore the Governor of Scotland is sending his sons as hostages to France (*et per questo il Governator di Scotia mandarà li figlioli per ostasi in Franza*).

The "Bailo" is to communicate these advices to the [Turkish] Governor (*Governatore*), that the Sublime Porte may have notice of them as usual.

Ayes, 176. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 8.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 20.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxvi. p. 36.

541. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.¹

Are informed by their letters from France down to the 29th ult., that after the safe arrival in Scotland of the French succour, the Scottish barons, at the persuasion of the Governor, had determined to send the young Queen [Mary Stuart] to reside in France, that the King may be assured the English marriage will not take place, and to encourage his Majesty by so much the more vigorously to defend the kingdom of Scotland; and that he was coming into Piedmont, as he did, having arrived on the 12th instant at Turin, from which city they have letters from their ambassador dated the 15th. According to report, his Majesty is come to inspect those frontiers, and will then return to France; and he is increasing his fleet at Marseilles and along that coast, and it is expected to consist of a good number of sail.

By letters from England, dated the 24th ult., have heard that Pietro Strozzi, the commander of the French fleet, after his arrival in Scotland, went with the French and Scottish troops and battered a fortress held by the English, called Hadington, near which place a skirmish took place with the English cavalry, which is understood to have been routed, with the loss of some thousand horse, and of some of the best commanders in the English service;* so Hadington is expected soon to fall into the hands of the Scots and French, and therefore the English were endeavouring to reinforce their troops, and had sent their fleet (which was said to number forty large ships) into those parts.†

Ayes, 193. Noes, 8. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

* See Calendar, Scotland, vol. i. p. 91, letter dated Berwick, 17th July 1548, from John Brende to Somerset, commencing, "Unhappy news."

† For the arrival of the fleet, see Calendar, Scotland, letter dated Berwick, 27th July 1548. On the 10th August, Lord Clinton was in Leith Road.

1548.

Aug. 24.

Miscellaneous
Correspondence,
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

542. The GOVERNORS of PADUA to the CHIEFS of the TEN.

Have received their letter, dated the 22nd instant, demanding information about the quality of six English gentlemen, whose names were given in a former letter from the Chiefs, dated 10th July, respecting the arms-license requested for them by the ambassador of the most Serene King of England, as therein contained. The Governors have never received that letter, and therefore the names of these gentlemen being unknown to them, they are unable to give the information required.

From Padua, 24th August 1548.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 16.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

543. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP of FANODA (*sic*).

Asks him to entreat the Emperor to have a letter written to the Archbishop of Granada, desiring him to pay Pole's pension in full, and without any tax, as paid during so many years to the late Bishop of Verona,* and that it be also paid at the periods when due, without compelling him to have recourse to "censures," in order to obtain what belongs to him. Expresses himself thus, because until now the Archbishop's agents at Rome have received no order to pay him what was due last St. John's day; and indeed in a letter from him to Pole, dated August, without making any mention of that payment, he merely talks of taxes to which he would fain subject Pole. Hopes this is contrary to the intention of the Emperor, who, having vouchsafed to grant him this pension in virtue of the resignation made in his favour by the late Bishop of Verona, does not (he is confident) intend him to receive it in worse terms than he did. Trusts that the Bishop will make this demand, and that the Emperor will concede this just favour; wishes the letters to be duplicated, one of them being sent to Spain,† and the other addressed to himself at Rome.

Rome, 16th September.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 28.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 44.

544. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPOLE.

Their letters from England mention advices from Scotland, dated the 24th ult. The Scottish and French troops, after remaining some days under Hadington, raised the siege, and retreated to some distance, so that the English advanced and were provisioning the place, the Scots and French being four miles off.

By other letters understand it to be reported that the Emperor is sending his captain, Mons. de Bura (*sic*) [Buren?], now in Flanders, with troops in favour of the English against the Scots;

* Gian Matteo Giberti, Bishop of Verona, died on the 30th December 1543, and bequeathed his pension on the See of Granada to Cardinal Pole. (*See Life of Cardinal Pole*, vol. v. p. 384.)

† On the 16th September 1548, the Emperor was at Ulm. (*See Turnbull's Calendar*, p. 26.)

543. The Governors of TADA to the Countess of the Tower.
Have received their letter, dated the 22nd instant, demanding information about the quality of six English gentlemen whose names were given in a former letter from the Countess dated 10th July, respecting the arms-licenses requested for them by the ambassador of the most Serene King of England, as therein contained. The Governors have never received that letter, and therefore the names of these gentlemen being unknown to them, they are unable to give the information required.

From TADA, 24th August 1548.

[Italian.]

543. CARDINAL POLE to the Bishop of TADA (40).
Asks him to entreat the Emperor to have a letter written to the Archbishop of Granada, desiring him to pay Pole's pension in full, and without any tax, as paid during so many years to the late Bishop of Verona*, and that it be also paid at the periods when due, without compelling him to have recourse to "censures", in order to obtain what belongs to him. Expresses himself thus, because until now the Archbishop's agents at Rome have received no order to pay him what was due last St. John's day; and indeed in a letter from him to Pole, dated August, without making any mention of that payment, he merely talks of taxes to which he would not subject Pole. Hopes this is contrary to the intention of the Emperor, who, having vowed to grant him this pension in virtue of the resignation made in his favour by the late Bishop of Verona, does not (he is confident) intend him to receive it in worse terms than he did. Trusts that the Bishop will make this demand, and that the Emperor will comply with this just favour; wishes the letters to be dispatched, one of them being sent to Spain†, and the other addressed to himself at Rome.

Rome 16th September.

[Italian.]

544. The Duke and Senate to the BISHOP of CONSTATZ.
NOTICE.
Their letters from England mention advice from Scotland, dated the 24th ult. The Scottish and French troops after remaining some days under Haddington, raised the siege, and returned to some distance, so that the English advanced and were provisioning the place, the Scots and French being far inferior.
By other letters understood it to be reported that the Emperor is sending his captain, Monsieur de Bots (sic) [Botsch], now in Flanders, with troops in favour of the English against the Scots;

* Gian Matteo Giberti, Bishop of Verona, died on the 20th December 1545, and deposited his pension on the fee of Granada to Cardinal Pole. (See list of Cardinal Pole, vol. x. p. 324.)
† On the 16th September 1548, the Emperor was in Rome. (See Turchetti's Calendar, p. 28.)

1548.
Aug. 24.
Miscellaneous
Correspondence
Library
Verona
Archives.

Sept. 10.
MS. St. Mark's
Library
Cod. lat. Cl. x.

Sept. 28.
Diplomatic
Series (Rome).
v. lxxv. p. 41.

1548.

and by advices from France it is heard that the Queen Dowager of Scotland and her daughter have arrived in France.

To communicate these advices as usual.

Ayes, 205. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 4.

[Italian.]

Oct. 12.
Secretario
alle Voci.

545. ELECTION as AMBASSADOR to ENGLAND of SER DANIEL BARBARO, LL.D.

[Italian.]

Oct. 13.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xviii. p. 169.

546. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

That to gratify the most Illustrious Protector of England, the term of one year for presenting himself be conceded to the outlaw Gasparo Pizzoni, in addition to the two years assigned him by the statutes, he being outlawed "*ad inquirendum*."

Ayes, 28. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[Italian.]

Nov. 7.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 49.

547. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPOLE.

The fleet which his most Christian Majesty sent to Scotland, with the exception of six galleys which remained there to fortify a certain harbour, have returned to France with part of the Italian troops; and by letters from England, the Signory is informed that both the English and Scots have retired into their fortresses, and put the greater part of the troops into winter quarters.

Ayes, 170. Noes, 8. Neutrals, 2.

[Italian.]

Dec. 11.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 53.

548. The SAME to the SAME.

In date of the 15th ult., the Signory's ambassador wrote from Paris that the Constable had quelled the insurrection in Gascony, punishing the ringleaders, so that those provinces had returned to their former allegiance to his most Christian Majesty, who was sending 2,000 French infantry to Scotland, besides the other troops maintained by him in that kingdom.

In Italy, the Imperial ambassador Don Diego is at Sienna with the usual Spanish garrison, and he has appointed the chief law-officer there (*nel qual loco ha posto il Capitano de giustizia*).

Ayes, 148. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 3.

[Italian.]

1848

and by which from France it is heard that the Queen Dowager of Scotland and her daughter have arrived in France.

To communicate these advices as usual.

Ayer 203. Noes 2. Neutral 1.

[Italian]

Oct. 12
Baltimore
the Year

545. The Duke of Anjou as Ambassador to the Duke of Savoy.

[Italian]

546. Notice made in the Council of Ten and Junta that to grant the most liberal protection of England, the turn of one year for presenting himself be conceded to the author of the notice, in addition to the two years assigned him by the Statute, he being a foreigner and a subject of the King.

Ayer 25. Noes 1. Neutral 0.

[Italian]

547. The Duke and Duchess to the Duke of Savoy.

The fleet which his most Christian Majesty sent to Scotland with the expedition of six galleys which remained there to fortify a certain harbor, have returned to France with part of the Italian troops; and by letters from England the Signory is informed that both the English and Scots have retired into their fortresses, and put the greater part of the troops into winter quarters.

Ayer 170. Noes 2. Neutral 2.

[Italian]

548. The Duke to the Duke.

In date of the 15th ult. the Signory's ambassador wrote from Paris that the Constable had quelled the insurrection in Savoy, punishing the ringleaders, so that those provinces had returned to their former allegiance to the most Christian Majesty, who was sending 2,000 French infantry to Scotland, besides the other troops maintained by him in that kingdom.

In Italy, the Imperial ambassador Don Diego is at Sienna with the usual Spanish garrison, and he has appointed the chief law officer there (and also his post to the Capitano de giustizia).

Ayer 142. Noes 4. Neutral 3.

[Italian]

A.D. 1549.

1549.

549. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL of RAGUSA.*

MS. St. Mark's

Library,

Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

No date of time announcing his election.

or place in MS.

Congratulates him on being named Cardinal; delayed doing so, expecting his arrival at the Court. Thanks him for the letter

Rome, April?

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 4.

550. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

Parti Comuni,

Consiglio X.,

v. xviii. p. 203.

The noble Daniel Barbaro, LL.D., ambassador elect to the King of England, having requested [to have] for his secretary Alvise Augustini, notary of the Ducal Chancery, it is just and fitting to capacitate him to serve in that legation, although he is not yet in the number of the secretaries in ordinary.

Put to the ballot, that licence be accordingly given to the said Alvise to go to serve their aforesaid ambassador as secretary.

Ayes, 13. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 8.

Lettere del Col-

legio (Secreta),

File no. 18.

551. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Enclose the summary received by them lately from their Bailo at Constantinople, which he is to communicate as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 8.

Senato Terra,

v. xxxvi. p. 61,

tergo.

552. MOTION made in the SENATE about EMBASSY to ENGLAND.

As the despatch of the nobleman Daniel Barbaro, LL.D., ambassador elect to the King of England should not be delayed; and as means should be given him, to prepare for his journey:

Put to the ballot, that out of the fund set apart for ambassadors, 600 golden ducats be given him on account of his expenses for four months; and 150 ducats, at the rate of six livres and five "*soldi*" per ducat, for the purchase of horses, 30 ducats for coverings and trunks, 50 ducats as a donation for his secretary, and for two couriers 40 ducats, at the rate of 20 ducats each; he being allowed to take silver utensils at the Signory's risk of the value of 400 ducats, to be estimated by the office for the new accounts, according to the Signory's orders.

Ayes, 108. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 0.

Read to the College on the 6th of February 1548.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 14.

553. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN and JUNTA.

Parti Comuni,

Consiglio X.,

v. xviii. p. 203.

That of the moneys destined for ambassadors, 600 golden ducats be given to Ser Daniel Barbaro, LL.D., for his expenses for four months, &c. [as under date Feb. 8]. And be there given to

* Gianangelo de' Medici, Archbishop of Ragusa, afterwards Pope Pius IV., was elected Cardinal on the 8th April 1549. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 293.)

1549.

him 200 ducats for couriers and despatch of letters, and to spend it requisite in boats, escorts, guides, and safe-conducts. The Treasurer of this Council, on the expiration of three months, to pay one month's salary in advance from month to month.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 25.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

554. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Venetian Ambassador in England.

To communicate as usual the enclosed advices, dated Constantinople, 14th January, announcing that on that day the money destined for the Grand Signor at Aleppo, namely, 600,000 ducats, was sent from Constantinople escorted by 400 janissaries raised lately from amongst the young "Azam-Oglani" lately enlisted. The Sophy was reported to be between Tauris and Constantinople.

To mention that a Turkish ambassador has presented himself to the Signory with congratulations on his [Turkish] Majesty's well being and on his victories.

[*Italian.*]

March 7.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xix. p. 1,
tergo.

555. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That by the Governor of the revenues at the Chancery chest there be given to Alvise Augustini, going as secretary with the ambassador to the King of England, thirty-two ducats in advance on account of his salary, he discounting the sum at the rate of five ducats per annum as usual.

Ayes, 16. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

March 15.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 75,
tergo.

556. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from Paris down to the 17th ult. understand that a son has been born to the most Christian King, who is going into Brittany, that he may the more easily provide for the affairs of Scotland.

By letters from England are informed that the Protector's brother has been arrested and sent to the Tower, because he was plotting against the King's life.

In England they were intent on raising pecuniary supplies for their need against Scotland.

Ayes, 179. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

April 25.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 83,
tergo.

557. COMMISSION from DOGE FRANCESCO DONATO to DANIEL BARBARO, Ambassador to England.

Choosing to grant the fair demand of his beloved nobleman, Domenego Bollani, knight, ambassador with the King of England, for the appointment of his successor, he having served for the usual period, and wishing to maintain the ancient friendship which the Republic has always had with that most Serene Crown, has elected the noble Daniel Barbaro, LL.D., ambassador to reside with his Majesty. To obtain audience of the King and present his cre-

1510

him 500 ducats for current and disbursements of interest and to spend it
propitiously in books, events, gifts and safe-conducts. The Treasurer
of the Council, on the expiration of three months, to pay one
month's salary in advance from month to month.

[Italian]

554. The French and German to DOMENICO BOLANDI, Venetian
Ambassador in England.

To communicate as usual the enclosed advice dated Constantinople 14th January, announcing that on that day the money
destined for the Grand Signor at Aleppo, namely, 500,000 ducats,
was sent from Constantinople escorted by 400 janissaries armed
late from amongst the young "Aman-Qiyas" lately enlisted. The
Signor was invited to be between Tunis and Constantinople.
To mention that a Turkish ambassador has presented himself to
the Signor with congratulations on his [Turkish] Majesty's well
being and on his victories.

[Italian]

555. Motion made in the Council of the
Tos.

That by the Government of the revenues at the Chamberlain's
these he given to Alvisio Agostino going as secretary with the
ambassador to the King of England, thirty-two ducats in advance
on account of his salary, he discharging the sum at the rate of five
ducats per annum as usual.

Ayer 16. Noes 0. Ventals 0.

[Italian]

556. The Duke and Senate to the Bello at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from Paris down to the 17th of January that a
man has been born to the most Christian King who is going into
Italy, that he may the more easily provide for the affairs of
Scotland.
By letters from England are informed that the Protestant's brother
has been arrested and sent to the Tower because he was plotting
against the King's life.
In England they were intent on raising pecuniary supplies for
their need against Scotland.

Ayer 170. Noes 2. Ventals 4.

[Italian]

557. Commission from DOUG FRANCESCO DOKATO to DAVIER
BARBARO, Ambassador to England.

Choosing to grant the fair demand of his beloved nephew,
Domenico Boland, Knight, ambassador with the King of England,
for the appointment of his successor, he having served for the usual
period, and wishing to maintain the ancient friendship which the
Republic has always had with that most serene Crown, has elected
the noble Iuliano Ludovico, L.D., ambassador to reside with his
Majesty. To obtain audience of the King and present his cre-

Feb 25
Letter del Col.
Lodovico Boland
File no. 16

March 7
First Council
Council X
v. sic p. 1
neg.

March 15
Deliberation
Senate (Secret)
v. sic p. 15
neg.

April 25
Deliberation
Senate (Secret)
v. sic p. 23
neg.

1549.

dentials. To recommend the Venetian merchants in England. Also to present his credentials to the Protector.

To visit such other personages of the English Court, including the Lords of the Council, as shall be indicated by his predecessor.

To endeavour with all vigilance to learn what business is negotiated at the English Court, and the events of the kingdom.

Before his departure from Venice the Proveditors of the London Factory will consign to him a memorial of several things required by them there for the benefit of their office.

On his way to England, to visit any prince or personage whom he thinks it advisable to visit for the benefit of the Signory's affairs.

Ayes, 189. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 25.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 83,
tergo.

558. The DOGE and SENATE to DOMENICO BOLLANI, Knight, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Having chosen to comply with his just demand to return home, are sending as his successor Daniel Barbaro, LL.D.

Ayes, 189. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 26.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

559. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL OF MANTUA.

Has received his letter of the 17th instant, concerning the abbacy of St. Benedict, and his wish, in the event of the death of the present abbot of that monastery, that he may be succeeded by one of the two monks mentioned by him. As the Cardinal merely wishes for their election, in case they deserve it, their being Mantuan by birth must be considered an advantage to them rather than an impediment, most especially as the appointment would gratify his Right Rev. Lordship. Will very gladly further his wish, without, however, coercing the congregation, and will state the Cardinal's reasons, either through the Abbot of Naples, who is expected at Rome hourly, or should he not arrive in time, by writing earnestly to the Chapter.

Requests the Cardinal to continue his protection to the monastery of St. Benedict, as granted by him hitherto.

Rome, 14th May 1549.

[*Italian.*]

May 6?
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of time
or place.

560. The SAME to the BISHOP OF CENEDA [DON MICHELE DELLA TORRE, Papal Nuncio in France].

Very Reverend Monsignor [beloved?] as a brother. The Reverend Dr. Hilliard (Eliardo), the Pope's Penitentiary, the bearer of the present letter, will explain to your Lordship the cause of his coming, and although it is very certain that as his business relates to the service of God and of his Holiness, your Lordship will not fail to favour it, I nevertheless cannot but recommend it as warmly as possible, both the cause and himself, praying you to exert yourself in it as warmly as anticipated by me by reason of your goodness and piety. And I also recommend to you especially

1548.

dentale. To recommend the Venetian merchants in England. Also
to present his credentials to the Protector.
To visit such other personages of the English Court, including
the Lords of the Council, as shall be indicated by his presence.
To converse with all persons to whom what business is negoti-
ated at the English Court, and the state of the Kingdom.
Before his departure from Venice the Provost of the London
Hospital will convey to him a memorial of several things requested
by them there for the benefit of their office.
On his way to England, to visit any prince or personage whom
he thinks it advisable to visit for the benefit of the company's
affairs.

Agos, 188. News, 6. Neutral, 6.
[Italian]

558. The Pope and Senate to DOMENICO BOLLAZ, Knight
Venetian Ambassador in England.
Having chosen to comply with his just demand to return home,
are sending as his successor DANIEL BARLETTI, LL.D.
Agos, 188. News, 6. Neutral, 6.

[Italian]

559. CARDINAL POPE to the CARDINAL OF NARBONNE.
Has received his letter of the 17th instant, concerning the abbacy
of St. Benedict, and his wish in the event of the death of the
present abbot of that monastery, that he may be succeeded by one
of the two monks mentioned by him. As the Cardinal desires
wishes for their election, in case they desire to leave their monastery
by birth must be considered an advantage to them rather than an
impediment, most especially as the appointment would greatly be
right for London. Will very gladly further his wish, without
however, coercing the congregation, and will state the Cardinal's
reasons either through the Abbot of Naples, who is expected to
come home, or should he not arrive in time by writing currently
to the Chapter.

Requests the Cardinal to continue his protection to the monastery
of St. Benedict, as granted by him hitherto.
Rome 14th May 1548.

[Italian]

560. The SAME to the BISHOP of CARRARA (Don MICHAEL
DELLA TORRE, Papal Nuncio in France).
Very Reverend Monsignor (before) as a brother. The Reverend
Dr. Hilliard (Elaboro), the Pope's Penitentiary, the bearer of the
present letter, will explain to your Lordship the cause of his
coming, and although it is very certain that as his business
relates to the service of God and of his Illustrious your Lordship
will not fail to favour it, I nevertheless cannot but recommend
it as warmly as possible, both the cause and himself, praying you
to exert yourself in it as warmly as anticipated by me by reason
of your goodness and piety. And I also recommend to you especially

May 01
MS. 22. 12. 1548
Library
Col. 22. 12. 1548
No date of time
or place

1549.

Captain Griffith* [Grifetto], in case he should have either to remain [in England], or to return to France with the intention of serving his most Christian Majesty, and of obtaining some suitable stipend from him. For the rest, I refer myself to the statement of the bearer. I have nothing else to tell you, save that I am most ready to do your Right Reverend Lordship any pleasure, and recommend myself to you, praying our Lord God long to save and prosper you in his service.†

Rome? 6th May?

[Italian.]

May 14.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

561. CARDINAL POLE to the ARCHBISHOP OF SORRENTO.

Thanks him for the proofs of his affection, and reciprocates it. Recommends him to cherish his health for the service of God, and of the Pope. Is grateful for his present holyday, of which he had in truth great need.

Civitella, 14th May.

[Italian.]

May 25.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

562. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Paul III., to the SIGNORY.

It seems that in France they sought to surprise as it were (*quodammodo robare*) a fortress‡ dependent on Ardres, near Boulogne, hoping thus to recover that place. The garrison being forewarned fought very stoutly, and the French were worsted, their commander, Mons. de Chatillon, being wounded.

In England also war with France becomes daily more and more apparent, by reason of the usual defence and protection afforded to Scotland, as the Signory will learn better from the Venetian ambassadors in those parts.

Rome, 25th May.

[Italian.]

June 6.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

563. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP OF CENEDA.§

The letters addressed to Pole by those two English gentlemen who have been with the Bishop, purport that they are unable to express by words the extreme courtesy and kindness received from him, for love of Pole, for which he thanks the Bishop heartily; and with regard to Pole's having requested Cardinal Farnese to write to the Bishop in this matter, he did so, not from any distrust of the Bishop's affection for him and his affairs, but because this cause

* "Griffith, Grefflyth, Gruffyth, James, *alias* Bampton, or Brancetor, uncle of Rice of Wales." (See State Papers, iv. 647, 651, 653, vii. 527, viii. 219-227, 229, 230, 240, 243, 248, 249, ix., 108, 109, 141, 144, 522.)

† From this letter, from the State Papers, and from Turnbull's Calendar, it appears that the envoys accredited to the Protector by Cardinal Pole in May 1549, were Dr. Hilliard and James Griffith, and that they were accompanied by Michael Throckmorton.

‡ Quercy Boulenger.

§ In the year 1549 the See of Ceneda was held by Don Michele della Torre, Apostolic Nuncio in France. (See *Le Chiese d'Italia*, vol. x. p. 305, ed. Venice, 1854.)

1549.

being both public and private,* and considering the Bishop's position, he thought it becoming to act thus, to give him an opportunity for exerting himself more freely in this matter, according to circumstances; yet were the Bishop's loving complaints very dear to him, proceeding as they did from affection, which he has never doubted, being as it is the counterpart of his own for the Bishop. Is waiting to hear the result obtained by these messengers, who will acquaint the Bishop with it in detail according to Pole's instructions,† nor need he recommend the cause to him farther. Prays God for a better result than might be anticipated from past and present events, and that the other public negotiations for the general benefit and comfort entrusted to the Bishop may succeed prosperously. Messer Marc' Antonio Flaminio, and Messer Luigi Priuli, kiss the Bishop's hands, and send him their loving salutations.

Having had leave from the Pope to remain abroad during the present hot weather, Pole has been nearly a month in this castle (*castello*) belonging to the monks of St. Paul, distant twenty miles from Rome, a very convenient and opportune place for the season, where he thinks of passing the summer, unless other causes take him to Rome.

Civitella, 6th June.

[*Italian.*]

July 6.

564. CARDINAL POLE to the ABBOT OF S. SALUTO.‡

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

The Abbot knows for how much courtesy and kindness he is indebted to Monsignor Boldù, who has written him the enclosed letter. Desires to assist him as much as he can in this his need, and therefore wishes the Abbot to go to Cardinal Cornaro and plead warmly to him on his (Pole's) behalf in favour of said Monsignor Boldù; and should he understand that Cardinal Farnese has been moved to act thus by any other motive, in that case, the Abbot is to speak to his Lordship likewise in Pole's name, performing in short every office with that personage and such others as necessary with all earnestness in favour of this good gentleman; presupposing however that he has not done anything to deserve this punishment; as were it otherwise, Pole does not believe that the Nuncio at Venice would have been induced to write in his favour, as Boldu says he has done. As the Abbot knows, the Dean Bonfio (*Decano Bonfio*) is a great friend of Pole's, and he would gladly do him any favour, but in the present case, Pole thinks he is debtor; if not, Pole does not intend to favour the just and fair demand of this

* From this paragraph, I infer that these were the two English gentlemen sent by Pole to the Protector Somerset, and whose mission is recorded by the Venetian Ambassador, Matteo Dandolo, date 20th July 1549. I am unable to ascertain their names; but by another Venetian despatch, dated Rome, 7th September 1549, it seems that two other messengers were then on the eve of departure for England, and I shall therefore date Cardinal Pole's second letter to the Protector accordingly.

† We thus learn that these two gentlemen were to return from England by way of France, as they went. They delivered a letter from Cardinal Pole to the Protector, dated 6th May 1549, and received his reply, dated Greenwich, 4th June in that year. (See Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1547-1580, p. 17.)

‡ Vincenzo Parpaglia, a Piedmontese gentleman, Abbot of San Salvatore, commonly called Saluto. (See Pallavicino, History of the Council of Trent, vol. iii. pp. 288, 289, ed. Faenza, 1793.)

1549.

good old man, and trusts in the goodness and courtesy of Cardinal Cornaro, that if his sole motive is to oblige the Dean in this matter, he will, at Pole's request, not oppose Monsignor Boldù farther. Requests this of him with all earnestness, nor does he care for the Dean's knowing that he has performed this office, as in a similar case he should be quite ready to do as much for him and his honour.

Civitella, 6th July.

[*Italian.*]

July 6.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

565. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Paul III., to the SIGNORY.

On the 30th ult. Cardinal Farnese courteously communicated to me the facts contained in the letters of the 18th from the Imperial Court, as announced to the Signory at the close of mine of the 29th, but I did not find him so well satisfied with what he could get [from the Emperor] as had been told me, for on the contrary he seems to hold the recompense [for Piacenza] in very small account, the 40,000 crowns appearing to him (to use his own words to me) "nothing at all." He evinced his intention of resenting this in some manner, although he said he had to deal with too powerful an adversary, adding that it was time for everybody to beware of the Emperor, and that he had moreover said so to the ambassador from Ferrara.* He also appeared to place very little reliance on French assistance, most especially because King Henry is so impeded by England.

Yesterday the Pope conversed with me a long while about these letters of the 18th, but in general terms, saying that as the Emperor will not restore Piacenza to him, being unable to slake his thirst for universal empire, which he seeks to obtain by all possible means, so that all powers should take warning from the example of others, his Holiness hopes that God, whose cause is concerned, will inspire him with some resolve to his honour, and enable him to act as becomes his office, for that although the Emperor offers him this recompense he considers it certain that it is merely for the sake of thus enlarging his own territories, which can only benefit himself. But since the receipt of these letters his Holiness has daily held long consultations with the Cardinals Farnese, Sta. Croce, and Maffei, and on the day before yesterday they were also joined by Cardinal St. Angelo, and the Dukes Ottavio and Oratio [Farnese], who are likewise with them today, besides Giulio Orsini, who arrived last night. I hear many things, though not authentic, but it is told me on good authority that the Imperialists, both [the ambassador] Don Diego and the Spanish Cardinals, are constantly urging Madamet† and these Farneses not to restore Parma to the Church; and yesterday, when I quitted the Pope, the Cardinal of Burgos entered his chamber, perhaps for the purpose of discussing this matter.

From what Cardinal Farnese tells me this morning, Giulio Orsini

* The ambassador from Ferrara was negotiating an alliance between France and Paul III. and his nephews, to detach them from the Emperor.

† "Madama."—Margaret of Austria, natural daughter of Charles V., Consort of Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma.

1549.

merely announces what I have already mentioned, and the doctor of laws who is being sent by the Emperor is a Spaniard, of no great rank (*condizione*). It seems that he is gone to Milan, but will be here in two or three days, and will merely have to negotiate about a writing in confutation of the claims of the Apostolic See upon Piacenza and Parma, and concerning the offer to satisfy the Farnese family, and to give the Pope's grandchildren 40,000 ducats annual rental, either in Sicily or in the kingdom of Naples.

There are also letters from France of the 26th ult., and Cardinal Farnese told me this morning that the French have no hope of recovering the island [Boulognebourg?] occupied by the English, but they purposed erecting a fortress on the coast opposite to it. They skirmish daily with the garrison of Boulogne, and lives are lost, and perhaps for the most part French.

Scotland is making great preparations, as the Signory will have heard in full from their ambassadors.

Rome, 6th July.

[*Italian.*]

July 16.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 103.

566. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINO-
NOBLE.

By letters from Brussels, dated the 29th ult., are acquainted with the arrival there at the Emperor's Court of Sir William Paget (*il Paiet*), chief secretary of the King of England, who has sent him as ambassador, some say to visit the Prince of Spain, the Emperor's son, others to negotiate fresh agreements between the Emperor and the King of England.

Their letters from France, dated the 22nd June, announce the very stately entry into Paris of the most Christian King, and subsequently of the Queen for her coronation. That news had been received of the arrival in Scotland of the French troops and commander, sent by his most Christian Majesty in favour of that kingdom; and it was said that the Kings of France and England would appoint commissioners to settle their disputes on the confines of Picardy about forays and skirmishes, which take place daily towards Boulogne between the French and English. An agreement and confederacy is also said to have been formed between the most Christian King and the Switzers.

Ayes, 166. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

July 20.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

567. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Paul III., to the SIGNORY.

The Pope tells me that letters received by him from the Imperial Court, dated the 10th instant, announce news of a great insurrection against the Government in England, and that the King had retired to a strong castle out of London. It seems that the cause of this was the grass-land (*lo herbaticeo*) [grass-commons?], as the great proprietors occupy the pastures of the poor people; the insurgents also require the Mass, or at least that, together with the religion, it remain as left by the late King. The government wishing to apply

1549.

a remedy, put upwards of 500 persons to the sword, sparing neither women nor children, so that it gained strength, and was increasing,* as the Doge will have heard from his ambassadors, for (*perchè*) Don Diego† seems to hold it in much less account, but the Rev. Secretary Dandino brought me the original letters *ut supra*, which also state that there is little hope of the agreement which is now being negotiated by Paget at the Imperial Court;‡ and that the Signory may know what took place here in this matter, I add that the Right Rev. Cardinal Pole sent two of his gentlemen, both English, with a safe-conduct, to exhort the government of England to return to the Catholic religion, and they had audience of the Protector, but were dismissed rather harshly (*ma con qualche asprezza spediti*).

Rome, 20th July.

[*Italian.*]

July 21.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File, no. 18.

568. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

By letters from England, dated 3rd instant, they are informed that the people have rebelled in several parts of the kingdom, not choosing to conform to the new religion. Commissioners were sent to quiet them, and some of the rioters boldly refused to submit, unless the mass and all the other offices of the old religion were restored; and having in like manner endeavoured to persuade the Princess Mary, she remained very firm in her determination not to renounce the old religion.§

They have thought fit to notify this to him that he may communicate it to the Pope.

[*Italian.*]

July 26.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File, no. 18.

569. The SAME to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of the advices from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

July 29.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

570. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL FARNESE.

The Penitentiary [Dr. Hilliard] who will deliver this letter to him, having returned from England, arrived at Civitella last evening. Should the Cardinal please, he can hear from him the report (*il ritratto*) which he has made of that whole Island, and present him to the Pope. Prays God to inspire his Holiness to do in this matter what may be most for his service and for the benefit of the church. Has nothing else to tell the Cardinal, referring himself to the Penitentiary's statement.

Civitella, 29th July.

[*Italian.*]

* "Dal che si era invalidita tal sollevatione et andava crescendo."

† Diego Urtaado de Mendoza, Imperial ambassador at Rome.

‡ See negotiations of Sir Wm. Paget in the late Mr. Turnbull's Calendar, June 2nd 1549 to July 22nd, pp. 36-45.

§ "Et che essendo stata tentata dal medesimo la Principessa Maria, la stava constantissima nel suo proposito di non lassar l' uso della religione antica."

1549.

Aug. 11.

Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

571. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

Enclose a summary of their last letters from Constantinople, dated 9th July, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 31.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

572. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Paul III., to the SIGNORY.

Late on Wednesday evening received the Signory's letters with the advices from England,* for communication to the Pope, and about the recovery of effects belonging to the Jews plundered by the Prior of Lombardy.†

Although Friday is the usual day of audience for the ambassadors, I sent to ask it of his Holiness early on Thursday morning. I explained to him my wish to impart a full and distinct account of the advices from England; those sent to your Serenity, already received at Rome in the morning, narrating much turmoil, but in a confused form. The Pope was very much pleased with them, discussing the points with me, one by one, and passing subsequently to the Right Rev. Cardinal Pole, whom he eulogized extremely, and as he was at Civitella, he sent for him immediately, to consult with his Right Rev. Lordship how far that flock (*greggie*) can be assisted to return to his bosom.

Rome, 31st August.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 7.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

573. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Paul III., to the SIGNORY.

Four days ago Don Diego returned to the Pope to hear what reply he was to make to the Emperor about the coming of the prelates from Rome.

Touching the affairs of England, it has been determined for the present that Cardinal Pole is to send thither two of his confidential and experienced attendants, and according to what they shall bring back or transmit hither, so will his Holiness decide farther, but he is very desirous of secrecy. By letters of the 14th ult., received from London this morning, it is heard that war has been proclaimed against the French, and that the insurrection is subsiding.

Rome, 7th September.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 7.

Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
vol. xix. p. 62.

574. VENETIAN GLASSMAKERS in ENGLAND.

The Council of the glass trade assembled on summons from the Magnifico the Bailiff in the town hall [of Murano] as usual, to make the following motion, there being present the Magnifico Dom. Angelo Venier, most worthy Bailiff of Murano, and others,

* These advices were of course derived from the correspondence of Domenico Bollani, the Venetian Ambassador in England, whose despatches no longer exist.

† The Prior of Lombardy, who commanded the Pope's galleys, had captured, off Zante, a ship laden with Jews, who were Venetian subjects. See Report of Matteo Dandolo (Alberi, 2nd series, vol. iii. p. 340.)

1549.

etc., in the which Council the Magnifico the Lord Bailiff, the Warden (*Gastaldionem*) and his colleagues made the following motion :

Considering how injurious to the Republic's duties, and to the poor inhabitants of this place of Murano, is the removing thence the glass manufacture (*l' arte de' veri*), whether by the masters or by the artisans, very great care must be taken to provide against this ; and as the artisans complain of being compelled to go and work out of Murano, taking the manufacture elsewhere, by reason of the length of time that they remain out of work, namely two months and a half, during which they have not wherewithal to live ; in order that this may be remedied, and that said artisans may not have cause to take the trade (*il mistier*) abroad, owing to the long cessation of employment :

It will be put to the ballot, that the cessation of work be limited to two months, and that they [the artisans] do commence working on the first of October next, the furnaces to be put out of blast on the last day of July, this being observed from year to year ; and as it occasionally happens that the month of July ends in the middle of a week, that the masters be therefore at liberty to make the artisans continue working until the end of said week ; and be their Excellencies the Chiefs of the Ten petitioned to have this Act confirmed by that most illustrious Council.

The Council of Ten is also petitioned to make such provision that this manufacture be not carried out of this place, either by the masters or the artisans (as, notwithstanding the fines decreed to this effect heretofore, both masters and artisans do not cease taking it abroad), granting such term as the Chiefs shall think fit to those who have gone to work abroad in foreign parts, so that they may return. Also that these same penalties be enacted against such masters as shall hire as workmen, whether to tend the furnaces (*slizzar*) or to work in this art, such as are foreigners, namely, those not born of native Venetians and Muranese.

And as on the 25th November 1543, in the Grand Council (*maggior Capitolo*) of this art, many statutes were enacted for confirmation by the Council of Ten, one of which, concerning glass bladders (*visighe*), was not presented to the Chiefs ; be the Council of Ten now petitioned to confirm it as registered hereunder, but that it be not carried into effect until the close of the next working season and commencement of the subsequent one, which will take place on the 1st of October 1550 ; with this condition, that of the fine to be levied, one part be given to those who exact it, one to the accuser, and one part to the poor [artisans] of the trade ; and in the clause concerning glass bladders, window glass,* and plain work (*lavori schietti*), be there also understood wrought work (*lavori lavoradi*) of every sort ; the tenor of which statute is as follows :—

That at the close of the present working season, in no furnace may there any longer be made [at one and the same time ?] glass bladders, window glass, and plain work, nor may the chests con-

* In the original "Rui," which signifies the round glasses used for the old Venetian windows, very few of which now remain.

1549.

taining such vessels be removed from the furnace, under penalty of 100 livres; and this because by taking so much glass out of the furnace all at once, it cannot be properly purified. And to give employment to a number of artisans who are exclusively occupied as glass bladder blowers, be they allowed to make medicine phials (*gropi*), and "*pie de redesello*," and retorts (*retortoli*); nor, for the aforesaid reasons, may the glassmakers work at more than three mouths of each furnace.

Ayes, 34. Noes, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 7.

575. CARDINAL POLE to the PROTECTOR of ENGLAND.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

Translated from the English tongue [into Italian].*

Having received and read your letters,† and moreover heard the statement of the persons who conveyed my first letter to you, together with the instructions (*la istruttione*), I really hesitated for a time, whether I ought to proceed farther by writing to you, seeing the little fruit obtained by my first letter with regard to the matter whereby I was principally induced to write, namely, for your honour and profit, as would not have been the case, had you chosen to accept this my office in a becoming manner. But as you have received it quite contrariwise, as your letters prove, it seemed fit to me for the moment to refer myself to the Divine Providence to answer you by deeds rather than by words, instead of sending you any farther reply by letter; a determination to which I should have adhered, had it not been that on communicating this my resolve to the aforesaid messengers, and after making them read your letter, they expressed great surprise at the tone of the reply, as being quite at variance with the verbal communication made by you to them, although they said the substance (*la somma*) was one and the same. They came to the conclusion, that the entire fault of so discourteous a reply rested with your Secretary,‡ to whom you possibly intrusted it, and that then, without farther perusal, as customary with great personages, most especially when the letters are at all long, as this one was, you caused it to be delivered to them for conveyance to me; and that your Secretary considered it sufficient to express your mind in the form he liked best, which form seemed to them (as I said) very dissimilar to that in which you had addressed them with such gravity as was required by the matter in question, and with such respect for the person who wrote to you, as became one man of honour when speaking of another who had done him the honour to write to him; while, on the contrary, this letter is full of gibes and scoffs, without the slightest regard for the subject nor for the person in whose name

* This letter from Cardinal Pole to the Protector Somerset has no date in the MS., but from circumstantial evidence, I have reason to believe that it was dated at Rome on the 7th of September 1549.

† In this letter, dated Greenwich, June 4, 1549, Somerset wrote to Cardinal Pole, in answer to his letters of 6th May, that he hoped he at last perceived the abuses of the church of Rome, and exhorted him to take advantage of the King's mercy and to return. (See Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1547-1580, p. 17.)

‡ Query, William Cecil. See Froude, date May 1548, vol. 5. pp. 102, 103, ed. London, 1860.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

it is written, nor for him to whom it is addressed. This their conjecture seemed to me the more probable, considering that it is the custom nowadays of those folk (*costoro*) who delight in showing their wit, to treat the affairs of Rome, however important the matter under discussion may be, with ridicule, as may be seen hitherto by the comedies composed by them; so that if your Secretary in this letter, in failing to have such regard as was due for the matter and the person, followed the style of the others, I am not at all surprised at it, and still less that, for the reasons aforesaid, you should not have reperused it.

I therefore, sharing their opinion, that all the discourtesy evinced in this letter, is the fault of the Secretary, and choosing to believe that whatever might render me averse to make you any farther rejoinder, arose more from the fault of others than from your own will, determined not to deprive you by my silence of such satisfaction as you may receive from knowing how I took your reply. This you seem to desire, as also my opinion of the book* sent me with your letter, exhorting me to let you know it, and promising that whatever it may be, a friendly and gracious reply shall be given me.

To commence, therefore, by answering the substance and conclusion of your letter, in which you say you will not send to any place, even neutral and near England, to confer with me about such matters as are in dispute, and which, from not being yet adjusted, might greatly injure the kingdom, I tell you that so far as this answer in any way concerns my own personal interest, you have done me very great pleasure by relieving me from extreme mental and bodily toil, as had you accepted my offer, I could not have avoided taking so long and troublesome a journey, without ultimately obtaining any advantage from my labours, which is now clearly manifest from your letters, a thing which I never could have imagined.

To be dispensed thus from this trouble, and, without any personal inconvenience or detriment, to have had an opportunity of manifesting and disclosing the affection and love I bear my country, of which I know not what greater proof could be given than is evinced by this offer, cannot but cause me great and singular pleasure, though as to the style of your letter which conveyed it to me, I should have cause to consider it most unpleasant rather than agreeable, not so much for the thing itself, nor on account of any personal injury done me by your writing thus, as for the evil sign and omen indicated of the utter and impending ruin of my country. It is indeed true that my regret would have been still greater, as it would moreover have been a sign of yet more manifest ruin, had I felt certain that it proceeded from you wilfully, and yet more, above all, had it proceeded from the Council, of which in your letter you make no mention whatever, which somewhat mitigated my sorrow (though it could not but be great, considering that at any rate the writer was a member of your Privy Council, rendering the salvation of

* A copy of the Book of Common Prayer. (See Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1547-1580, p. 17.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

the country quite desperate);—if this reply, full of derision and mockery, had been given, to such a proposal made by me, by your order and that of the Council. And I have remarked that the truest sign of approaching ruin in all cases, but more notably in that of the rulers of kingdoms, is when they have reached such a pitch of iniquity that they ridicule and deride the simplicity of those who, they acknowledge and confess, speak from sincere conviction (*con sincera mente*). They then actually sit “in the seat of the scornful,”* which is the last grade of impiety, and to which no one attains who is not shortly afterwards precipitated from his seat and government by the hand of God,† who often permits bad men to rule until they reach that bourn, and then *irridet illorum*, and they are destroyed; nor can any greater scourge befall a kingdom than to have such rulers. So to see that he who holds the chief post in the government of the kingdom (*nel governo del regno della patria*) has reached this grade of impiety, is a thing, the suspicion of which now harrasses me more than all the rest, for in truth, if you, when reading my letter and instructions (*istruitione*), in which I merely propose to you your own salvation (*salute propria*) and honour, had interpreted my writing as the emanation of a malicious and fraudulent mind, I should feel less regret than I do for your scoffs (*beffe*), although on myself individually you would have inflicted a greater injury than you do by confessing that my writing proceeds from sincerity; for what greater injury can be done to a man of honour than to repute him malignant and fraudulent? And as it is false that I am such, and true that I am sincere and candid, which you acknowledge and deride, you thus do less injury to me than to the Holy Spirit, it being a sin against the Holy Spirit to deride and ridicule your neighbour's mental sincerity and simplicity, which gift coming solely of God, he is not wont long to defer the infliction of grievous punishment and vengeance on those who in any way scoff and deride him through any of his creatures. This pitch of extreme impiety seems to me the more intolerable and remarkable in you, from what I experienced in a similar case from the greatest enemy I had in the world, who was that King whom I had loved above all other men, and who, having an opportunity of knowing my sincerity in a matter very contrary to his feelings (*sensò*), would not however be angry with nor ridicule me, as you do; and the story is as follows.

He had received a writing of mine treating of the divorce which he wished to make with his first wife,‡ and as this my writing was much opposed to his intent and desire, my late brother [Henry de la Pole, Lord Montacute?] informed me of his having been told by the Duke of Norfolk that the King bore me illwill on this account, which the Duke said would cause my total ruin. I then answered my brother that I was certain that this could not be true, if the King had read all that I wrote to him, knowing it to be impossible,

* “Che questo e' pro pria mente seder sopra la cathedra d' i derisori.” See Psalm, i. 1.

† “Scornful men bring a city into a snare.” Proverbs, xxix. v. 8. “Judgments are prepared for scornfuls.” Proverbs, xix. v. 29.

‡ “Che egli desiderava di fare colla sua prima moglie.”

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

that when I opened my heart to him so sincerely and affectionately, as his Majesty must know by reading the writing, he could ever bear me illwill for it; and that even were this the case, I considered it a very sure proof that his Majesty had not read *all* that I wrote to him, as if he had, he most assuredly could not be offended with me for a writing given solely to himself, and not communicated to others. So I spoke the more boldly, most especially knowing that his Majesty had not shown it to others, and being firmly convinced that such a disposition on my part could not be scorned, nor so angrily taken amiss, I requested my brother to sound the King's mind by acquainting his Majesty with this my reply, as he did, and informed me, that having found an opportunity for conversing (*ragionare*) with his Majesty in a privy garden (*in un giardino secreto*), where he chanced to be walking with him, he narrated the whole circumstance. On hearing this, and after remaining a long while thoughtful and silent, he exclaimed that he had read my writing, and that I had spoken the truth, nor could its perusal ever make him feel any anger against me, as although the writing was very contrary to his will, he nevertheless recognised in it my love for him, and the sincerity with which I had written it, but that in conclusion my opinion did not please him, and that he much wished me to change it, in which case he would then prove how dear I was to him.

This was the reply of the King, who, although preoccupied by the violent passion which then dominated him, and although he had such great reason to be angry with me, seeing that my written opinion was utterly opposed to his desire; nevertheless, considering that what I said to him did not proceed from any malignity, but from my love for him, and from sincerity of mind, he checked his anger against me. Concerning this matter, I will also add what was said by the person who placed this writing of mine in the King's hands, namely, Sir John Russell, a gentleman of his privy chamber (*camarier secreto suo*), to whom I confided my writing that he might present it to the King, provided he could do so without incurring any detriment or blame, which I said from doubt whether my writing would please the King or not. He answered me, that if I was the author—knowing me as he did—he would present the writing without any hesitation, let happen whatever pleased God.

I have chosen at present to acquaint you with these two examples, that by perceiving how greatly they differ from your conduct, you may be better able to judge the error of your Secretary, and consider well that the King who was then so very greatly excited (perceiving nevertheless the sincerity of my mind), could not be angry with me although what I said was repugnant to his feelings; how much less ought you to deride and ridicule such candour? By so much the less, assuredly, should you do so, because, if ever I made a writing which was to express my mind sincerely, and devoid of all passion, and demonstrating the true love which I bear God, my country, and its rulers, this to which you reply is certainly such, that no one with the sentiment of a man (*che habbia sentimento d' huomo*) can deny it; as it is

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

not denied even by you yourself, since you confess that both by the letter and the commission given to my messengers, you could understand that my mind is precisely such as is aforesaid.

And of all the contents of that letter, what I regret most, is that after admitting that my mind (*l'animo mio*) is what I said it was, you nevertheless reply in this discourteous manner. If it be the fault of your Secretary, as I am willing to believe for the aforesaid reasons, my regret is diminished; and in that case, he certainly served you very badly, for it is the office of a secretary to express by words the internal meaning (*sensò*) of his master, as it is the office of a painter to paint the external form (*figura*) of the body. In this respect, to say the truth, not only has he served you badly, by not expressing your mind well, but he has depicted you very differently to what you yourself feel internally about yourself (*da quel che voi medesimo sentite dentro di voi stesso*), and differently to what I had judged from hearsay about you, and from your verbal reply to my messengers, which made me suppose you such as you apparently wished to be considered, that is to say, a person of honour, prudent, grave, not rash, but discreet and full of affability (*et piena di gentilezza*). But this letter of yours depicts you quite oppositely, likening you rather to men who, emerging from low condition to some grade of honour, can find no other way of displaying their importance, than by despising all those whom they consider beneath them in authority, in like manner as they themselves were formerly despised, when ill-conditioned. And in addition to this, your letter divests you of all gravity and politeness (*umanità*), making you treat such important matters as those which concern your Government, by deriding and ridiculing the person who, according to the necessity of the case, warned you with all courtesy for your welfare and preservation (*salute*); nor can anything more uncivil than this be imagined.

This letter also destroys your claims to prudence, by making you talk of the great perils which threaten you either as if they were not at all visible to you, or that perceiving them, they are held by you in small account; and as if you will not listen to any counsel, but reject any remedy proposed to you, which is great rashness; yet thus are you represented throughout your letter, as will be evident by my reply to its contents, which I shall now commence in the same order as that observed by you.

And first of all, I will reply to that part of your introduction (*premio*) in which, as if you would reproach me, you commence by complaining that I have belied the opinion you had formed of me (*ingannata l'opinione che havevate di me*), having inferred from my letters and instructions (*istruzioni*) that I was about to negotiate with you for my return to my country, by asking pardon of the King for past offences, and recommending myself to the graciousness and clemency of the present Government. And as I do not utter a word about my own private cause, but merely concerning the common weal, which in your opinion does not concern me, you consider this a sign of great contumacy and pride, and say that had you known this, you never would have received any

1549.

CARDINAL POLE letter from me, and still less would you have admitted my
to the messengers.

PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

To these things, my Lord, I say, that if I leave my own private cause aside, to speak of that which is public, it is thus manifest that I am more bent on seeking the common weal than my own; nor was this a reason to render you so wrath with me. But if indeed the mention of my private affairs can give you any satisfaction, I tell you that when speaking of the public cause, private interests are included, for when the public state is established, my private state is also established and confirmed, as it never fell nor went to ruin by default of the public; and as the public overthrow is commencing (*et poi ch  il publico comincia a ruinare*), do you again resume the law of God and of the Church, and permit the continuance and observance of those statutes which the ancient Council of the Realm enacted for the common weal, and then I shall have effected my return, and obtained the pardon which I desire. Do you in the first place ask pardon of God for the violation of his laws, and my pardon will then be conceded without any other new decree.

You would that I should ask pardon of the King, whose clemency and Government you so greatly extol, and I, were it not that my words might be attributed by you to pride, would say that the King—if he wishes for the pardon and grace of God—has much greater need to ask pardon of me, for the injuries and losses incurred by me, than I have to ask pardon of him, as never did I offend either him or his father in anything, unless perchance it be said that I and the others, who would not consent to the perdition of his soul, and simultaneously of the whole kingdom, offended him. This is the offence which he has found in me, and no other; but he on the other hand, when I would not consent to his iniquitous designs, deeply injured me, by doing all that he could to destroy me, as well as my whole family. I am not speaking of the young King (as these things occurred before his birth), save inasmuch as he followed the paternal footsteps, which footsteps if he chooses to follow, let him follow those first trodden by his father before he commenced failing in his duty to God and his Church; let him imitate the things done by him in the first years of his reign, and in his first Parliament, before worldly prosperity had spoilt him, and whilst he still retained some part of the grace of God, and of the good education received from his father.

Let the young King act thus, and I will do as said by me above, when speaking of my private cause, and of the injuries so iniquitously done me by his father; that is to say, rather shall he ask pardon of me, and I will do the like by him, at least on account of his father, from whom he has in this case a very notable example, for in his first Parliament, he restored to my lady mother the greater part of her revenues on this condition, that she was to pardon the King, his father, for the death of her brother, a man perfectly innocent, who was the last Earl of Warwick. This the King did, because his father, Henry VII., being at the extremity, and by the grace of God repenting of the acts of injustice committed by him during his reign, and

1549.
General Hall
in the
Protection of
(The King)

letter from me, and still less would you have admitted my

The objection, my Lord, I say, that if I have my own private
comes aside to speak of that which is public is to that small
that I am more bent on seeking the common good than my own;
nor was this a reason to render you so wrathful with me. But if
indeed the mention of my private affairs can give you any satis-
faction, I tell you that when speaking of the public cause private
interests are excluded, for when the public state is established,
my private state is then established and determined, as it never will
not want to ruin by default of the public; and as the public never
thinks is commencing for but only a public convenience is provided, so
you again remove the law of God and of the Church, and pervert
the continuance and observance of those statutes which the ancient
Council of the Nation enacted for the common weal, and then I
shall have effected my return, and obtained the pardon which I
desire. Do you in the first place ask pardon of God for the
violation of his laws and my pardon will then be conceded without
any other new device.

You would that I should ask pardon of the King, whose ceremony
and Government you so greatly extol, and I woe it not that
my words might be attributed by you to pride, would say that
the King—if he wishes for the pardon and grace of God—has much
greater need to ask pardon of me for the injuries and losses incurred
by me than I have to ask pardon of him, as never did I offend
either him or his father in anything, unless punishment is so said
that I and the others who would not consent to the partition of
his soul and simultaneous of the whole kingdom, offended him.
This is the offense which he has done in me, and no other; but
he on the other hand, when I would not consent to his injuries,
designs deeply injured me by doing all that he could to destroy
me, as well as my whole family. I am not speaking of the young
King (as these things occurred before his birth) save inasmuch
as he followed the paternal hatred, which doubtless if he chooses
to follow, let him follow those first taught by his father before
he commenced ruling in the city of God and the Church; let him
imitate the things done by him in the first years of his reign,
and in his first Parliament before worldly property had sought
him, and whilst he still retained some part of the grace of God,
and of the good education received from his father.

Let the young King act thus, and I will do as said by me
above, when speaking of my private cause, and of the injuries
inflicted upon me by his father; that is to say, render what
he ask pardon of me, and I will do the like by him at least on
account of his father, whom when he has in this case a very
notable example for in his first Parliament he returned to my
Lady mother the greater part of her revenues on this condition,
that she was to pardon the King, his father, for the death of
her brother, a man perfectly innocent, who was the Earl
of Warwick. Tell the King this lesson for Edward Henry VII.
being at the university, and by the grace of God, returning
the acts of injustice committed by him during his reign, and

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

amongst the rest calling to mind one of the most notable done to our uncle the Earl of Warwick, and to our family, and wishing for pardon from God, and from those he had offended, ordered the restitution to my lady mother of her revenues intrusted (*raccomandate*) to the King his son, who then, as a Prince obedient to God and to his father, restored her revenues to my mother, with the condition mentioned by me, namely, that she was to forgive the King his father the injuries received from him. And this was told her in the Council, when summoned for the purpose of hearing the will of the King, which was, that her own property should be restored to her; and when asked if with her whole heart she forgave King Henry VII. the death of her brother, and all the injuries which he had done her, she replied that not only was she content to forgive all the past, but acknowledged herself very much bound to pray God for his Majesty. Thus was her property restored to her.

And this, my Lord, would be an example worthy to be imitated, if not in acquittal of his father's debt, at least for the salvation of his soul; and if his tender years do not admit of his yet having this sentiment (*sensò*) spontaneously, it would become his counsellors, you, my Lord Protector, especially, to remind him of it, so that by accustoming him from childhood to do good and follow similar examples he may form his mind in a manner truly royal and worthy of one destined to rule men, averting at the same time the Divine wrath, lest it fall upon him, for so much innocent blood shed by his father, and for the great injustice done by him not only to our family but to many others likewise; and by having recourse to the mercy and goodness of God, beseeching Him that repentance, which He denied the father, may be conceded to the son. Thus you may compensate the sufferers for their losses whilst compensation can be made, not awaiting the day of judgment, which, if you continue as you have commenced, will doubtless prove so merciless and terrible as to be unbearable. And for the present, this is what I have to reply with regard to my own pardon.

But all this does not suffice you, and you also require me at any rate to ask pardon of the King, I having no fault, solely for this cause, which you repeat so often, namely, that I, being his subject, have not chosen to obey his statutes and decrees; and upon this you lay great stress, styling the King, as he in his proclamations to the people styles himself, "natural and supreme Lord,"* which I do not deny may be true in one sense. But in the sense in which the King exercises his authority against *Him*, who by nature is true and supreme Lord, this "*Lord by nature*" can by no means signify that he is the natural and supreme Lord either of me or of any other individual of his people, as by right no Prince can assume this title,† even were all his subjects slaves, in which con-

* The Court of Rome resented the title "*Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ supremum caput*," extremely; and this is noticed by the Chiefs of the Ten, in a letter to the Venetian Ambassador at Rome, dated 20th June 1550, with regard to a notarial certificate drawn up in London, concerning the Ambassador Barbaro and the Patriarchate of Aquileia.

† "*Ma in quel senso che il Re usa l'autorità sua contra colui che è verò et supremo Signore per natura; questo Signore per natura; questo in alcun modo non può esser vero, che egli sia il mio naturale et supremo Signore, o d'alcun altro del suo popolo, perciò che non Principe,*" etc. etc.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

dition neither I nor the people of England are born. So even were he thus "natural and supreme Lord," no man has more than one, who is God the Father, Lord of heaven and earth, and His Son, who being one and the same with Him took our nature upon Him, following the will of the Father, and freeing us by the victory obtained in his passion from the hands and servitude of him who kept the whole human race in captivity, and by nature and acquirement (*et per acquisto*) was and is true and supreme Lord of all men, to whose obedience I have subjected myself, being bound by nature to do so, and doing the like by Kings and Princes with regard to the laws, so far as their commandments, decrees, and statutes are in accordance with His Divine law, as it is fitting that they should be, He being supreme Lord of them and of us, as likewise of all other human creatures. Therefore as many of the decrees issued by the King and by yourself are at variance with the Divine law, I do not intend to be subject to them. It is also possible that while other people are subject to the laws and statutes of the King, an individual changing profession, state, and country, as has chanced to me, is not bound to this subjection.

But further explanation of this matter would be now too tedious and unnecessary after so much discussion about it in England and in France, when what you now assert was confuted entirely at the time of my mission as Cardinal Legate, and honourable reception by King Francis. When the late King of England complained of this, he was answered that he had no cause for complaint, as the honours done me were done as to a Legate from the Pope, and not to a private Englishman. Had you then held such authority in the Council as you do at present, you would have well understood that reply and decision, and perhaps not laid such great stress on my being the subject of the King as "my supreme Lord." But be this as it may, my Lord, should any opportunity present itself for me to serve the King, and you also, to the honour of God and to the advantage of the realm, albeit you are unable by any law to call me your subject, I, of my own free will and election and by this my writing, am content that you should always command me; and I readily offer myself, not only as your subject, but also [as the subject] of the meanest person in the kingdom, on any occasion when it may be really in my power to benefit them. And to this point the present is a sufficient reply.

You also allege another cause for which you thought I should desire to return home, namely, on account of the purity of the Word of God and of the doctrine of Christ, sent forth (*mandata inmanzi*) as you say, by your means, and taught more purely (*sinceramente*) now than ever it was formerly. I tell you, my Lord, that this in truth would be of no little importance, and that it would be well nigh a bait to make me return to my country, were I sure the matter is as you represent it. And I should be convinced of this could I see or hear that the Word of God produced such effect upon you, as is usual when it is well understood and received; that is to say, were it to make you return to his obedience; whereas hitherto, to tell you frankly what I hear, you give various indications of acting to the contrary. One of these is, that the spiritual compre-

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

hension of the Word of God (as I suppose this to be the thing of which you boast when you say that you promote the Word of God) does not reach (*proviene ad*) all persons equally, but solely those to whom God gives it, together with His Holy Spirit, which, according to Scripture, "*effugit fictum et cum simplicissimo habitat.*" So by exhibiting a spirit quite contrary to this, that is to say, by being a scorner rather than a lover of simplicity, you furnish me with a very sure argument for showing that spiritual comprehension of the word of God, of which you make profession, does not exist in you more than in others.

But even granting, as I said before, that this error be not yours, and that it proceeded from your Secretary, yet, nevertheless, what I shall now say cannot be denied, that one error committed by you is so great as to exclude all comprehension, spiritual and profitable, of the Word of God, namely, that I still see "*manus vestras plenas sanguine et sacrilegijs.*" You confirm, and do not cancel, as you ought to do, the statutes of that man, who himself alone shed more innocent blood in the kingdom, and perpetrated more unjust acts of spoliation, than the entire series of such Kings as reigned tyrannically before him (*che tutti gli altri Re insieme che per lo passato hanno tirannescamente regnato*). These statutes it would have been your duty to repeal and abrogate on assuming the government of the realm, if you wished to make any greater profession than others of spiritual comprehension of the doctrine of God (*d' intelligenza spirituale della dottrina di Dio*), as before God he who confirms and approves such impious statutes is no less guilty and culpable than he who makes them.

Nor can you excuse yourself on the plea of not having had authority to repeal them, as it was in your power to annul and abrogate the confirmation (*sic*) of the Six Articles relating to the confirmation of the sacraments made by the late King and passed in Parliament, which was the best thing he ever did in this world;* and you, although compelled by the law of God to have them maintained and observed, did not hesitate to repeal and abrogate them, and have confirmed the other statutes, which every law, Divine and human, condemns and blames as most unjust and impious. And with all this, you profess to have the pure comprehension of the Word of God, of which if you have any comprehension at all, your conscience must reproach you for making such bad use of it. But in truth it seems to me that your actions show that you have very little of this comprehension; for Christ declares who those are who have the true comprehension of his doctrine when he says, "*Qui facit voluntatem Patris mei qui in celo est, hic intelligit (sic) de doctrina mea,*" signifying that those who do not follow this obedience never arrive at the true and spiritual comprehension of his doctrine; and he demonstrates to what sort of persons the Spirit of God comes, when he says, "*Ad quem respiciam, nisi ad humilem et contritum et timentem verba mea?*" namely, to him who evinces

* Law of the Six Articles passed by the two Houses in May 1539. (See Hume, vol. iii. p. 231.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

this spirit of contrition, which you as yet do not, and indeed rather show the contrary; nor can I ever believe that you have more perfect comprehension of the things of God (*delle cose di Dio*) than other people, unless you acquire (*pigliate*) it; because this comprehension is derived from spiritual books and writings, in which case moreover I do not see how you can have any advantage in this respect to make you prefer them to those in these parts; we having as great an abundance of good writings and good books as you have. And to omit mentioning all our other advantages of which you by your disobedience are deprived; I tell you that in any way whereby you may have wished to gain repute and credit in this matter of religion, and of the pure comprehension of the Word of God, as it seems was your object, you should have commenced your Parliament and Council (*Parlamento et Consiglio*), as I have already said, by doing justice to those who during the past years have been persecuted with so much violence and iniquity, which would have gained for you no little repute. The acts of injustice perpetrated by the late King in so many various manners and against all sorts of persons, afforded you a wide field for doing so, had you chosen, and had grace been conceded you for the purpose. Then, after having done this, you would have been enabled with some authority to discourse about the purity of your doctrine, in which matter at present you have deservedly little credit; so that you have no cause to be surprised, if for this reason likewise I abstained from negotiating with you about my return to my country.

After this, you conclude your introduction (*premio*) by saying that were you not convinced that all that I wrote you, and all the warnings given by me to you, proceeded from a sincere mind, you would not have given me any answer at all, the matter not being worthy of reply; and so you commence answering, and say that you do so, because a mind such as that evinced by me deserves either pardon or thanks. Your first reply, nevertheless, contains nothing but scoffs and gibes, which constitute the pardon or thanks awarded by you to a sincere and pure mind. You then say—as if I had demanded a place in which to hold a conference with you—that I must borrow the territory from another power; and you say that I represent myself as a foreign prince, coming to an interview with your Sovereign, with other similar expressions, to which I, my Lord, having no mind to jest, especially in matters of such vast importance, which, proceeding as they do (*andando nel modo come vano*), move all who have any zeal for the honour of God, or love for their country, to weep rather than to jest, will reply with that same sincere mind which you yourself confess to have recognized in my . . . * written (*fatte*) concerning this matter.

And first of all, I tell you that I did not think of coming to any conference with the King, well knowing that he was still a minor (*un fanciullo*); and this was why I do not say a single word about him. But you display a very puerile imagination by supposing that

* Blank in MS.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

I could wish for a conference with such a person, in matters of such great importance, unless you consider all the matters proposed by me puerile and light, as indicated by your reply throughout. I indeed offered to hold a conference with any of his ministers whose parlance was not puerile (*i quali non havessero discorso puerile*), and the cause of my offer was this, that I perceived your transactions, most especially in the affairs of the religion, to be very abominable in the sight both of God and man, and that therefore you were threatened with many dangers. These seemed to me so much the greater as I understood that at that very time, the Emperor gave a great rebuff to your ambassador, solely on account of your proceedings in religious matters, so that I was afraid his Majesty's words might be followed by corresponding deeds, as might be very distinctly inferred from the recent example of Germany in the like cause*; and this might moreover come to pass very speedily, his Majesty being in such great force.

Of this I was the more apprehensive, because at that same time I saw a great inclination and desire on the part of all honest men to have the ecclesiastical censures enforced against you. This wish was caused not solely by your ancient Articles as maintained by you against the Church and its faith, which were common to you and all, but also by other new heresies in the matter of the Trinity such as no heretic bearing the name of Christian ever entertained, and with you (*et appresso di voi*) they were discussed before the Marquis of Dorset (*Marchese di Dovestria*) without any contradiction. These things having with good reason greatly exasperated all pious persons against you, I feared that God would visit you with some sudden scourge, before you could foresee it; and for this I had also great reason, from knowing, through persons who had quitted those parts, that owing to these same matters of religion the people were divided in their opinions, and that some great tumult might easily arise in the kingdom, as was in fact demonstrated by some recent acts of rebellion.†

As you had given me some little opportunity for writing to you, I, being apprehensive of all these things, would not pass them over in silence, and by reason of the good result which might have been obtained by a warning of the disasters which threatened you, I was induced to make you that offer which I did, of coming to a conference with any of you, a thing which, had you accepted it, would have been very advantageous for you, as it might have been inferred thence, that you were not contumacious (*contumace*) in your opinions; and thus for a while you would have avoided all dangers, and given cause to delay the censures and military operations (*et l'armi*) which with such just reason might have been employed against you.

This, my Lord, is the simplicity and sincerity of my mind, for which you deride and ridicule me, saying that I offer to come and hold a conference with you in a foreign land (*sul terreno di un altro*), as it were borrowing it, not having any land of my own,

* Rout of the League of Smalkalde, battle of Mulberg, 22nd April 1547.

† Query, disturbances caused by the commission of enclosures.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

which is but too true, for no other reason than because that land which by every reason and justice ought to be equally yours and mine, and which is my country, you, contrary to all justice, have rendered as it were a Charybdis or a Scylla to all those who favour its honour and welfare, for were not this the case it would not behove me to borrow the land of others, as I should have my share as well as any one else. You then accuse me of pride, for having offered to come in person to confer with you in any place near the kingdom, about some agreement concerning the affairs of the religion, should it be possible; and this you interpret "an ambitious desire" (*una voglia ambiziosa*), as shown yet more clearly in another part of your letter. To act by you throughout with that sincerity and purity of mind which you yourself admit, I tell you that when I made the offer I rather apprehended the reverse of what you say; it seemed to me that had I come to you in the amicable form proposed by me I might have done myself dishonour rather than any honour, as I very well knew the character you bear with all persons of repute and at foreign courts, by reason of your conduct in the affairs of the religion, in such wise that the Emperor himself, about whose friendship you brave and boast so much (*bravate et vi gloriate tanto*), deemed it no longer for his honour to pass it over in silence, and therefore gave that reproof to your ambassador; and this same opinion is entertained by the other Christian Powers likewise, and by all persons of honour.

It would have been no marvel had I at the commencement of such a negotiation with you, anticipated but little honour, as were any honour whatever to accrue to me thence, it could only be in case through my mediation some good adjustment of this matter should be effected, of which you yourself gave me but little hope; and even had there been any at all, I foresaw nevertheless that at the commencement of the negotiation, until it succeeded, I could necessarily obtain but little honour, and perhaps much blame from many persons for the reason aforesaid. And therefore I had no lack of friends who demonstrated to me that I was humbling myself too much by offering to make so long a journey in person to confer with you; and they counselled and exhorted me to wait until I had some better founded hope of a good result. But the love I bear my country, and the manifest peril in which I saw it (should you continue as you had commenced) being always before my eyes, caused me to have little regard for my own honour in this case, most especially as I did not perceive any other way whereby you could be turned aside from the very dangerous road on which you had commenced your course, save through this sort of parley and conference, by means of which it seemed to me that your present impending dangers might be averted or at least delayed for some time; and for this reason I was content to endure some indignity and dishonour, in order that you might be induced to act for your own advantage and honour.

You now interpret this contrariwise, as if it were unbecoming and dishonourable for the King's commissioners to cross the sea for a conference with me, I being of the rank I am, and coming so great a distance, and for so important a cause; although I have

1543.

Canon Law which is but the law for no other reason than because that law
 to the
 of which by every reason and justice ought to be equally given and
 mind and which is my country, your country to all justice, there
 rendered as it were a Charles to a Scott to all those who have
 the honor and welfare, for were not this the case it would not
 behave me to follow the lead of others, as I should have my share
 as well as any one else. You then accuse me of public law, but
 offered to come in person to confer with you in any place that the
 king's consent might be obtained, and this you interpret "an absolute demand."
 should it be possible, and this you interpret "an absolute demand."
 (from which condition), as shown you must already in another part
 of your letter. To act by your thoughtless with that integrity and
 purity of mind which you yourself admit I tell you that when
 I made the offer I rather approached the reverse of what you say;
 it seemed to me that had I come to you in the middle of the two
 years, as I might have done myself, I should have been rather than any
 honor, as I very well knew the character you bear with all persons
 of repute and of foreign courts, by reason of your conduct to the
 affairs of the religion in such wise that the Emperor himself, about
 whose friendship you have and boast so much (because it is
 glorious to him), deemed it no longer for his honor to pass it over
 in silence, and therefore gave that subject to your ambassador; and
 this same opinion is substantiated by the other Christian Powers
 and likewise by all persons of honor.
 It would have been no marvel had I at the commencement of
 such a negotiation with you anticipated but little honor, as were
 any person whatever to venture to his throne it would only be in
 case through my mediation some good adjustment of this matter
 should be effected, of which you yourself gave me but little hope,
 and even had there been any at all I have nevertheless that at
 the commencement of the negotiation, and it succeeded, I would
 necessarily obtain but little honor, and perhaps much damage from
 many persons for the reason already said. And therefore I had no
 lack of friends who dissuaded me from it, and I was unwilling
 myself too much by offering to make so long a journey in person to
 confer with you; and they counselled and exhorted me to wait until
 I had some better founded hope of a good result. But the love I bear
 my country, and the manifest evil in which I saw it (should you
 continue as you had commenced) being always before my eyes,
 caused me to have little regard for my own honor in this case,
 most especially as I did not perceive any other way whereby you
 could be turned aside from the very dangerous road on which you
 had commenced your course, save through this sort of party and
 conformity by means of which it seemed to me that your present
 impending danger might be averted or at least delayed for some
 time; and for this reason I was content to endure some indignity
 and dishonor, in order that you might be induced to act for your
 own advantage and honor.

You now interpret this contrivance as if it were unnecessary and
 dishonorable for the King's commissioners to cross the sea for a
 conference with me I being of the rank I am, and coming so
 great a distance, and for so important a matter; although I have

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

frequently seen persons, even those most in repute with the King, sent by him across the Channel, solely to adjust commercial differences, without any disparagement to the royal honour. So it is thus evident that had you heartily revered the Word of God, as you profess to do by the lips outwardly, you never would have considered it contrary to your honour to send some one as your delegate on so short a sea voyage, to discuss that Word of God with another delegate, I do not say of such dignity as I am, but of any condition whatever, most especially one coming a distance of upwards of 1,000 miles for this purpose; for although perchance I might have known less than you, yet the charity inherent to all those who truly reverence the Word of God should have persuaded you not to hold in such small account so great an opportunity given you for teaching such a person who professed himself ready to listen to you; and had he known as much as you, that same charity should have prompted you, *propter mutuam consolationem*, to send some one on so short a journey to confer together, and not allow such an opportunity to escape, solely because it seemed derogatory to your honour.

But I know not how you estimate this your honour, unless you consider your dignity greater than that of the late King, who gave you what dignity you possess. Nor ought you now to deem undignified that which he considered as suitable to Kings; and with this opportunity I will tell you what you perhaps did not know hitherto, as when it happened you had no authority in the kingdom. It is this. In the first year of my cardinalate,* on my coming to Flanders, when I had no controversy whatever with the King, save about matters relating to the religion, at that time his Majesty ordered certain learned men (*dotti*), amongst whom the chief was Dr. Wissonio (*sic*), to come to the city of Liege, where I was then residing, to confer with me about those matters, and on this account solely the said Doctor was despatched by the said Court; though this conference did not take place, because I was compelled to return to Rome by commission from his Holiness before the said Doctor had crossed the Channel. So you can see that my proposal was not contrary to your dignity, [unless?] supposing it to have been your intention to assume greater authority than the King your master ever did, which would convict you of much greater pride than such as you lay to me.

Be this, however, as it may, the true cause for which I nominated and offered myself was because I had regard for your honour and welfare more than for my own, which honour and welfare would have ensued had you ceased to do what you have commenced doing about the affairs of the religion, from which you will perhaps be compelled to desist by some foreign power; and to me it appeared both better and very much more honourable for you, that without waiting to be coerced, you should have appeared to do so from your own free choice, and not from necessity.

* As already mentioned, Reginald Pole was created Cardinal on the 22nd December 1536.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

In addition to this, the exception made by you in your letter, showing that you were ready to come to any negotiation with me, provided I did not employ any foreigner as mediator, was a very great reason for my offering myself; and but for this consideration, I could have found many other persons more sufficient from their qualities, to treat this matter with you, than I am, although I venture to place myself on a par with any other person who in a similar case would have been fit to negotiate with you, by reason of the love and affection I bear my country, which if ever demonstrated by me at any time, has been most especially manifested by this offer. And the chief reason for my offering myself, besides that of doing you more honour as aforesaid, was because had I sent you any other person, even an Englishman, it would not have been so much to your honour, as there is no one else of our countrymen invested with my grade. This will suffice, in reply to your imputation against me; referring myself for the rest to the judgment of God and of the whole world, which will comprehend whether this offer and these particulars deserved such imputation, and whether my offer should have been remunerated by the gibes it received from you.

After deriding me to your heart's content, and saying that by seeking a place in which to hold a conference with you, I wished to borrow the land from another (*voleva tuor imprestito il terreno da un' altro*), you then commence answering about the dangers of which I warned you, saying that when I announced them, it should have struck me that they were as well known to you as to myself. Notwithstanding, by this your reply it does not appear that you knew anything at all about them, for you treat the subject so lightly, as if there was not the least danger in the world, and yet, in the opinion of all other persons, they are so manifold and so great, that in no kingdom, at one and the same time, were greater ever witnessed than those now manifest there. And were there none but such as are visible to everybody, they would suffice for the ruin of any realm however great and powerful,—an infant King,—war with two kingdoms at one and the same time, and the people within the realm discordant and divided about matters the most important, and of the most difficult possible adjustment, namely, those of religion; all which, besides other causes, have often sufficed to make the people rebel.

These things should not, I think, be held in little account; but the prudence of your Secretary considers them unimportant, it seeming to him that he has found a most efficacious remedy for all these evils. He alleges on the other hand the great graces and virtues (*gratie e virtù*) possessed, he says, by the young King, evincing displeasure at my having said that he is in boyhood (*in età puerile*), and that I ought to have told you besides that he has so many endowments (*che egli è di tante gratie*), and is so fortified and strengthened by his faithful councillors—as evident by his successes in holding his own and repressing the attacks of his enemies—that no former sovereign of late years can be said to have exceeded him in power. This is the addition which your Secretary wished me to have made, when speaking of the King's age, which

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

addition he deems sufficient to remove all the fears which might be entertained on this account. Hence it may be inferred what the youth will become on arriving at man's estate, having been educated by persons who already commence flattering him so shamefully, and do not choose to be reminded that it is no little disadvantage for a realm to have an infant King, let his qualities be what they will; Scripture purporting in general, "*Maledicta terra cujus Rex est puer.*" Solomon, whose wisdom is so celebrated, seeing that three things were uncertain in this world, namely, the way of a ship at sea, and the way of an eagle in the air, and the way of a serpent on the land, adds thereto moreover the fourth, yet more uncertain, of which he did not dare to give any opinion, namely, the way of a youth in his adolescence.

But that prudent man, your Secretary, speaks of this King with such certainty that he cannot bear to hear talk of any danger which might befall the realm by reason of his too tender age, although in my letter, without alluding either to virtue or to a corrupted kingdom (*regno vizio*) (*sic*) [*viziato*?], I spoke not so much of the dangers it might incur from the King's boyhood, as of the inconveniences which might befall the realm during his minority, even should he be endowed with all the greatest gifts of which his age is capable. And to this effect I quoted several examples, and some of recent date, and amongst the rest, the losses and troubles of England during the minority of Henry VI., when such turmoil and disturbance commenced in the realm as to continue for many years afterwards. But the Secretary is so averse to this opinion that a kingdom can receive detriment from being governed by a King of such tender age, that he says I deceive myself in history (*che mi ingano nell' istoria*), and declares that in said Henry's minority, the realm did not suffer; and he adduces examples from Scripture (*della Scrittura*), — including even Solomon for one (*et nondimeno Salomone per uno*) — that some realms, although their Kings were young lads (*puti di poca età*), did not suffer on that account. To see therefore whether I deceive myself, I will cite the words of the printed English Chronicle recording the years of Henry VI., thus—

[The passage is not transcribed in the manuscript.]

Coming now to the example of Solomon, we can see whether it is to the point. Scripture says that Solomon was not a child (*puto*) when he commenced reigning; but although educated, until he arrived at man's estate, under the discipline of his father, the best King that ever reigned, which profited him more than all the wisdom and science he had besides, yet at the end, all this did not suffice to render his good government durable (*a mantenerlo in buon governo*).^{*} But this your young King, on whom you place so much reliance, has moreover, amongst others, the following disadvantage, that he had for father the greatest King who ever ruled that realm, which may conduce more to spoil and injure him than all the endowments of nature, and any good education received

* "Thy father made our yoke grievous." (II. Chronicles, x. v. 3.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

by him, can effect in his favour, most especially as the abominable statutes of his father are set before him as an example.

But, as I said, I did not intend to discuss the qualities of the individual, he being of such tender age, but solely the detriment to which a kingdom might be subjected by the boyhood of its King; nor do I believe it necessary to dispute with you, my Lord, about this, as by experience you know what I say to be perfectly true, as you have been compelled to behead your own brother,* because with this opportunity of the King's boyhood, he sought to expel you from the government and from the post held by you, and to usurp it for himself. On this point, therefore, I will not dilate further, what I have said being quite enough to show my intention, namely, in what danger those subjects are, who have a lad for their Lord (*che hanno un putto per Signore*), since where there is strife for government, and discontent about it, one brother cannot be safe from the other.

After this, you reply to what I said about the danger you might incur by persevering in your present course, owing to the injuries done to the churches (*per li dispiaceri fatti alle chiese*), and to foreign powers; on which subject, when speaking of the Emperor and demonstrating to you with what good cause he might wage war against you for the injuries (*offese*) done him and the Church, which you continue multiplying daily, you make an exclamation against me, and say that I detract from the honour of the Emperor and of the other sovereigns also, as was likewise the case with regard to your Prince, by my showing such an opinion of his [Imperial] Majesty as to suppose he would make war upon you, not having any other cause to do so, save that of the divorce made by the late King of the Emperor's aunt; and this would be too great a dishonour for his Majesty, were he for a cause so long ago forgotten, to choose to break so firm a confederacy as that which he has with you, and even were he to do so, you seem to care little about it, having, as you say, God on your side.

But to return to the dishonour which you say I should do the Emperor, if I supposed that his Majesty—regardless of so strong a tie of friendship and confederacy contracted with you since the divorce from his aunt—bears in mind the injury done him; I will speak rather more clearly, and say that it would be more to his Majesty's dishonour to observe those confederacies than to break them, as you are the persons who break all laws Divine and human; so those who wish to defend the honour of his Majesty who made those confederacies are compelled to seek some reason and apology for them. And the Emperor himself when speaking of his friendship with you, alleges that he made a confederacy with the deceased King to see whether this courteous form could convert him (*l'avesse potuto ricuperare*); but never supposing—should the King continue the impious courses whereby he commenced—that it would be for his [the Emperor's] honour to persevere in friendship

* Lord Seymour was beheaded on Tower-hill in March 1549. (See Hume, vol. iii. p. 317, ed. London, 1754.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

with him; and with regard to this, the Emperor speaks as becomes the honour of so great and Catholic a sovereign as he is, and you think disrespectfully of his Majesty if you think otherwise. You also deceive and flatter yourself if you suppose he will interpret and measure the justice of his complaint against you, according to your interpretation and measure, neither more nor less; and the admonitions so frequently received by you from him, had you really been persons of prudence, might have taught you on what he grounds his complaint.

And as you write that I disparage the Emperor's honour, as said by you heretofore, solely for the purpose of rendering me and my cause also odious to the Emperor, and to deprive me of all credit with him when discussing this matter, I will tell you with regard to it, that if his Majesty had no cause for waging war upon you heretofore, as everybody knows that he had, you nevertheless by your proceedings in the affairs of the religion, have given, and daily continue giving him yet greater cause for doing so; and were his Majesty in these matters to give greater credit to one side than to the other, I ought not to be the last listened to by him. If by means of his power and authority matters here should assume that form which justice and the honour of God require, and if those persons and families which have suffered should be restored and compensated for the losses they have incurred; in that case there is no family in England which might and could more reasonably expect the favour and graciousness of his Majesty than ours, not merely on public accounts, but likewise for private reasons, as I shall now show.

This thing, as yet, I have never told his Majesty, but as you now give me a very great opportunity for doing so, and because it is much to the purpose for the better illustration of Divine providence—which the more we have before our eyes, the more does it act for our welfare and safety—I will tell you of the grievous trouble and remorse which his Majesty's aunt, the most Serene Queen Katharine, had to endure, as frequently alluded to by herself, always thinking of this, namely, that a great part of her troubles emanated from God, not through any fault of her own, but for the salvation of her soul; and that the Divine justice thus punished the sin of her father King Ferdinand, for when he commenced negotiating her marriage with Prince Arthur, the eldest son of the King of England, some disturbances took place at the time, owing to the favour and goodwill borne by the people to my mother's brother the Earl of Warwick, of whom we have made mention above, who being the son of the Duke of Clarence, brother of King Edward, became, by the death of that King's sons, next heir to the English crown. King Ferdinand, having by the agreements to conclude his daughter's marriage at that time, made a difficulty about it, saying he would not give her to one who was not secure in his own kingdom; and thus, by inciting the King to do what he already desired spontaneously, he was the cause of the death of that innocent Earl, who had no more blame in those commotions, nor could anything else be laid to his charge, save the danger which the King in Council alleged had already befallen him.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

in part, through the existence of the said Earl; and in addition to this, having heard the opinion of the King of Spain, he did that deed, of which (as I have already said) he so greatly repented on his death-bed.

But the Divine justice did not permit so iniquitous an act of injustice to remain unpunished, for at the end of six months Prince Arthur died, nor could he any longer enjoy the wife who had been given him by such bad counsel, and she was then re-married to the King's other son, who succeeded to his crown. To these causes that good Princess said that she attributed in great part the annoyances and distresses endured by her, confessing that she was therefore very much bound to recompense and requite us for the detriment we had received on her account (although she was not in the least to blame for it), and to show us every kindness, having found by experience that in all her sorrows and afflictions, from no family of the realm had she ever received greater consolation than from ours, although for her sake we had received so many injuries. Any reasonable man can judge whether these are reasons for the Emperor to commence the restoration of our family,* which has been destroyed for no other cause than for having suffered for the honour of God and for the Imperial family.†

Of this, however (as I have mentioned), whatever private opportunity I may have had for speaking to his Majesty, never did I utter a word to him on the subject, because the public cause being in such a state as it is, I do not heed that which concerns myself individually, it being so connected with the public cause that the two will of necessity revive together, should the Lord God ever grant such a result. But leaving aside the discussion of the private advantage of our family, which we might justly anticipate from the Emperor,—although I never wished it to be taken into consideration, save so far as compatible with the common cause of the Church, and the common weal, on account of which alone we were thus reduced,—and returning to the inquiry about the profit or loss which might accrue to England were the Emperor, moved by the just causes given him by the government, to attack the country, I tell you that this is what I warned you of, and now I do so again, because I desire your welfare as much as you yourself. Although you hold my counsels and warnings in little account, I give you notice not obstinately to stifle the common weal (*opprimere il ben commune*), and repeat that you deceive yourself grossly if you think the Emperor will measure the justice of his complaint against you, according to your own interpretation. And as to what you say, that the fear evinced by me lest the Emperor attack you, proceeds from those who wish him to break the peace between you, and that I well know who attempted this thing, inferring by these words that I in great part solicited and instigated his Majesty thus to do; I answer you, that God in the first place, who alone is the best cognisant of all things, and then the

* Metter mano a ristorare la nostra famiglia.

† Non per altra causa distrutta che per haver servito all' honor di Dio, et alla famiglia sua.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

Emperor, can render good testimony of my goodwill, and of your false opinion in this respect.

I will not indeed deny having endeavoured by every effort that the Emperor should interfere and use all his authority in order that the affairs of England might assume a better form, and be adjusted in such a manner as should be for the universal welfare and quiet of all parties. But I have never, as you say, sought (*procurato*) anything against the kingdom, but on the contrary, its honour and safety. And the realm being crushed by every sort of tyranny, so that neither in written records, nor in the memory of man, had the country, since it bore the name of a kingdom, ever been in a worse condition than of late years; I thought it fitting, as all these misfortunes occurred through the injury done to his family, that the Emperor should hold in greater account the bond of ancient friendship which linked him to the body of that realm, than the friendship of one single man who was its head, the which head, being infected and full of peccant humours, had well nigh tainted and destroyed the rest of the body. Nor did I therefore speak of that man save in this manner, that if his [Imperial] Majesty thought conscientiously there was any way of converting (*recuperar*) that Prince, who had so widely deviated from the law of God and man, he should be pleased in the first place to employ all such means as his prudence might deem fit for making him return to a healthy state (*a poterlo fare tornare in sanità*), thus benefiting not only the head, but contemporaneously the whole body. In case, however, his Majesty should perceive him to be utterly and thoroughly abandoned by God and entirely given over *in reprobum sensum*,* and that he was daily going from bad to worse, in that case all I requested of his Majesty was that he should hold in greater account the friendship of the entire kingdom, containing so many thousands of souls in extreme danger, than that of one man alone, for he might feel very sure of rendering them great assistance, as manifest to everybody, should God give him the grace (which it is credible would be given him) to change in some degree the government of that kingdom, he having been called by his Divine Majesty to the grace and station occupied by him, that he may provide for the common weal of all kingdoms and countries (*di tutti li Regni e Provincie*). And that should his Majesty not do this, but allow English affairs to remain as they were, which, owing to the brutalities (*bruterie*) and enormities committed by the ministers (*governatori*), contrary to Divine and human laws, had become unbearable, he would incur very great blame and responsibility. And that not only should he and could he do so, according to the natural law, which exhorted and encouraged him to this, but also by authority of that person, to whom you and your ancestors, before you lapsed from the ecclesiastical laws, always assigned the chief authority for regulating all matters relating to the well-being of the Church, that is to say, of the High Pontiff, to whose judgment both the Emperor and the King originally referred

* "God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient." (St. Paul to the Romans, chapter i. verse 28.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

themselves, that he might decide and pass sentence in that suit, which was the cause of all the trouble and disturbance of that kingdom; which suit having, according to justice, been decided in favour of the Emperor, his Majesty was so much the more bound to defend the right of the legitimate sentence, and of the suit, both which had been coerced (*oppressi*) by the King.

This, as I said, has always been the main point (*la summa*) of my negotiation with the Emperor, to whom, when speaking of these matters, I always chiefly recommended the interests of the King, exhorting his Majesty to have every regard for him compatible with the advantage of the whole Church and the Realm, and in the second place I recommended to the Emperor the welfare of the kingdom.* This same method was observed by me, when after the death of the King you refused to listen to any advice from me, although it concerned your own interest and advantage; for at that time, when treating these affairs with the Emperor, in the first place I recommended to him your advantage (*comodo*), that is to say, that you should remain Protector so long as your rule was not contrary to the welfare and benefit of the Realm. And this is all that I negotiated and treated with the Emperor; which negotiation and treaty you now seem to deride, because hitherto his Majesty has done you no more harm than I wished you, and you do whatever you please. But you should remember the old proverb, that "there happens in one hour, that which does not happen in a thousand years;" and also that other saying, "*Calende Martine venerunt, nondum praterierunt.*" All your scoffs at what I say cannot, however, induce me to think otherwise, save that what it pleases Divine Providence to do, for the punishment of malice and support of justice, may also be effected, if indeed it be possible, for the benefit and salvation of your body and soul; though certainly what makes me fear very greatly for your soul, is your scoffing and gibing at those who warn you of the many and great dangers whereby you are threatened, for then it is that the malice of man has reached its zenith, and this pitch of malice being accomplished, the scourge of God cannot be far distant, nor its coming long delayed; but be it throughout as determined according to the profound judgment of his Divine Majesty.†

You then reply to what I said about the danger of having war at one and the same time with two kingdoms, viz., France and Scotland; and your Secretary makes this answer with such proud disdain and contempt for those kingdoms, as if nothing was commoner than to beat them both, whenever you please, saying that it is nothing new for England to have war, without defeat, with both those nations. But really what you say is less common than

* "Essortandolo ad haverli ogni rispetto che non pregiudicasse et ripugnasse al commodo di tutta la chiesa et del Regno et secondariamente raccomandandoli il commodo del Regno."

† At this part of the manuscript (p. 18 verso) there is a contemporary marginal note in substance thus,—"*When this reply was conveyed to England, the Protector was put in prison, and shortly afterwards beheaded.*" The original words are, "*Quando questa risposta fu portata in Inghilterra il Governatore fu posto in prigione et dopo pochi di tagliatoli a testa.*" The Protector was displaced on the 9th October 1549, and beheaded on the 22nd January 1552.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

the custom of Divine Providence to punish in their wars those who make the greatest boast, and trust to their own power, holding their enemies in no account, and attributing past victories to their own ability and valour, not acknowledging that they proceed from the hand and power of God, whose Divine Providence, which in peace and war rules and regulates all things, has rendered the realm of France so powerful, both by its extensive territory and by the great obedience of its population, united by one tongue and one religion, that I believe there are few kingdoms in the world of equal power to repress the pride into which man from his vain nature is apt to fall; whilst on the other hand the Almighty decreed that England, which, as compared with France, is a mere span of earth and an armful of men,* should very often be her superior in war. But should this minor power choose to wax proud on account of her victories, and despise the greater power, as if they had been obtained by herself, and not by Divine favour, it is very credible that his Divine Majesty will at length chastise her, withdrawing his hand as he is wont to do, and as it is reasonable that he should do; Scripture (*la scrittura*) saying, that he will abase the proud from their seat and exalt the humble.† How much better it would be for you, having some advantage over your neighbours, who have greater power, to endeavour with this opportunity to initiate a firm and stable friendship with them, instead of thus seeking to kindle hatred and enmity, which with time cannot but be very detrimental and disadvantageous to you, it being reasonable that the greater power in the end will worst and exhaust (*consumi*) the lesser, and especially, as I said, when the lesser by its pride gives cause to God to withdraw his hand.

And here I know that you will scoff at my counsel as that of a man who is pusillanimous and of little courage; but to me, nevertheless, it seems very great courage and extreme wisdom on the part of any ruler, to seek to live at peace with his neighbour, and above all with one more powerful than himself, and strive to caress and vanquish him by benefits, rather than in any other manner. Had you acted thus by France and Scotland, as you had an opportunity for doing, it would have been more in accordance with the profession made by you about the purity of the Word of God, than what you are now doing—daily devising fresh causes for dissension and discord with the whole world, and augmenting them, which in the end cannot but cause your ruin.

Your Secretary, however, finds an excellent remedy for whatever inconvenience may occur, by making it appear that he neither holds in account, nor is he aware of, those dangers which are manifest to everybody and considered serious. He acts thus, either to evince contempt for them, and to show that they are unworthy of consideration, or else because he in fact deems them so, and believes that they are unimportant; the prudence of which conclusions I will leave to the judgment of others, the facts being notorious, as stated

* Non è altro che un poco di terra, et un manipulo d' huomini.

† "Exalt him that is low, abase the high." (Ezekiel, 21, 26.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

in my instructions (*istruitione*). Your separation from all other Christians in the affairs of religion, affords the readiest possible cause for any Prince, inclined to accept and assume so glorious and at the same time so profitable an undertaking, to wage war against you, as for a Christian sovereign there is nothing more honourable than the defence of the religion—a thing of which your Secretary does not perceive any danger whatever.

Nor does he see the danger which I said might possibly arise from dissensions within the kingdom itself, by reason of the conflicting opinions entertained by the people in religious matters. This he maintains most strenuously, and utterly denies there being any dissension, saying that this report proceeded from Rome where it was invented, and that I was ill-informed and unacquainted with the present state of affairs in England, which was quite the reverse of what I stated, it seeming to him that the bishops and all the others were well agreed; nor was he ashamed to lie so impudently,* as if he did not know for what cause the Bishop of Winchester, one of the chief bishops of the realm, is kept prisoner in the Tower of London,† nor of the dissension amongst the other bishops, the popular murmurs and insurrections on this account, and of the concealed murder of certain commissioners.‡ But it is folly to say more about dangers which it is not chosen either to see or to acknowledge; and if the opinion of the rulers is such as expressed in this letter, it is a manifest sign that God has deprived them of all sight and knowledge of danger, that they may the more easily fall into it and remain entangled in the snare, from which I pray God of his great mercy to free both them and the whole kingdom.

But I will now conclude my discourse and warning about dangers, as although they are evident to all other persons, you comprehend and esteem them so little, notwithstanding the very loving notice given by me to you (a thing which perhaps few others in my position would have done) of the peril there was, owing to the doubt raised by the most sage and consummate jurists in canon law, with regard to the King's title, he being born of a schismatic and excommunicated King, and still persevering in augmenting the causes of the schism, and therefore being in his own person justly excommunicated. After this, I affectionately placed before your eyes the best and easiest remedy for this, offering you my personal service and mediation. And here your good Secretary says that I call in question (*che io metto in dubbio*) the King's title, as if I was the first to raise this doubt, or as if he who raises a doubt in any matter for the purpose of finding a remedy in order to exclude all farther doubt, offering to this effect his service and assistance, can or should be deemed an enemy, rather than a friend. This thing, if asserted with your knowledge, may well authorise me to accuse you of great malice, for attributing blame to what deserves praise and infinite

* Di mentire così sfacciatamente.

† Gardiner was sent to the Tower in June 1548, and remained a prisoner there until after the death of Edward VI. (See Froude, vol. v. p. 106.)

‡ Et d' alcuni commissionarij uccisi fosse nascosa.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

thanks. And this was precisely the course pursued by the late King, to his extreme shame and ignominy; those who cautioned him against any sin, or opposed his unjust desires, he considered his enemies; as if when a man is in danger of falling over some frightful precipice, he should consider the first person who points it out to him, his capital enemy, for not having let him rush headlong to destruction.

But you do not choose to acknowledge this to be a danger, though, nevertheless, make light of it as you will, for a King to be schismatic is the greatest danger that ever befell any Prince since Kings commenced receiving the Christian faith; and of the means whereby this danger is to, or can, be avoided, not one word does your letter say, but, merely quoting the opinion of "the most prudent Prince," styling him "the late King of most famous memory," says, "If this is danger, that King had then just cause to conceive hatred against the Roman See, as in like manner have all other Princes, who cannot be sure either of their kingdoms or their posterity if there be doubt with regard to the posterity of the late King!"—as if all Princes were about to fall into those horrible and abominable errors into which that King fell, as known to the whole world; but they, by not falling, are therefore in no danger, and to suspect them of falling is to do all the Princes of Christendom dishonour, of another sort than that which your Secretary says I did the Emperor, when I said that no league could bind him so as to admit of his refusing, if called by the Church, to chastise those who persecuted it. And so your Secretary thought he had found a great escape from the danger which I said might befall a son of an excommunicated King, he likewise continuing under (*perseverando nelle*) the excommunications, by rendering the danger common to all Princes, which cannot be, unless perchance they likewise should become partners in the many iniquities perpetrated by this King's father; but in the other Princes the great goodness and grace of God abounded, whilst in him from day to day it failed, until at length all those who were not blinded by private passion could perceive that the King was not only excommunicated by the Pope, but accursed in the name of God himself (*dal proprio nome d' Idio.*)

In this letter of yours, with regard to the Pope's excommunication, you boast and repeatedly pride yourself on its never having been able to take effect against that King, as his prosperity and successes showed very plainly that he was favoured by God, which God of yours renders it manifest to any who may choose to ponder the actions of that King, how very little knowledge you have of the Word of God, of which you make such great profession and boast so much in well nigh every part of your letter. And would to God that you had reason to do so, for had you, as you say, true comprehension of the Word of God, you would perceive that the course of events, in conformity with the mind and desire evinced by the King, is the greatest curse that can befall any human being, whatever his condition; which curse is the identical one proceeding from the hand of God himself, as confirmed by St. Paul, when he says, "*Tradidit*

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

*illos in desideria cordis sui, in passionibus ignominie, et in reprobum sensum.** And that this curse fell upon the King is as clearly demonstrated by his career as it was ever demonstrated by that of any Prince or private individual whatever.

This is the great and horrible (*grande et horribil*) excommunication which God of his justice is wont to give, for the Papal excommunication and the temporary punishment which may then ensue is a medicine, provided man receive it properly, rather than anything else, being given by the Divine mercy in order that man may repent and thus free himself from the great excommunication which the Divine justice is wont to inflict on those who persevere and daily harden in their wickedness. And as the medicine ordained by God did not produce any good effect on the King, who, on the contrary, daily continued more and more accomplishing and gratifying his desires, it is a very sure sign that he was totally rejected by God, who, excluding him from his mercy, left him for punishment in the hands of his justice.

But you, my Lord, do not perceive the misfortune and misery of that Prince, and indeed are rather of opinion that he lived in very great felicity, as shown by your letters styling him "most prudent Prince and of very famous memory;" and this conviction in you, who have the protectorship of the young King and of the whole realm in your hands, is the more perilous, and may prove more detrimental to the kingdom than all the other dangers collectively. Therefore, and as I have not said a word about it in my instructions, reserving the matter for oral discussion had the conference proposed by me succeeded, I will not omit to say something about this your conviction now that the praises bestowed by you on the King give me so great an opportunity, especially as I am very certain that few and perhaps no one within the realm will venture or dare to speak about it, although the matter be of such great importance as it is, since England can be subjected to no greater danger than that of having an infant King (*il Re giovane*), and being ruled by one who is of opinion that the late King was either fortunate (*felice*) or prudent, or that he enjoyed honourable repute (*ò che sia vissuto in stato honorato*). That opinion necessarily implies imitation of his life and all his actions, thus causing the total ruin of the realm and its rulers at the same time, as is evident, for the principal cause of all the troubles and commotions which have occurred since the death of the late King until this hour, proceeded from following and imitating his example and actions. And therefore as your letters which praise him so much, afford me such a fair opportunity for writing to you on the subject, you shall hear from me that which (according to my belief) few other persons abroad will take the trouble to tell you, whilst no one within the realm will perhaps dare to do so, although it is extremely necessary that you should know it.

I had written thus far,—and to this I can bear witness before God,—not knowing anything of what I now hear has taken place,

* St. Paul to the Romans, chapter i. verses 26, 27, 28.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

namely, the great popular insurrection,* which was always feared by me; and upon receipt of this intelligence I hesitated whether I ought to send these letters, and write what I had intended to add in reply to the point lately mentioned by you, which I had already commenced discussing, and whether I should give an answer to the other two remaining points respecting your wish to know my opinion of the Book sent me, setting forth the whole ritual (*ordine*) observed by you in the affairs of the religion,† and to the offer which you make me to be the medium for procuring my restoration (*restitutione*) if I will accept what you say is the King's order about the religion.‡ And to these two articles (*capi*) I was in the act of replying when the news arrived of these insurrections, which caused me to stop writing in expectation of farther intelligence, and to reserve my declaration about these matters for the close of this letter, merely adding a conclusive and more manifest explanation of my opinion, so that, whatever may happen, you may be certain of the mind in which you will find me.

And the conclusion is this, that the affairs of the kingdom being in their present confused and discordant state, I pray and exhort you by all that love which you are bound to bear God, your country, and last of all yourself, not to persevere with such obstinacy and violence in what you have commenced, but rather, in all matters desired by the people and compatible with the honour of God and the advantage of the realm, adhere to the common concord (*et accostiate alla commune concordia*) for the universal welfare and safety of the entire kingdom, and for your own quiet and security. And believe not, my Lord, that things accomplished according to our wishes by force of arms, rather than by popular consent, can be of long duration; and consider that although the victory may now remain on your side, yet are you the loser, not only because civil and intestine war exhaust the strength of a kingdom, and render it the prey of any invader, but also, as although your authority may remain, you can never be sure of the people, who, if denied their just demands, will always rise against you and side with any one who may promise them assistance; and should all others fail them, though, for the honour of God and personal advantage, it may be supposed that there will be no lack of many who will favour and assist them, I, to speak clearly and frankly to you, as is my wont, will never fail endeavouring (if required and requested by them), by every effort and all the means in my power, that they be not abandoned and unassisted, provided they contain themselves within the limits of their just and religious demands, as I see they have done hitherto.§ And this I have chosen to tell you for the following reason, that should God, through the admonition which of his goodness you have received by means of the present public and

* The rising of the West, and in Norfolk, June, July and August 1549. (See Froude, vol. v. pp. 169, and following, ed. London, 1860.)

† The draft of the first English Prayer-book was presented to Parliament in November 1548. (See Froude, vol. v. pp. 141, 142, 144.)

‡ Act of Uniformity, 7th of January 1548. (See Froude, vol. v. p. 144.)

§ The fifteen articles in which the Commons of Devonshire and Cornwall required the restoration of the Catholic faith were first printed in Strype's Crammer, and may be read in Froude's English History, vol. v. p. 177, and following, ed. 1860.

1840.
 George Thompson
 to the
 Protection of
 Religion
 (7th Sept.)

namely, the great popular institution, which was always feared by me; and upon receipt of this intelligence I hesitated whether I ought to send this letter, and with what I had intended to add in reply to the point lately mentioned by you, which I had already commenced discussing, and whether I should give an answer to the other two remaining points respecting your wish to know my opinion of the Book sent me, setting forth the whole stand (which I stated to you in the office of the Religion, and to the editor which you made me to be the medium for procuring my restoration (as I stated) I will attempt what you say is the thing's order about the Religion. And to those two articles (Sept.) I was in the act of replying when the news arrived of these institutions, which caused me to stop writing in expectation of further intelligence, and to reserve my declaration about these matters for the close of this letter, merely adding a conclusive and more business explanation of my opinion, so that whatever may happen you may be certain of the mind in which you will find me.

And the conclusion is this, that the allies of the Religion being in their present confused and dishonest state I pray and expect you by all that love which you are bound to bear God, your country, and last of all yourself, not to persevere with such dishonesty and violence in what you have commenced but rather in all matters desired by the people and compatible with the honour of God and the advantage of the realm, adhere to the common standard (as I have stated) and consent (as I have stated) for the universal welfare and safety of the entire kingdom, and for your own quiet and security. And believe not, my Lord, that things accomplished according to our wishes by force of arms, rather than by popular consent, can be of long duration; and consider that although the victory may now remain on your side yet are you the least not only because civil and intestine war exhaust the strength of a kingdom, and order is the prey of any invader, but also, as although your authority may remain you can never be sure of the people who, if abused, then just demands will always rise against you and side with any one who may promise them resistance; and should all others fail them, though for the honour of God and personal advantage, it may be supposed that there will be no lack of many who will favour and assist them, I to speak clearly and frankly to you as a friend, will never fail endeavouring to be useful and respected by them, by every effort and all the means in my power, that they be not abandoned and neglected provided they contain themselves within the limits of their just and religious demands as I see they have done hitherto. And this I have chosen to tell you for the following reason, that should God, through the almonshouse which of his goodness you have received by means of the present public and

* The story of the West and in North Sea, July and August 1838. (The Friends vol. 4, pp. 165 and following, ed. London, 1861.)
 † The story of the East India Company and its relations to the Government in November 1838. (The Friends vol. 4, pp. 165 and following, ed. London, 1861.)
 ‡ The story of the East India Company and its relations to the Government in November 1838. (The Friends vol. 4, pp. 165 and following, ed. London, 1861.)
 § The story of the East India Company and its relations to the Government in November 1838. (The Friends vol. 4, pp. 165 and following, ed. London, 1861.)

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

private danger, grant you the grace to repent, and thus submit yourself to some form of concord; and if, as I have been named by the people,* you might think me fit for this purpose; you may safely promise yourself that in that case I will act for the benefit of your honour and dignity, the same as I would do for myself, so far as is consistent with the common weal and advantage; nor ought you to desire anything more, as neither do I ever wish anything more for myself.

By this you can most clearly perceive my goodwill, as after having been so ignominiously refused, when I made you the same offer in my former letter, I now, nevertheless, again offer myself, moved by no other cause save that should these matters be decided by force of arms, I foresee that the whole kingdom will suffer greatly, and escape with difficulty from becoming the prey of a third party, as has happened heretofore under similar circumstances, when a foreign power, called in for the assistance of one of the parties, has subsequently crushed them both. So should the Divine goodness give you the means of coming to concord amongst yourselves, for the love of God accept it, and do not refuse this second offer, as God will perhaps not allow the third to be made you; for had you accepted the first offer, and if I had been conferring with the King's ministers about the restoration of the Catholic religion, it might perhaps have been the means of removing all cause for making the people rebel, or of pacifying them speedily, had the rising commenced. They would then have known that for the benefit of the realm and the establishment of the religious worship (*per stabilimento dell' uso della religione*), you had commenced a conference, and that I, in whom by their demands they seem to have some confidence,† was personally present at it. But what is already done cannot be undone, and at that time it was difficult to persuade you to do what I have already said, as you refused to admit that there was danger of any sort, attributing to ignorance of the state of English affairs, the fear expressed by me of tumults and popular risings. That fear, then considered by you vain, is now by fact shown to be the contrary. Nor is it any longer I who speak, but the thing itself, and thereby God speaks with you, for love of whom I again return to entreat you with my whole heart to take this course which presents itself to you for arriving at concord of your own accord by means of those who are your countrymen, to whom God has given the will, devoid of all passion and desire, save that of the common weal of both parties; the which concord, should you choose, will I hope be a very great comfort to one side and the other.

This is what I desire above all things, but should my desire not be gratified, I will nevertheless rejoice and acknowledge myself obliged to you for having afforded me this opportunity of manifesting my wish, a thing I have hitherto been unable to do, so that the whole

* The twelfth of the fifteen articles mentioned above, is of the following tenour.

"12. We think it meet, because the Lord Cardinal Pole is of the King's blood, that he should not only have his pardon, but also be sent for from Rome, and promoted to be of the King's Council." (*See Froude, vol. v. pp. 178, 179, ed. 1860.*)

† See the foregoing note.

1549.

Cardinal Tolet privately begged you the grace to repent, and thus sub-
 jecting you to some form of coercion; and if, as I have been taught
 by the people, you might think me fit for this purpose; you may
 safely promise yourself that in that case I will not for the honor
 of your honor and dignity, the same as I would do for myself, so
 far as is consistent with the common good and advantage; nor ought
 you to desire anything more as neighbor. In I ever wish anything
 more for myself.

By this you can most clearly perceive my goodwill, as after
 having been so personally refused when I made you the same
 offer in my former letter. I now, nevertheless, again offer myself
 moved by no other reason save that should these matters be decided
 by force of arms, I foresee that the whole kingdom will suffer
 greatly, and escape with difficulty from becoming the prey of a
 third party, as has happened heretofore under similar circumstances.
 When a foreign power, called in for the assistance of one of the parties,
 has subsequently attacked them both. So should the Divine goodness
 give you the means of coming to concord amongst yourselves, for
 the love of God accept it, and do not refuse this second offer, as
 God will perhaps not allow the third to be made you; for had
 you accepted the first offer, and if I had been complying with the
 King's ministers about the restoration of the Catholic religion, it
 might perhaps have been the means of retaining all cause for
 making the people rebel, or of exciting them speedily, had the
 rising commenced. They would then have known that for the
 benefit of the realm and the establishment of the religious worship
 (per ecclesiasticam vel civilis religionem) you had compromised a
 conference, and that I, in whom by their demands they seem to
 have some confidence, was personally present at it. But what is
 already done cannot be undone, and at that time it was difficult
 to persuade you to do what I have already said as you refused to
 admit that there was danger of any war, attributing to ignorance
 of the state of English affairs the fear expressed by me of trouble
 and popular things. That fear then considered by you vain, is
 now by fact shown to be the contrary. Nor is it any longer I who
 speak, but the thing itself, and thereby God speaks with your heart
 love of whom I again return to entreat you with my whole heart
 to take this course which presents itself to you for arriving at
 concord of your own accord by means of those who are your
 countrymen to whom God has given the will, devoid of all passion
 and desire, save that of the common good of both parties; the which
 concord, should you choose, will I hope be a very great comfort to
 one side and the other.

This is what I desire above all things, but should my desire not be
 gratified I will nevertheless rejoice and acknowledge myself obliged
 to you for having afforded me this opportunity of manifesting my
 wish, a thing I have hitherto been unable to do, so that the whole

* The French of the above article mentioned above is in the following manner.
 "12. We think it best to leave the last condition free to us, the King's word that he
 should not only give his word, but also to send his word, and promised to be so.
 the King's Council. 1549. French vol. 1. pp. 112. 113. 114. 115.
 † See the English version.

1549.

CARDINAL POLE
to the
PROTECTOR OF
ENGLAND.
(7th Sept.)

world may know (whatever be the end of these disturbances in the realm) that I have ever sought the quiet of all parties, and that should it chance otherwise, or that one side, or even both be crushed, which may God of his mercy avert, it may be seen whence the fault proceeds. And if in these matters those who have the best intentions are to have the best success, I trust that nothing but good can befall me. But in whatever way the providence of God shall terminate these tumults and troubles, this letter, demonstrating my mind, as in conformity with all my other actions, will render perpetual testimony to all men of my good and sincere intention; I, with regard to my country and myself, desiring no other grace of Omnipotent God than what is for their (*loro*) safety, and for the honour of his Divine Majesty, whom may it please ever to have under his merciful protection, you and the whole kingdom.

Rome, 7th September 1549?

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 12.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 111,
tergo.

576. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILEO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from England down to the 30th July, understand that some of the people of that kingdom have rebelled, and that the English are also preparing for an attack on Scotland, and on the borders of Picardy towards France; and by letters from France down to the 24th August, the Signory is informed that the most Christian King has mustered a large army of cavalry and infantry, with many pieces of artillery towards Picardy, his Majesty having joined the army in person. He is advancing against certain fortresses near Boulogne, which are held by the English, with the intention of recovering them, as he says they belong to the French Crown; and according to advices sent by his Majesty from the camp to Venice, he is said to have taken two of the fortresses, and to be marching with his army towards Boulogne.

Ayes, 171. Noes, 3. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 14.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

577. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

With regard to English affairs, it seems that his Holiness is not much inclined towards them, awaiting ulterior advices; and he will rather employ Cardinal Pole in the congregations and consultations relating to the Council, instead of doing anything further about the matter of England.

Rome, 14th September.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 18.
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
v. xix. p. 62,
tergo.

578. MOTION made in the COUNCIL OF TEN.

That the act passed by the Council of the glass trade of Murano, on the 7th instant, now read, be confirmed by this Council.

And as certain artificers have gone to work, out of Murano, contrary to the orders of this Council, which enacted pecuniary penalties against such as disobeyed them; and as these fine cannot be levied on such as have no property, who thus remain

1549.

unpunished; be it therefore carried to summons name by name from the Edict steps at St. Mark's, at Rialto, and at Murano, all men, both masters and artizans, now at work out of Murano, those who are in foreign parts being ordered to return to work at Murano within eight months, and those who are in the Signory's towns within four months; on the expiration of which term, should they not have obeyed, be the penalties *ut supra* enforced against them. Those from whom the fine cannot be obtained, if captured, to be put to the oar on galley-board, there to remain for four years, and this to be repeated as often as they transgress; and they may be seized in all the towns and places of the Signory, and those who shall take and consign them to the armament chamber (*camera de armamento*), to receive from said chamber 100 livres for each man presented. After each presentation, the men not to be released from the galleys, unless they pay said 100 livres; and should it be proved that any one have not the means to pay, he must then remain another year on galley-board. And those who for the future depart hence, and go and work in foreign parts, to incur a penalty of 400 livres, and to remain four years on galley-board.* Nor may the masters employ—either to tend the furnaces, or to work in said art—any foreigner, but must use solely the sons of native Venetians or Muranese, under penalty of 400 livres, to be divided between the bailiff [of Murano], the accuser, and the poor craftsmen of the art. And each time that any of the above-written artizans shall leave Murano to go and work elsewhere, be the warden (*Gastaldo*) bound to inform the Chiefs of this Council, and the Bailiff of Murano, under penalty (for each omission) of 400 livres, to be divided *ut supra*. Nor may the masters or artizans of this art admit as workmen in their shops, any one who may have been to work abroad, until he shall have paid the fine, or served his time in the galleys, under the penalty above written.

Ayes, 14. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 28.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

579. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIGNORY.

Letters from the Court of France, dated the 15th instant, announce the arrival of his most Christian Majesty at Compiègne. Mons. de Chatillon was battering the wall fronting Boulogne harbour, out of which two large ships sailed, conveying women and children to England; and the [French?] galleys detained in Zealand, having been released by the Emperor, fell in with two [English?] vessels (*urche*) which were conveying infantry from Guines (*Chines*) to Boulogne, nor could they prevent the passage of a part of them; some victuals likewise being sent thither. By letters from London of the 3rd, it is heard that the insurrections have been entirely suppressed, but by means of the slaughter and destruction of 10,000 or 11,000 natives. The English forces were all being directed towards Scotland, but on attempting to succour Haddington they were repulsed, many infantry and cavalry being killed; and

* Et di star quattro anni in galia.

1549

unpublished; he is therefore entitled to numerous names by name from the letters of St. Mark's at London, and at London all men, both masters and artists, now at work and at London, those who are in foreign parts being ordered to return to work at London within eight months, and those who are in the St. Mark's colony within four months; on the expiration of which term, should they not have obeyed in the penalties as before enforced against them. Those from whom the law cannot be obtained, if captured to be put to the court on galley-board there to remain for four years, and this to be repeated as often as they transgress; and they may be ordered to all the terms and places of the St. Mark's, and those who shall take and convey them to the nearest chamber (house of residence) to receive from said chamber that letter for each man presented. After each presentation, the man not to be released from the galley, unless they pay said 1000 livres; and should it be proved that any one have not the means to pay, he must then remain another year on galley-board. And those who for the future depart home and go and work in foreign parts to incur a penalty of 400 livres, and to remain four years on galley-board. Nor may the master employ—either to tend the furnaces, or to work in mill and—any foreigner, but must use solely the sons of native Venetians or Genoese, under penalty of 400 livres, to be divided between the Galley (of London), the scores, and the poor craftsmen of the art. And each time that any of the above-written articles shall leave London to go and work elsewhere, he the varden (Gardien) bound to inform the Chief of this Council, and the Galley of London, under penalty (for each omission) of 400 livres, to be divided as before. Nor may the master or artisans of this art admit as workmen in their shops any one who may have been to work abroad, until he shall have paid the fine or served his time in the galley, under the penalty above written.

Act 14 Nov. 6. Notarial 1.
(Vindicta)

579. Matteo Dandolo Venetian Ambassador at Rome to the
SIXTH.

Letter from the Count of Tressen dated the 14th instant, announces the arrival of his most Christian Majesty of Champagne, alone the Chastillon was battling the well fighting Burgundian force, out of which two large ships sailed, conveying women and children to England; and the [French] galley directed in London, having been released by the Emperor, fell in with two [English] vessels (which were conveying infants from Genoa) (Chastillon) to Champagne, nor could they prevent the passage of a part of them; some vessels likewise being sent thither. By letters from London of the 2nd, it is heard that the investigations have been entirely suppressed, but by means of the slaughter and destruction of 10,000 or 12,000 natives. The English forces were all being directed towards Scotland, but on attempting to cross the English they were repulsed, many infants and women being killed; and

Sept. 28.
Original
Letter book
Venetian
Archive.

1549.

they were made to retreat for a considerable distance, so that they greatly fear losing Haddington.

Rome, 28th September 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 29.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

580. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the Venetian Ambassador in ENGLAND.

Send him a summary of their last advices from Constantinople for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 3.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

581. The SAME to the SAME.

Received lately his letters of the 26th August and 2nd September, giving them very full accounts [of English events?], which although on the one hand displeasing to them, as they perceive that the most Serene King of England and the kingdom of France are quite bent on war, contrary to the constant wish of the Republic, whose policy being instinctively pacific makes them desire peace and goodwill for all potentates, and especially between those two crowns; so on the other hand they are much comforted to hear of his Majesty's successes against the rebels, in conformity with the announcement made to them by his ambassador.

The Republic's affection for the English crown made them greatly regret the rumours in circulation about the rebellion, so they rejoice to hear it was suppressed by the King's forces, and owing to the good steps taken by the most illustrious Protector, both of whom he is to congratulate in the Signory's name, assuring them of the interest taken by the State in all the successes of his Majesty and the kingdom, in the same prudent form as adopted by him (the Ambassador) with the Protector, when performing the office mentioned in his last letter, for which they greatly commend him.

To persevere in this system, and to keep them diligently advised of all the events in those parts.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 5.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

582. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

There are some advices from France, but not letters on which much reliance can be placed, announcing the surrender to his most Christian Majesty of Haddington in Scotland.

Rome, 5th October 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 19.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

583. The SAME to the SAME.

Cardinal Farnese has received letters from the Court of France, dated the 7th. Boulogne has been succoured, nor can they prevent this, without having command of the Port, which is very difficult on account of the tide. The Emperor complains somewhat, because amongst the fortresses taken by his most Christian Majesty, there

1310

They were made to return for a considerable distance so that they
greatly lost many of their
Home, 28th September 1310.

[Italian]

589. The Duke and Countess to the Venetian Ambassador in
Send him a summary of their last advice from Constantinople for
communication as usual.

[Italian]

Oct. 28.
Letter to the Duke
of Venice (Home)
File no. 15.

581. The Duke to the Duke.
Received lately his letter of the 20th August and 2nd September.
Giving them very full accounts of English events, which although
on the one hand disarming to them, as they perceive that the
most humane King of England and the King of France are still
lost on war, contrary to the constant wish of the Venetian people,
policy being instinctively gentle makes them doubtless and
goodwill for all potentates and especially between these two
crowns; so on the other hand they are much comforted to hear of
his Majesty's success against the rebels in conformity with the
announcement made to them by his ambassador.

The Republic's affection for the English crown made them greatly
regret the rumours in circulation about the rebellion, so they
rejoice to hear it was suppressed by the King's force, and owing
to the good steps taken by the most illustrious Protector, both of
whom he is to congratulate in the Emperor's name, assuming that
of the interest taken by the State in all the success of his
Majesty and the kingdom, in the same prudent form as helped
by him (the Ambassador) with the Protector, when performing the
office mentioned in his last letter, for which they greatly commend
him.

To persevere in this system and to keep them diligently advised
of all the events in those parts.

Agree 23. Noel. G. Nether. T.

[Italian]

582. Matteo Dandolo, Venetian Ambassador at Home, to the
Serenity.

There are some advice from France, but not letters as which
much reliance can be placed, announcing the surrender to his most
Christian Majesty of Haddington in Scotland.
Home 28th October 1310.

[Italian]

Oct. 2.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Ambassador

583. The Duke to the Duke.
Cardinal Farnese has received letters from the Court of France,
dated the 7th. Intelligence has been received not can they prevent
this without having command of the fort which is very difficult
on account of the tide. The Emperor complains somewhat, however
amongst the foremost taken by his most Christian Majesty there

Oct. 10.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Ambassador

1549.

is at least one, dependent on Calais, of which, according to the Emperor's treaty with England for the maintenance of what she held heretofore, he must endeavour to obtain the restitution.*

Rome, 19th October 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Oct. 19.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi, p. 113,
tergo.

584. THE DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPOLE.

By letters from France down to the 21st ult. are advised that the most Christian King has been with his army in Picardy towards Boulogne, at no great distance from which city he took certain fortresses from the English who were said to have occupied them (although they belonged to him);† and his Majesty having left a good number of troops in those parts, both for the custody of his said fortresses, as also to prevent the entry of troops or victuals into Boulogne, has returned to Paris.

By letters from England down to the 2nd instant, hear that on the insurrection of the peasantry in two parts of the country, the Government sent their commanders against them with troops, by whom the peasants were routed, many of them being killed, so that, according to report, the insurrection was quelled; and the English were continuing to make provision against the Scots, who were doing the like against the English.

Ayes, 160. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 2.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

585. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The Duchess‡ having gone to the Pope on Sunday, and asked him to pardon the Duke, returned on Monday with Cardinal Farnese, requesting his Holiness, besides the grant of pardon, to allow her husband to enter Parma, and hold possession of it as his own, he having inherited it, and being styled Duke. They were together from the 17th until the 20th hour, and on coming forth, she was seen to be weeping bitterly. Although it was bad weather, the Pope then got into his litter for La Magliana, and she remained with him until the morrow, when as it rained heavily they returned. The Duke's affairs seem in a bad way, as his Holiness will grant him nothing, unless he comes to his feet to beg pardon, whereas he seems determined not to depart unless Parma be restored to him, and at the same time his honour, which he considers lost, by having entered [the city?], and being unable to obtain possession of it.

Concerning this matter his Holiness seemed to me today very determined as it were not to satisfy him by any means, and I also thought he was dispirited about this business, not indeed that the result displeased him, for he demonstrated to me that it was beyond measure most agreeable to him, saying that not only crime, but the

* Che per il debito dello capitulatione che ha con il regno de Inghilterra per la conservatione di quello che possedeva per inanti, convenca procurar che gli fusse restituito.

† Che li erano stâ occupati da essi Inglesi.

‡ Margaret of Austria, Consort of Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma.

1549.

suspicion of crime was to be avoided, and that although truth is the daughter of time, he was extremely pleased at its being known so soon. He bestowed great praise on Camillo Orsini, who he said was a man of honour, and a most excellent commander, and that he had treated the Duke with the greatest mildness (*modestissimamente*), and shown him much honour, having in short on that evening chosen the Duke to give the watch-word, though he, the Duke, gave it back to Camillo, etc.

His Holiness also spoke to me about the disturbances in England, it being heard by letters from the Court of France, dated the 16th October, not only that the popular commotion continued, but that very great dissensions prevailed amongst the chief nobles and that the Earl of Warwick having driven the Protector out of London, Somerset took the King [from Hampton Court?] to a certain castle [Windsor Castle?] at a short distance thence, the name of which the Pope could not tell me.

Rome, 2nd November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 9.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

586. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIGNORY.

On Sunday, when his Holiness gave the banquet for the anniversary of his coronation, he was much less cheerful than usual on similar occasions, and instead of music and amusements, transacted business well nigh during the whole time, and on Tuesday remained secluded at St. Peter's, having given orders for no one to ask audience of him, so that at the vesper hour the Ambassador from Ferrara was with great difficulty admitted, announcing that he had important news to communicate about Parma; and he then said that his Duke [Hercules II.] sent him word from Mantua that Duke Ottavio* had asked assistance from Don Ferrante.† Later in the day the Pope received letters from the Right Rev. Legate of Bologna, purporting that he had conferred with Duke Ottavio, from whom he could obtain nothing but words, which, however respectful, signified that he could not in honour renounce Parma; so the Legate‡ not only gave the Pope no hope of making him retract, but recommended his Holiness himself to give way.

On Wednesday morning, the cold being intense, his Holiness before sunrise went from St. Peter's to Monte Cavallo, and after having dined with excellent appetite, Cardinal Farnese read to him a letter from Duke Ottavio, containing many apologies to his Holiness, but saying he could not in honour move from where he was [under Parma] unless he got Parma, to obtain which he thanked God he should have no lack of friends,—that from the Cardinal of Trent§ he had already received 10,000 crowns, that Don Ferrante

* Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma, which city Paul III. had determined to restore to the Church, and to form an alliance with France, contrary to the wishes of Ottavio and his other grandchildren, who were Imperialists.

† Ferrante Gonzaga, Governor of Piacenza, appointed by Charles V.

‡ Cardinal del Monte.

§ Cristoforo Madrucci.

supplies of arms was to be avoided, and that although truth is the daughter of time, he was extremely pleased at its being known so soon. He bestowed great praise on Camillo Curiel, who he said was a man of honour and a most excellent commander, and that he had treated the Duke with the greatest kindness (and politeness), and shown him much honour, having in short on that evening shown the Duke to give the watch-word, though he, the Duke, gave it back to Camillo, etc.

His Holiness also spoke to me about the differences in Italy, and it being heard by letters from the Court of Rome, dated the 14th October, not only that the popular emotion continued, but that very great dissensions prevailed among the different parties, and that the Earl of Warwick having driven the Protestants out of London, Somerset took the King (from Hampton Court) to a certain castle (Winchester Castle) at a short distance thence, the name of which the Pope could not tell me.

Rome, 2nd November 1540.

[Italian.]

588. MATTHEO DAZZIO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the

Sicilian.

On Sunday, when his Holiness gave the banquet for the anniversary of his coronation, he was much less cheerful than usual on similar occasions, and instead of music and amusement, introduced business well nigh during the whole time, and on Tuesday remained sequestered at St Peter's, having given orders to his men to ask audience of him so that at the supper hour the Ambassadors from Ferrara were with great difficulty admitted, announcing that he had important news to communicate about France; and he then said that his Duke (Charles II.) sent him word from Milan that Don Ottavio* had asked assistance from Don Fernando, Duke of Braganza, the Pope received letters from the King of France, in which he purporting that he had conferred with Duke Orléans from whom he could obtain nothing but words, which however repeated, signified that he could not be helped, and he hence recommended France, as the League† not only gave the Pope no hope of seeing him return, but recommended his Holiness himself to give way.

On Wednesday morning, the card being taken, his Holiness before sunrise went from St Peter's to Santa Cavallo, and after having dined with excellent appetite, Cardinal Farnese went to him a letter from Duke Ottavio, containing many apologies to his Holiness, but saying he could not in honour move from where he was (under Parma) unless he got leave to obtain which he thought God he should have no lack of means;—that from the Cardinal of Trent he had already received 10,000 crowns, that Don Fernando

* Donato Ferraro, Duke of Braganza, who had been sent to France to assist the French, and to form an alliance with France, contrary to the wishes of the Pope, and other cardinals, who were his enemies.
† The League, of which the Emperor, King of France, and King of Spain were the principal members, was formed in 1548.
‡ Cardinal del Delfino.
§ Cardinal de' Medici.

Nov. 9.
Original
Latin Book
Venetian
Archive.

1549.

promised him assistance, and that he found him to be a good honest man. On hearing these words the Pope became so enraged against the Duke and Cardinal,* complaining with such bitterness of his Right Rev. Lordship, that he was seized with a fit (which compelled them to place him on his bed) followed by fever, and then, *per vomitum et recessum*, he had a copious evacuation.

On that evening, Cardinal Farnese despatched a number of expresses keeping all the gates of Rome closed, not only during the night but also throughout the morrow, forbidding the posts to supply any one with horses, so that no one had egress; and the Cardinal of Ferrara and all the ambassadors, even Don Diego, were in despair, nor could any of them send off despatches until late on Thursday; and the Flanders mail on its way to Naples was stopped at Velletri, about which Don Diego made a great noise. Cardinal Farnese went to Castle St. Angelo, with a reinforcement of 60 paid soldiery (*provisionati*) under Nestor Baglione, and made them swear allegiance to him in the presence of the warder, much to his scorn. He sent commanders to raise 5,000 infantry in the neighbourhood of Rome, and forbade the sale of arms here to any one, as all these houses were providing themselves. At the 4th hour he sent an envoy express to Camillo Orsini [at Parma?] to assure him that the Pope, in case of his death, chose Parma to belong to Duke Ottavio, and to ascertain from Camillo himself what he meant to do; and the French likewise sent to encourage said Camillo with all their might. But his Holiness, after having taken some nourishment at daybreak, found himself better.

Cardinal Farnese was much blamed for having taken these steps, it being said that he ought not to have acted on his own account, but in the name of the Sacred College. It seems that he has turned a thorough Imperialist, and has allied himself with Don Diego, being of opinion that his own welfare (*salute*) and that of the Farnese family depends solely on that quarter, and that they will thus be secured against the Colonna and Orsini factions, whom they have offended mortally; and with this favour, he also hopes to make himself Pope, or at least to elect one after his own fashion and that of the Emperor at the same time. For this purpose, he sent the Prior of Lombardy (who came hither on a summons from his Holiness about the restitution of the Jews' merchandise) to make himself master of Civit  (*Civit -vecchia*?).

At the 22nd hour [on Thursday], the Pope supped heartily; but at the third hour [of the night], the fever (from which it seems he was free throughout yesterday) returned, and at the 12th hour he chose to receive the Holy Communion, which he took very devoutly, the few persons present being moved to floods of tears by the very holy words he uttered. The Bishop of Pola was despatched with cogent briefs to Camillo Orsini, desiring him to consign Parma to Duke Ottavio, and to retire with his troops to garrison Bologna, but they still doubt whether he will obey; and then the Pope sent for all the Cardinals, to go and hold Congrega-

* In his report of Rome, Matteo Dandolo mentions that on this occasion the Pope snatched the Cardinal's cap out of his grandson's hand, and dashed it on the ground.

1549.

tion, which was attended even by Cardinal Sta. Croce with his treble quartan ague,* although it rained.

Cremona was conferred on Sfondrato, whose see of Capaccio was given to Verallo; Naples to Cardinal Chieti, Giovanni Pietro (Caraffa); Chieti to Maffei; and the abbacy of Canal Nuovo in the Polesine to the Cardinal of England [Reginald Pole]; all which benefices fell vacant by the death of the Cardinal of Ravenna; and a pension of 2,000 crowns, to be derived from them all together, was assigned to the nominee of Cardinal Farnese.

Rome, 9th November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 10.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

587. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Today at the 20th hour, I sent your Serenity the originals of the accompanying duplicates, and have heard since that when the Holy Oil was presented to him, the Pope, on perceiving it, said "*Non adhuc*;" and when Madame (*Madama*)† entered the chamber, he recognised her, and seemed pleased with the boy (*putino*),‡ giving him his blessing several times. He was so exhilarated by this, that he took two fresh eggs and half a glass of wine with very good relish; so it is thought that he will also survive this night, but the catarrh is what they most fear.

Cardinal Durante sent to me this morning to request I would beseech your Serenity to grant him possession of some vacant benefices in the Brescian territory, for which he will send the bulls; so that should possession of them be asked by others, you may be pleased to have a little patience until the arrival of his agent with his reasons; and he is writing about this to the Legate at Venice.

The Abbacy of Sta. Maria di Gavello, or of Canal Nuovo in the Polesine, was given this morning to the Right Reverend Cardinal of England, as written by me. But before he entered Congregation the Cardinal of Trani [Giandomenico de Cupis] asked for it, as it is under his diocese of Adria, and on being answered that it had been given to Cardinal Pole, not only did he acquiesce, but commended the appointment, saying that in addition to it, his Right Reverend Lordship deserved the benefices held by himself and others,§ so that he received it with very general approbation. His attendants have informed me that the noble Pietro Contarini will present himself to your Highness, to have possession of it, requesting there may be no delay, owing to the nature of the

* "*Con le sue tre quartane.*" The Cardinal of Santa Croce in the year 1549, was Marcello Cervini, who became Pope with the title of Marcello II., A.D. 1555, April 9. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 225.)

† Margaret of Austria, natural daughter of Charles V., consort of Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma.

‡ This boy, the Pope's great grandson, and whose maternal grandfather was the Emperor, became one of the most famous military commanders of the 16th century; and when Paul III. on his deathbed gave him his blessing, Alessandro Farnese, Prince of Parma, was five years old.

§ Cardinal de Cupis was said by his contemporaries to be the "best of men" and the "mirror and ornament of the Sacred College," so his tribute to the merits of Reginald Pole is worth recording. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 18.)

tion, which was attended over by Cardinal San Giovanni with his
 noble presence, although it rained.
 Clement was crowned on September 2nd at the altar of St. Peter's
 was given to Venice; Naples to Cardinal Chief, Clement Petrus
 (Catalis); Chief to St. Peter; and the Abbey of Clugny to the
 Polono to the Cardinal of England (Legation) Italy; all which
 benefits fell under by the death of the Cardinal of France; and
 a pension of 2,000 crowns to be derived from them all together,
 was assigned to the pension of Cardinal France.
 Rome, 28th November 1519.

[Italian]

587. MATTEO DAZZIO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to
 the SIGNORY.

Today at the 25th hour, I sent your Excellency the original of
 the accompanying duplicates and have heard that when the
 Holy Oil was presented to him, the Pope on perceiving it said
 "Voi m'allez; and when Nicholas (Vasquez) entered the
 chamber he recognized her, and seemed pleased with the joy
 (putting) giving him his blessing several times. He was so
 flattered by this that he took two fresh eggs and had a glass of
 wine with very good relish; so it is thought that he will also
 survive this night, but the certainty is what they must see.

Cardinal Dumas sent to me this morning to request I would
 beseech your Excellency to grant him possession of some vacant
 benefice in the Roman territory, in which he will send the bulls;
 so that should possession of them be asked by others, you may be
 pleased to have a little patience until the arrival of his agent with
 his reasons; and he is writing about this to the Legate at Rome.

The Abbey of San Blas di Gualdo in the Right Reverend Cardinal
 Polono was given this morning to the Right Reverend Cardinal
 of England, as written by me. But before he received the possession
 the Cardinal of Tuscany (Gianfrancesco de Capis) asked for it, as
 it is under his diocese of Assisi and on being answered that it
 had been given to Cardinal Polono not only did he repulse, but
 commanded the appointment saying that in addition to it he
 Right Reverend Lordship desired the benefice held by himself
 and others; so that he received it with very general approbation.
 His attendance here informed me that the noble Duke of Mantua
 will present himself to your Highness to have possession of it
 requesting there may be no delay, owing to the nature of the

* * * Can is the present. The Cardinal of San Giovanni in the year 1519 was
 Michele Cardinal, who became Pope with the title of Innocent III. A.D. 1559.
 (See Catalogue vol. II p. 217.)

† Margaret of Austria, youngest daughter of Charles V., count of Flanders, French
 Duke of Brabant.

‡ This lady, the Pope's great-grandmother, and whose husband's grandfather was the
 Emperor, became one of the most famous religious benefactors of the last century; and
 when Paul III. on his deathbed gave her his daughter Margaret, French
 Queen, was five years old.

§ Cardinal de Capis was said to be the contemporary of the French King, and was the
 "father and guardian of the French King," as he was in the name of the French
 King's worthiness. (See Catalogue, vol. II p. 217.)

Nov. 19
 Original
 Latin Book
 Venetian
 Archives

1549.

present times. Your Serenity should know that his Right Reverend Lordship is styled "*Angelical*," rather than *Anglican*;* nor did he ever ask for this, or anything else; and his fixed income† has always been 200 crowns per month, given him by the Pope.

The wagers at the bankers' shops‡ are as follows:—20 in favour of Cardinal di Monte,§ who is expected from Bologna; 18 in favour of Cardinal Salviati, who is expected from Florence; 16 in favour of Cardinal Ridolfi;|| and 15 in favour of Cardinal Pole.

Having written thus far this evening, and it being now the 14th hour, I am assured from several quarters, that his Holiness has just now expired. May God give rest to his soul, and may his successor prove no less friendly to the Republic than he was.

Rome, 10th November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 13.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

588. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On the 10th, at the 13th hour, I announced to your Serenity the death of Pope Paul, whose last orders were to repeal the taxes on grist and contracts,¶ much to the satisfaction of this entire city; and he desired Cardinal Sta. Fiore to restore the goods belonging to the Jews,** but his brother the Prior made himself master of Cività [Vecchia?], expelling the warder who had them under sequestration. He also ordered the restitution of their money to those who had lent it him in the hope of being made Cardinals, as written by me at the time; and it was given back to them in the same bags in which they delivered it. He ordered nothing whatever about his burial. And then, of his own accord, he desired that the Holy Oil should be administered to him, during which ceremony he recited some very beautiful Latin prayers composed by himself at the moment;†† after which, his tongue swelled, and the only intelligible word he uttered was "*Parma*," but he seemed to attend to the recommendations addressed to him for the salvation of his soul. The physicians were surprised at his vitality (*vivacità*), of which they had proof, for on opening the body, they found it sound throughout, save at the heart, around which there were some drops of blood, extravasated by the fit of anger, but for which he might long have survived. Not only was he not deserted, like many of his predecessors, but both his body and soul having been most admirably tended until death, he was then accompanied with floods of tears from Monte Cavallo to St.

* "*Porta più presto nome di Angelico che di Anglico.*"

† "*il suo fondamento.*"

‡ "*Le scommesse in banchi vanno, etc.*"

§ Panvinio prints his name *Di Monte* (Sansabino); Cardella (vol. iv. p. 159) styles him Giannmaria Gioechi, *denominato del Monte*. Cardinal Pole wrote the name "*di Monte*."

|| Panvinio writes the name Rodolfo; Cardella, Ridolfi. The Christian name of this prelate (the nephew of Leo X., who gave him his hat), was Niccolò.

¶ "*La gabelle et della masena, et dei contratti*,"—query Monopolies?

** Merchandise seized at sea, belonging to Venetian Jews.

†† In his report of Paul III. made to the Senate, Matteo Dandolo said that the Pope spoke very slowly because he would never utter a word which was not elegant, whether in Italian, Latin, or Greek, priding himself on his scholarship in each of those three languages, and we now know that he was classical to the last.

1510

present time. Your Serenity should know that his High Holiness
 Lordship is called "Apostolic" rather than "Apostolicus", not only in
 ever ask for this or anything else; and his good income has
 always been 200 crowns per month given him by the Pope.
 The wages at the bankers' shop are as follows: 20 in London
 of Cardinal de Mazarin, who is expected from Brussels; 15 in favour
 of Cardinal de Retz, who is expected from Paris; 10 in favour of
 Cardinal de Rohan; and 15 in favour of Cardinal de Noailles.
 Having written this for this evening and it being now the
 11th hour I am assured from several quarters that His Holiness
 has just now expired. May God give rest to his soul and may
 his successor prove no less friendly to the Republic than he was.
 Rome, 10th November 1610.

[Italian.]

288. MARY'S MARRIAGE. Venetian Ambassador at Rome to
 the Signory.

On the 10th at the 12th hour I announced to your Serenity
 the death of Pope Paul, whose last orders were to repeat the text
 on grief and contrition, much to the satisfaction of this entire
 city and he desired Cardinal de Retz to restore the goods
 belonging to the Jews,* but his brother the Prior made himself
 master of Civita Vecchia, expelling the wander who had them
 under occupation. He also ordered the restitution of their
 money to those who had lent it him in the hope of being made
 Cardinals as written by me at the time; and it was given back to
 them in the same bags in which they delivered it. He ordered
 nothing whatever about his burial, and then of his own accord
 he desired that the Holy Oil should be administered to him, during
 which ceremony he recited some very beautiful Latin prayers
 composed by himself at the moment. After which his language
 swelled, and the only intelligible words he uttered were "Gloria"
 but he ceased to articulate the sacramental words used to him
 for the salvation of his soul. The physicians were surprised at
 the facility (rapidity) of which they saw him expiring, and
 they found it would throughout have at the least, several
 which there were some drops of blood extruded by the air
 organs, but for which he might long have survived. Not only was
 he not desisted, like many of his predecessors but both his body
 and soul having been most admirably treated until death, he was
 then accompanied with floods of tears from Monte Cavallo to St.

Nov. 12
 Original
 Latin Book
 Venetian
 Archives

* "Tutti gli prete sono di questa che si chiama."

1 "Il suo beato."

2 "La corona di Santa Maria, etc."

3 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

4 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

5 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

6 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

7 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

8 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

9 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

10 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

11 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

12 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

13 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

14 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

15 "L'ordine di Santa Maria, etc."

1549.

Peter's, into the Consistory hall, whither he was carried immediately in a litter, through Transtevere, with 60 torches, 100 horse, and I know not how many infantry. He was 83 years old; had made 60 Cardinals, and outlived half of them.

In the afternoon, the Cardinals assembled in the Palace; the French ambassador presented himself to them, offering the love and power of his most Christian Majesty for whatever they might require. As he was the only one who made this demonstration, I also abstained from it, to avoid the suspicion of any mutual understanding; but should the Signory wish to give me any other commands, by writing immediately they will arrive in time, as the obsequies are to last nine days; and they will perhaps not shut themselves up in conclave until the tenth or eleventh; nor will the obsequies commence before Friday.

In that Congregation they broke the ring, and all the other seals. They also appointed the governors of the city, the Borgo, the Campagna, and Viterbo. Then, accompanied by Congregation, the body was taken into Christ's chapel at St. Peter's; and although it rained hard, there was such a crowd of people of all sorts to kiss his feet, that they stood outside the grating, crying *peccavi mea culpa*,* and making those within touch the corpse on their behalf, a thing unheard of. This continued throughout yesterday, and this morning the body was placed on the ground in a vault there.†

On the morning before last, another more minute inventory was made in Castle St. Angelo, and the crowns were found to amount to little more than two hundred thousand, whereas they expected to find from a million and a half to a million and seven hundred thousand at least; and included in this sum there are also sums paid in advance on account of the alum works, and other sources, which must be levied by the future Pontiff.

In the afternoon, Congregation administered the oath to Duke Horatio [Farnese] as Prefect of the city, and when they proposed doing the like by Alessandro Vitello, he declined taking it, saying he could not do so without asking leave of Don Diego, which seeming strange to many of the Cardinals, he reminded them that he was Pope Paul's general of the infantry by permission from the Emperor, to whom he was bound; but it seems that the chief reason for his acting thus was that he does not choose to compete with Paulo Vitello, his junior, who is a great favourite with Duke Horatio.

As Don Diego had issued proclamations throughout the city, desiring all the Emperor's Spanish and Siennese subjects to assemble on the piazza in front of his dwelling,‡ under penalty of being punished by his Majesty, the Cardinals let him know that they disapproved of the circulation of edicts in his name, and he apologised by saying that he saw so many weapons in the hands of the French, the dependents of Duke Horatio, the captains who raised the infantry in Rome being the dependents of the Cardinal of Ferrara, that he [Don Diego] likewise was obliged to look to himself. The Cardinals rejoined that he might provide what was necessary for the

* "Chiamandosi in colpa."

† "Et questa mattina è stato posto in un deposito lì in terra."

‡ Piazza di Spagna.

Peter's into the Embassy hall, whether he was carried immediately in a litter, through "Trompette," with 50 footmen, 100 horse and I know not how many infantry. He was 57 years old; had made 60 Cardinals and nobles half of them.

In the afternoon, the Cardinals assembled in the Palace; the French ambassador presented himself to them, offering the loan and power of his most Christian Majesty for whatever they might require. As he was the only one who made this proposition, I also abstained from it, to avoid the suspicion of any partial understanding; but should the King's will have been any other, commands by writing immediately they will arrive in time, as the operations are to last nine days; and they will perhaps not shut themselves up in conclave until the tenth or eleventh; nor will the operations commence before Friday.

In that Congregation they took the ring and all the other seals. They also appointed the government of the city, the Pope, the Chamberlain, and the Cardinals. Then, accompanied by Chamberlain, the body was taken into Urban's chapel at St. Peter's; and although it rained hard, there was such a crowd of people at all sorts to see the body that they stood outside the grating, crying "vive le pape," and making those within touch the corpse on their heads, a thing unheard of. This continued throughout yesterday, and this morning the body was placed on the ground in a vaulted tomb.

On the morning before last, another most minute inventory was made in Castle St. Angelo, and the women were found to amount to little more than two hundred thousand, whereas they are reported to stand from a million and a half to a million and seven hundred thousand at least; and included in this sum there are also some sold in advance on account of the spin works, and other women which must be levied by the future Pontiff.

In the afternoon, Congregation administered the oath to Duke Massimo (Tarnowski) as Protector of the city, and when they began doing the like by Alessandro Vitelli, he declined it, saying he could not do so without asking leave of Pope Pius, which was giving offence to many of the Cardinals, he remarked that he was Pope Paul's general of the infantry by appointment from the Pope, to whom he was bound; but it seems that the Pope now on his acting thus was that he does not choose to comply with Pius's wishes, his junior, who is a great favorite with Duke Massimo.

As Don Diego had issued propositions throughout the city, desiring all the Emperor's Spanish and Genoese subjects to assemble on the piazza in front of his dwelling, under penalty of being punished by his Majesty, the Cardinals let him know that they disapproved of the circulation of such in his name, and in response by saying that he saw so many weapons in the hands of the French, the representatives of Duke Massimo, the emperor who raised the infantry in Rome being the dependants of the Cardinal of Tarnowski. That he [Don Diego] likewise was obliged to look to himself. The Cardinals rejoined that he might provide what necessary for the

1549.

safety of his own dwelling, but that if he exceeded that limit they would not put up with it, using very resentful language.

As compared with former vacancies of the Apostolic See it is nevertheless singular how few outrages are committed, although everybody is in arms, both at home and abroad, with wheel-lock harquebuses in their hands instead of handkerchiefs, everyone relying on himself. But I am very sure that those who do not approve of your Highness's [police] regulations, were they to see those of this city, would perhaps change their minds, for they are no better than those of the Friuli used to be. And these Roman barons who come into the city are attended in like manner by armed followers; so a good number of infantry has been raised from amongst the Roman populace to satisfy the Conservators, and some are being sent to places in the environs. Considerable levies have also been ordered in the territories of Spoleto and Perugia, to which last named place they have sent Hector Baglione to counterbalance Rodolfo, the Legate likewise having mustered 1,000 and placed them at the gates, so that he is quite safe.

Another reason for this tranquillity is that the two factions [Colonna and Orsini] have no longer influential chiefs, and but little is heard of the Colonnas, as they are divided even amongst themselves. Camillo Orsini has sent an ambiguous reply to Cardinal Farnese from Bologna; letters which I have seen state that he is in want of money, but the Cardinals here will not supply him until they hear that he has executed the orders conveyed to him by the Bishop of Pola.

The wagers at the bankers' shops* are twenty-four in favour of England, nor does any other cardinal get near him; but the Pope, please God, will be created in conclave [and not in the market-place?] by a majority of two-thirds of the cardinals.

I have deemed it my duty no longer to delay writing this to your Serenity, to whose favour I humbly recommend myself.

Rome, 13th November, at mid-day.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 13.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxxvi. p. 118,
tergo.

589. THE DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Acquaint him with the important news of the death of the Pope, which took place on the 10th instant.

Have heard from France that a number of ambassadors had arrived there from the Switzers and Grisons, to ratify the League stipulated with his most Christian Majesty, who thereupon made them considerable presents, and they returned home.

The French have made themselves masters of a wall between the river and the harbour of Boulogne, of which city they were continuing the siege, and the English had again succoured it; and the Revd. French ambassador informs the Signory that in Scotland the French have recovered Haddington.

By letters from England down to the 15th ult., are informed that the King's Council,—perceiving the supreme authority arrogated to himself by the Protector, who ordered and governed everything in

* "Le scemesse de' banchi vano a 24 per Inghilterra, ne alcun' altro se gli accosta."

majority of his own dwelling, but that if he exceeded that limit they would not put up with it, many very reasonable languages.

As compared with former vacancies of the Apostolic See it is noteworthy singular how few outrages are committed, although everybody is in some sort at home and abroad, with which look but a piece in their hands instead of handsomely everyone relying on himself. But I am very sure that those who do not approve of some Highnesses (bishops) regulations were they in the line of the city would perhaps change their mind. For they are no better than those of the French used to be. And those French bishops who were into the city are attended in this manner by armed followers; as a good number of infantry has been raised from amongst the French people to satisfy the Government, and some are being sent to France in the meantime. Considerable levies have also been ordered in the territories of Spoleto and Tivoli, to which last named place they have sent French battalions to counterbalance the latter. Likewise having numbered 1,000 and placed them at the gate, so that no one could enter.

Another reason for this timidity is that the two factions (Ghiblins and Guelphs) have no longer influential chiefs, and but little is heard of the Ghiblins as they are divided even amongst themselves. Camillo Orsini has sent an ambiguous reply to Cardinal Farnese from Bologna; letters which I have seen state that he is in want of money, but the Cardinals here will not supply him until they hear that he has executed the orders conveyed to him by the Bishop of Porto.

The wages at the bankers' shops* are twenty-four in favour of England, not does any other cardinal get near him; but the Pope's place will be created in consequence [and not in the market place] by a majority of two-thirds of the cardinals.

I have deemed it my duty no longer to delay writing this to you. Secondly, to whose favour I strongly recommend myself.

Yours, 13th November, at mid-day.

[Vatua]

588 The Pope and Bishops to the Duke of Savoy.

KOTLE

Appoint him with the important news of the death of the Pope, which took place on the 10th instant.

I have heard from France that a number of ambassadors had arrived there from the Swiss and Guelphs to rally the League, attended with his most Christian Majesty who thence made them considerable presents, and they returned home.

The French have made themselves masters of a wall between the river and the harbour of Bologna of which city they were continuing the siege, and the English had again recovered it; and the Lord French ambassador informs the Signory that in Scotland the French have recovered Edinburgh.

My letter from England down to the 12th ult. was informed that the King's Council—preserving the supreme authority vested in himself by the Parliament, who ordered and governed everything in

* The wages of the bankers' shops at port of London are about 24 to the pound.

Nov. 12
Delivered
Benedict
V. 12 p. 118
large

1549.

his own fashion, and contrary to the will of the Council, usurping the revenues, dispensing the offices, and doing other similar things which savoured of tyranny (*che haveano del tirano*),—assembled together and judged and proclaimed him a rebel and traitor to the King, causing him to be arrested and brought to London and placed in the Tower (*in Castello*); the King being replaced in the hands of his own guard, whereas hitherto he had been guarded by the Protector's guard. So it was supposed they would put him to death, and that affairs would assume a better form for the good administration and government of that kingdom.

Ayes, 189. Noes, 2. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 16.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi. p. 119,
tergo.

590. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

To inform the Cardinal of England [Reginald Pole] that immediately on receiving the letters from the Cardinal Sta. Fiore, they wrote to their governor of Rovigo and performed the office desired by his Right Revd. Lordship concerning the abbacy of Gavello, or Canaluovo, and that whenever an opportunity presents itself for doing what may be to his honour and advantage they will always avail themselves of it, as they love and esteem him especially.

Ayes, 170. Noes, 7. Neutrals, 5.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 19, 20.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

591. CARDINAL POLE to CAMILLO ORSINI.

Most Illustrious Lord,—Your Lordship's son Paulo was the first person who told me, three days ago, that you had despatched a messenger, but without any letter, to hear my opinion (together with that of others) about the restitution of Parma to Duke Ottavio; in which matter it not seeming fit to me to interfere, as the affair is one of State, and I a private Cardinal, I answered him accordingly; and to the personages here (*questi signori*) who made me the same request, I also said in like manner that I would not meddle with the business, requesting them to pardon me for not complying with their wishes, and recommending them to keep the royal road, namely, to propose the matter to the College [of Cardinals], as was done this day, and produced such result as your Lordship will learn by the letter which the College itself is writing to you. The particulars of the votes given on this occasion your Lordship will hear from your [agent] Messer Battista [Piovene] the bearer of this letter, to whom I have communicated the whole for your satisfaction, merely telling you besides, from the Christian love I bear you, that I exhort you as earnestly as I can, with regard to what remains to be done, in conformity with the will of his late Holiness, and of the Sacred College, about restoring Parma and the citadel to Duke Ottavio, to regulate yourself in such form (should you act otherwise), that no one can suspect you in the least of being moved by passion or partiality; thanking God for having hitherto given you the grace to act as completely according to your desire and honour both before God and man, as could possibly be

1242

his own fashion and contrary to the will of the Council, sending the revenues, dispensing the offices, and doing other similar things which amounted of tyranny (de tiranía)—assembled together and judged and proceeded him a rebel and traitor to the King, causing him to be arrested and brought to London and placed in the Tower (en la Torre); the King being engaged in the hands of his own guard, whereas hitherto he had been guarded by the factor's guard. So it was supposed they would prefer to work and that affairs would become a better form for the good administration and government of that kingdom.

Ayer, 186. Nov. 2. (Nov. 1.)

[Italian.]

580. The Pope and Senate to the Viceroy AMBROSIO at

Rome

To inform the Cardinal of England [Legatione] that having daily on receiving the letters from the Cardinal and having written to their governor of Reggio and performed the other duties by his Highness, I have been conversing the subject of Cardinal's Canons, and that whenever an opportunity presents itself for doing what may be to his honor and advantage they will always avail themselves of it as they love and esteem him especially.

Ayer, 170. Nov. 7. (Nov. 4.)

[Italian.]

581. CARDINAL POPE to CAMILLO GENZEL

Most Illustrious Lord.—Your Lordship's son Paolo was the first person who told me, three days ago, that you had dispatched a messenger but without any letter, to put my opinion together with that of others about the restoration of Paolo to Rome, in which matter it not seeming fit to me to interfere, I answered the affair is one of State, and I a private Cardinal I answered him accordingly; and to the personages here (where) signed who made me the same request, I also said in the manner that I would not meddle with the business representing them to please me for not complying with their wishes, and recommending them to keep the royal road, namely, to propose the matter to the College [of Cardinals], as was done this day, and perhaps with result as your Lordship will hear by the letter which the College itself is writing to you. The particulars of the vote given in this session your Lordship will hear from your agent [Signor Battista (Battista)] the bearer of this letter, to whom I have communicated the whole for your satisfaction, merely adding you besides from the Christian love I bear you, that I esteem you as earnestly as I can with regard to what remains to be done in conformity with the will of the Holy Roman and of the Sacred College about restoring Paolo and the Cardinal to Rome, to regulate yourself in such form should you not otherwise, that no one can suggest you in the least of being urged by passion or partiality; thinking that the better advice given you the more to not be completely according to your desire and honour both before God and man, as could possibly be

Nov. 18. 20.
Ms. B. 1. 115.
Library.
Cod. xiv. 6. 1.

1549.

desired by anyone;* and by acting thus, as I am certain you will do, the general suspicion caused by the mistake of your last messenger who applied to Signor Paulo, and not to your [agent] Messer Battista, will be entirely removed. And thus your Lordship will by facts prove clearly to everybody your integrity, by obeying this order of the Sacred College without any evasion or delay, as I again earnestly exhort you to do, by so much the more as you can dismiss from your mind any scruple which might have arisen, either about the letter of the Bishop of Como or of Cardinal Farnese, seeing that they are now approved in the Congregation General of the Cardinals; and I pray God to have you constantly under his protection.

Rome, November 19th.

Postscript.—Having detained this letter until today, the 20th, these chief personages (*questi signori*), as an additional proof of the Pope's intention, have shown me and many other Cardinals the judicial examination (*l'essamine fatto giuridicamente*) made in the presence of the "*Auditor della Camera*" and of the "*Fiscale*," and of two witnesses, the Bishop of Como and the physician Messer Tiberio, who testified in conformity, under oath, to the validity (*la virtù*) of the brief, and that they saw it signed by the will and in the presence of his Holiness; the like testimony being borne by the Pope's "*Cameriero intrinseco*," Messer Eurialo, who is now dangerously ill.

Any particulars about this matter which your Lordship may wish to have, and the reason why this letter was not sent sooner with your [agent] Messer Battista [Piovene], will be given you by his own letters, to which I refer myself, exhorting you most earnestly, as aforesaid, so to act in this matter, that no one can justly accuse you of any passion or partiality. And thus may our Lord God grant you the grace to do, for the public quiet, and that of yourself individually.

Rome, 20th November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Original
Letter-book,
Venetian
Archives.

592. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

This evening I sent my secretary to the Palace to tell the Cardinal of England what your Highness enjoins me about his abbacy. He answered him, that he returned infinite thanks, saying he shall place this by the side of the other endless obligations for which he is debtor to the State.

Rome, 20th November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 20.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

593. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

Enclose summaries of their last advices from Constantinople for communication as usual.

* "Che nessuno possa havere una minima sospettione che ella sta (*sic*) mossa da passione ò partialità alcuna quando ella facesse altramente, ringratiando N. S. Idio che fin qui gli habbia dato gratia di soddisfare sì pienamente al desiderio et hor suo appresso Dio et appresso gli huomini quanto più si potesse desiderare da alcuno."

1549.

A similar communication to be made to the English secretary [Sigismund Harvel] on his presenting himself to the College.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 22.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

594. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Early yesterday morning, the Signor Paulo Orsini, son of the Signor Camillo, sent one of his gentleman to say that he had not conferred with me, knowing that his father's agent Messer Battista da Piovene had not failed doing his duty by me.

Contrary to what I wrote in my last, the Right Reverend "Deputies" did not meet on that evening in the house of the senior Cardinal (*Rev^{mo} Decano*); but yesterday morning the "Congregation" determined on the first letter to the Signor Camillo—namely, the one without the order for his removal to Bologna—whereby the College informs him that the Pope deceased on Sunday at the 13th hour, and moreover authenticates (*et gli fa anco fede*) the brief sent to him by his Holiness for the consignment of Parma to the Duke Ottavio, which they exhort him to execute. This letter was signed by 32 Cardinals; but the senior Cardinal (*il Decano*) and Chieti [*Gianpietro Caraffa*] refused their signatures. They despatched it by the Bishop of Pola, but yesterday morning the senior Cardinal (*il Rev^{mo} Decano*), passing through "Borgo," desired Piovene* to tell the Signor Camillo in his name as senior Cardinal (*come Decano*), not to consign the place, and Piovene sent him an express accordingly; but it is nevertheless expected that he will make the consignment, because the Cardinal of England, besides having signed the letter, wrote to him in his own name; the Signor Camillo depending on Cardinal Pole, as he is very devoted to him (*dal qual esso Signor Camillo dipende che gli è molto devoto*).† So had Pole alone written to him thus, it is thought that he would not have hesitated to make the consignment; but his Right Reverend Lordship did not choose ever to act or speak about the matter, save in public, that is to say in the Congregation, alleging many reasons why the Signor Camillo neither should nor can do less than obey the brief.

Rome, 22nd November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Nov. 30.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

595. The SAME to the SAME.

Today at the 22nd hour, after very diligent search had been made [at the Vatican], seven individuals were discovered, besides those authorised to be there (*oltre gli ordinati*); and having been thrust

* Battista Piovene was Bishop of Pola.

† Camillo Orsini, son of Paolo, who was strangled in the Castle of La Pieve by order of Cæsar Borgia, on the 18th December 1502. Camillo followed the profession of his father and distinguished himself in it; he was the senior by eight years of Cardinal Pole. I do not know when the friendship between the soldier and the churchman commenced, but it had not ceased in 1556, for it will be seen by a letter under that date that Cardinal Farnese then requested Cardinal Pole to intercede for the beautiful trees of the "*Orti Farnesiani*," which Camillo Orsini at that time destroyed, being employed as military engineer by Paul IV. for the fortifications of Rome, then threatened by the Imperialists.

Nov. 30.
Original
Letter Book
Vatican
Archives

895. The SAME to the SAME.
Today at the 22nd hour after very diligent search had been made
[at the Vatican], seven individuals were discovered, besides those
authorised to be there (after the ordinary); and having been thrust

* Antonio Provano was Bishop of Todi.
† Camillo Quilici, son of Todi, who was struggling in the Tiber at the time of the
Great Flood, on the 13th December 1830. Quilici returned the protection of his father
and distinguished himself in it; he was the saviour of eight persons in Todi. He was
known after the flood, and the Cardinal Secretary of State, and the Pope, and the
noted in 1836, he is well known to a large number of the Todi people. He was
then appointed Cardinal Todi to instruct in the Todi people. He was
which Camillo Quilici, at that time, had been appointed in Todi, and was
Jan. 14, for the protection of Todi, and was appointed of the Todi people.

Nov. 22.
Original
Letter Book
Vatican
Archives

894. MARIO BAZZANI, Jonathan Ambrosini at Rome to
the SAME.
Early yesterday morning, the Signor Paolo Quilici, son of the
Signor Camillo, sent one of his gentlemen to say that he had not
conferred with me, knowing that his father's agent, Messrs. Bazzani
the Provano had not failed doing his duty by me.
Contrary to what I wrote in my last, the Signor Bazzani
"Provano" did not meet on that evening in the house of the
senior Cardinal (Mons. Bazzani); but yesterday morning the "Provano"
"Provano" determined on the first letter to the Signor Camillo—
namely, the one without the order for the removal to Bologna—
whereby the College informs him that the Pope deceased on Sunday
at the 13th hour, and moreover authenticates (by his own hand)
the brief sent to him by his Holiness for the consignment of Todi.
to the Duke of Castro, which they expect him to execute. This
letter was signed by 22 Cardinals; but the senior Cardinal (Mons.
Damas) and Cardinal Quilici (Mons. Bazzani) refused their signatures.
They despatched it by the Bishop of Todi, but yesterday morning the
senior Cardinal (Mons. Damas) passing through "Bologno", desired
Provano* to tell the Signor Camillo in his name as senior Cardinal
(mons. Damas), not to consign the place, and Todi sent him an
express accordingly; but it is nevertheless expected that he will
make the consignment, because the Cardinal of England, besides
having signed the letter wrote to him in his own name; the Signor
Camillo depending on Cardinal Todi, as he is very devoted to him
(but now also Signor Camillo depends on the 22nd hour). So
had Todi alone written to him that it is thought that he would not
have hesitated to make the consignment; but the Signor Bazzani
lordship did not choose ever to act or speak about the matter, save
in public, that is to say in the Congregation, alleging many reasons
why the Signor Camillo neither should nor can do less than obey
the brief.
Rome, 22nd November 1848.
[Initials]

A similar communication to be made to the English secretary
[Signor Bazzani] on his presenting himself to the College.
Ayer, 22 - Nov. 0 - Nov. 0.
[Initials]

1549.

out through the wicket (*fenestrella*), the closing of the Conclave was completed. At the bankers' shops, the odds are greater than before in favour of the Right Reverend of England, which election, should it take place, may be believed to proceed from God, as although urged by many of the Cardinals to assist himself on this so great an occasion, he answered them that he would never utter one single word, even were his silence to cost him a thousand lives, not choosing to deviate from his ancient maxim, which enjoined him to follow the Lord God, and to desire nothing but his will.

Rome, 30th November 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 5.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

596. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIGNORY.

Yesterday morning, at the 13th hour, Cardinal Pacheco arrived,* and owing to his long journey he entered the conclave more dead than alive, thus perhaps causing the election of a Pope to be delayed; for it was expected to be made in the person of the Cardinal of England, who immediately went up at the bankers' shops (*in banchi*) to 40 per cent. It may be supposed that the election was deferred in order to have Pacheco's vote, who was apparently obliged to go to bed; so yesterday it behoved the Cardinals to wait for him.

At the 16th hour the French ambassador came to the wicket (*fenestrino*), and desired the masters of the ceremonies to protest in his name to the Cardinals, that unless they waited for their French colleagues, who, he understood, were in Corsica, his King would not ratify or confirm the election of any Pope made in their absence. At the 17th hour he returned, and sent for the Cardinals, who went to him, including the "Deputies," Ferrara, and Farnese, and also some others, to whom he said that he had moreover heard from one of his gentlemen well known to the Cardinal of Ferrara, that the French Cardinals were at Leghorn; and he again insisted on their being waited for, at least until Monday, as otherwise, etc.

The senior Cardinal (*il Rev^{mo} Decano*) and the other "Deputies" answered him that his Cardinals had had a good many days (*che haveano havuto giorni assai*), but that they would not fail in what was due to the regulations (*constitutioni*) admitting his protest *si et in quantum*, and Cardinal Farnese said they were in too bad a lodging to delay their stay there longer than was due.†

Shortly after they had shut themselves up above stairs, Don Diego arrived, in a passion; and he in like manner sent for their Lordships, and protested to them mildly and lovingly, that they must observe their due rules and regulations, and not attend to anything else; whereupon at the bankers' shops, England got up (*passò*) both beyond 46 and 50, so that at the second hour [of the night?] he was at 80 per cent., and 30 per cent. was wagered that he would be proclaimed this morning. Salviati was at one (*a uno*),

* From the Imperial Court at Brussels?

† "Che erano in una mala stantia da tardarvi oltre il dovere."

1549.

and Sfondrato at two (*a doi*). At the eighth hour there were so many sure votes for the Right Reverend of England,* that they were on the point of adoring him (*per adorarlo*), and they had already commenced unnailing the cells, but the Cardinal of Trani [Giandomenico de Cupis], and his other opponents, commenced exclaiming that in this way any one might promote a schism, unless one scrutiny at least were made. Cardinal Pole himself was in like manner very averse to the adoration, telling them to be calm, as at any rate he was not to become Pope by any other hands than those of God, and, should He thus will it, his election would take place this morning; and he went up to 95. It is therefore more than clear that the merchants are very well informed about the state of the poll, and that the Cardinals' attendants in Conclave (*i conclavisti*) go partners with them in the wagers, which thus causes many tens of thousands of crowns to change hands. Everybody armed, and until after the 18th hour we remained awaiting the announcement of this election; but then the Cardinals ordered the dinners, and people drew breath, for no one can imagine how very unpopular it is,† as they consider it certain that the whole of this Court would have to lead a new life, and withdraw to their own spouses (*alla sua sposa*); but the minority wishes for it greatly. One of the causes of this delay is supposed to be the French protest of last evening, most especially as this morning there was a faint gleam of sunshine, with which the Cardinals from France might be expected; but nothing is known of them, and the weather continues stormy. It is true that Cardinal Pole remains at 40, nor is any other person whatever mentioned.‡ When the captains asked for money for the pay of the troops which becomes due today, the Cardinals answered that they would supply them tomorrow after the scrutiny.

Rome, 5th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 7.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

597. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday morning the French ambassador appeared at the wicket, and asked to see the Cardinals, many of whom went to him, and he gave them letters from the Cardinals of France, who were left on the "Riviera" of Genoa, with the Cardinal of Vendôme, who was dangerously ill; and the ambassador wished to have the letters read to the rest of the Cardinals, that they might wait for his countrymen. At the 22nd hour, the Right Reverend Deputies also went to the Cardinals, that they might give the order for the payment of the garrison in Castle St. Angelo, which was due on the 6th, and the 10th will be pay-day for well nigh all the rest of the troops; and the Right Reverend the Deacon (*Decano*) [Senior Cardinal ?] said they were to be of good cheer, that a Pope would be

* "Et alle otto ore furono conclusi tanti voti per il Rev^{mo} de Inghilterra."

† "Che è cosa incredibile come è malissimo sentito."

‡ "E vero che esso Rev^{mo} d' Inghilterra se intertien a 40, et che altro alcuno non è nominato."

and Stanislas at two (or three). At the eighth hour there were no more cars for the Right Reverend of England, but they were on the point of obeying him (see above), and then they already commenced unloading the cells, but the Cardinal of Trier (Gieseler) and his other opponents commenced protesting that in this way any one might produce a schism, unless one scrupulously at least were made. Cardinal Fidei-Defensor was in like manner very averse to the schism, telling them to go out at any rate, he was not to become Pope by any other means than those of God, and should the time will it be the schism which takes place this morning; and he went up to 35. It is therefore more than clear that the merchants are very well informed about the state of the cell, and that the Cardinals' attendance in Cologne (I conclude) go partners with them in the way of which they causes many tens of thousands of crowns to change hands. Every-body armed, and until after the 15th hour we remained awaiting the announcement of this election; but then the Cardinals ordered the dinner, and people show breath, for no one can imagine how very unpopular it is as they consider it certain that the whole of this Court would have to lead a new life, and withdraw to their own houses (like you speak); but the minority wished for it greatly. One of the causes of this delay is supposed to be the French protest of last evening, most especially as this morning there was a hint of a schism, with which the Cardinals from France might be expected; but nothing is known of them, and the western continent attorney. It is true that Cardinal Fidei-Defensor at 10, one is very other person whatever mentioned. When the question asked for money for the pay of the troops which because the delay the Cardinals answered that they would supply them tomorrow after the scrutiny.

Rome, 31b December 1519.

[Italian].

537 MATTHEW DABOCH, Venetian Ambassador at Rome to the Secretary.

Yesterday morning the French ambassador appeared at the writer, and asked to see the Cardinals, many of whom went to him, and he gave them letters from the Cardinals of France, who were left on the "Riviera" of Genoa, with the Cardinal of Trier, who was dangerously ill; and the ambassador wished to have the letters read to the rest of the Cardinals, that they might send his countryman. At the 12th hour, the Right Reverend Bishop also went to the Cardinals, that they might give the order for the payment of the garrison in Castle St. Angelo, which was due on the 15th, and the 16th will be pay-day for well nigh all the rest of the troops; and the Right Reverend the Bishop (Gieseler) [?] said they were to be of good cheer, that a Pope would be

Dec. 7.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Ambassador.

* "Et alio die non minus constabat Pauli sed per illos de legatione."

† "Cum a rebus parvulis non a nobilibus sentiant."

‡ "Et cum hoc non solum de legatione sed et de rebus parvulis non a nobilibus sentiant."

1549.

elected, and that he would be a man of worth, religious, and agreeable to all the princes. After this, it was heard that they made a scrutiny and gave 15 votes to Veruli [Gieronimo Verallo? a Roman, created Cardinal by Paul III., on the 8th April 1549], and 24 to England [Reginald Pole], who at the first ballotation had 26, which caused many to repent, on seeing the votes counted.

The Cardinals have had a quantity of things brought into the conclave, especially linen; and gave out what was foul, there being already a great stench.

As yet, nothing more is known about the French Cardinals.

Rome, 7th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 8.
Senato Terra,
v. xxxvi. p. 175,
tergo.

598. PRESENT from EDWARD VI. to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR BOLLANI.

Motion made in the Senate by the Procurator, Tho. Mocenigo, sage of the Council, and by Nicholas Zeno, sage for the mainland. Our beloved nobleman, Domenego Bollani, knight, has evinced a great wish to employ himself in the service of the State, and in the Legation of England, from whence he returned lately, constantly conducted himself prudently and diligently, regardless of all cost and toil, as understood from time to time through his letters, and by the copious and detailed report now made by him.* Therefore on account of his own deserts, and by reason of what becomes the liberality and graciousness of this Council, it would be unfitting to omit making such demonstration towards him as has been made towards certain other ambassadors of ours.

Put to the ballot, that the chain and the doubloons presented by that most Serene King to the aforesaid Ser Domenego Bollani, knight, be freely given him by authority of this Council.

Ayes, 196. Noes, 9. Neutrals, 3.

1549, 9th December, in the College.

Ayes, 23. No, 1. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 11.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

599. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

At the last scrutiny, Cardinal Santa Croce [Marcello Cervini], not only acceded to England† [Reginald Pole], but also delivered a very fine oration in praise of him, so that it is said that both Don Diego and Cardinal Farnese have written to the Emperor, giving him particular account of what has been done, and wishing to know whether, as they cannot obtain success for England (*far riuscire Inghilterra*), his Majesty would approve of their favouring Sta. Croce (*si tendesse a Sta. Croce*), towards whom he heretofore showed himself hostile; and although on this account he is supposed to be in the French interests (*è reputato Francese*), yet is he considered a very worthy man, of great experience, and one of the

* This report does not exist. The MS. in St. Mark's Library, which was supposed to be a copy of Bollani's report, is in reality the report made by Daniel Barbaro on the 30th April 1551, the date of which I derive from the late Mr. Turnbull's Calendar.

† Non solo accessit ad Inghilterra.

1540

collected, and that he would be a man of worth, religious, and agree-
 able to all the prince. After this it was heard that they made a
 journey, and gave 12 votes to Verault (Grenoble) Verault, a French
 created Cardinal by Paul III. on the 8th April 1540, and 24 to
 Reginald (Reginald Pole), who at the first balloting had 26, which
 caused many to regret the votes counted.

The Cardinals have had a quantity of things brought into the
 convales, especially linen, and gave out what was found there being
 already a great store.

As yet nothing more is known about the French Cardinals.
 Home 7th December 1540.

[Latin]

558. Present from Edward VI to the Venetian Amba-
 sador Holman.

Dec. 8.
 Senate Town,
 1540. 1. 11. 12.
 large

Motion made in the Senate by the Procurator The Blesse-
 sage of the Council, and by Nicholas Nani, says for the husband
 Our beloved noblemen, Messieurs Holman, Knight has entered a
 great wish to employ himself in the service of the State, and in
 the position of English, from whence he returned lately, constantly
 conducted himself bravely and diligently, regardless of all cost
 and toil as understood from time to time through his letters, and
 by the copies and detailed reports now made by him. Therefore
 on account of his own deserts, and by reason of what becomes the
 liberality and goodness of this Council, it would be nothing to
 omit making such demonstration towards him as has been made
 towards certain other ambassadors of ours.

But to the belief that the Senate and the Ambassadors presented by
 that most serene King to the aforesaid Sir Domenico Holman,
 knight, he freely gives him by authority of this Council.

Apr. 1540. Nov. 15. - November 2.

1540, 20th December, in the College.

Apr. 23. No. 1. Nephews 1.

[Latin]

559. Letter from Diego, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
 Signory.

Dec. 11.
 Original
 Letter Book
 Venetian
 Archives

At the last assembly Cardinal Santa Croce (Monsieur Carving)
 not only needed to Reginald (Reginald Pole), but also delivered a
 very fine oration in praise of him, so that it is said that both Don
 Diego and Cardinal Farnese have written to the Emperor, giving
 him particular account of what has been done and wishing to
 know whether as they cannot obtain success for Reginald (Pole)
 Santa Croce (Monsieur Carving) his Majesty would approve of their becoming
 his Cross (Monsieur Carving) towards whom he has been
 showed himself hostile; and although on this account he is sup-
 posed to be in the French interests (Monsieur Carving), yet is he con-
 sidered a very worthy man, of great experience, and one of the

* The report does not state. The MS. is in the Library, which was referred to
 in a copy of Holman's report. It is a copy of the report made by Holman to the Senate
 April 1540, the day of which I have taken from the MS. the French Cardinal.
 † Non who means of Holman.

1549.

most trusty adherents of the Farnese family. At any rate it may be supposed that they will await news from the Emperor, as Don Diego himself announced yesterday that the Cardinal of Lorraine was near Milan.

On Monday, in Congregation, the Right Reverend Cardinal of England made a most eloquent speech, thanking those right reverend fathers who had wished to honour him with a grade so very illustrious as the Popedom; and saying that he could not but be obliged to them, seeing himself so greatly esteemed by their right reverend Lordships, though he was no less grateful to those who had rejected him, nor did he remain less obliged to them, but on the contrary, much more so, as they knew him to be, what he himself knows he is, viz. inept for such a burden, and too weak to be able to bear it. And not only did he make this confession for his conscience sake, but, from the same motive, felt bound to exhort and pray their right reverend Lordships—one and all—no longer to keep this so necessary and holy an election impeded on his account (*con la persona sua*), but to propose another candidate, who can never fail to be more worthy than he is; and that they should no longer delay, the reproach being already so great and universal, and so great the peril of the Papal territory and the city of Rome, and of many persons, owing to the multitude of inconveniences which may and must occur daily from their continuing locked-up there (*dal loro continuare li serati*); and that they might now be more than certain that the Spirit had not elected him. In conclusion he said that to leave them more at liberty to speak about him, and determine on taking another candidate in his stead, he would retire in order to give them greater convenience; praying and beseeching them no longer to lose time about him, but to make this holy and necessary election in some other person; and with this he departed.

After a brief interval, being made to return, they answered him in terms of great honour (*molto honoratamente*) with regard to his goodness and piety, assuring him that this was the usual course of events, and that on most occasions the conclave lasted upwards of a month; and that he ought not to rely on interpreting in this form the will of the Spirit, but rather believe, and consider it certain, that in like manner as he is not at liberty to assume to himself the office, so is he neither at liberty to divest himself of it;* urging him to be pleased, together with them, to wait yet a while so as to give way to the Spirit, that they may make this election according to His holy will. Thus do they delay, awaiting these blessed Frenchmen (*questi benedetti Francesi*), who already last Sunday evening were at Leghorn, as known through their courier and by letters from the Duke of Florence, who chanced to be in the castle there.

It was heard last evening that should the weather serve, they will come on by sea, if not, by land, so that they are expected most certainly tomorrow. They are four in number, namely, Guise, Vendôme, Châtillon, and Bellai. Tournon, Annebault, Boulogne,

* "Anci devesa credere, et tener per certo, che si come non è in libertà sua di vestirsene, manco deve esser in libertà sua di spogliarsene."

most kindly adherents of the Farness family. At any rate it may be supposed that they will await news from the Emperor, as Don Diego himself announced yesterday that the Cardinal of Lorraine was near Milan.

On Monday in Congregation, the Right Reverend Cardinal of England made a most eloquent speech, insisting that right reverend fathers who had wished to honour him with a grade so very illustrious as the Papacy; and saying that he could not but be obliged to them, seeing himself so greatly honoured by their right reverend lordships, though he was no less indebted to them who had rejected him, nor did he remain less obliged to them, but on the contrary, much more so, as they knew him to be what he himself knows he is, viz. inept for such a burden, and too weak to be able to bear it. And not only did he make this confession for his conscience sake, but from the same motive felt bound to expose and pray their right reverend lordships—one and all—to longer and pray this so necessary and holy election imposed on his account (not in person say) but to propose another candidate, who can never fail to be more worthy than he is, and that they should no longer delay, the proposal being already so great and universal, and so great the peril of the Papal territory and the city of Rome, and of many persons owing to the multitude of the assemblies which may and must occur daily from their continuing looking on there (but how continuous it is!) and that they might now be more than certain that the Spirit had not elected him. In conclusion he said that he leaves them more at liberty to speak about him and determine on taking another candidate in his stead, he would retain in order to give them greater convenience; paying and becoming them no longer to lose time about him, but to make this holy and necessary election in some other person; and with this he departed.

After a brief interval being made to return, they answered him in terms of great honour (much admiration) with regard to his goodness and piety, assuring him that this was the usual result of events, and that on most occasions the candidate lately proposed of a month; and that he ought not to rely on interposition in this form the will of the Spirit, but rather believe and consider it certain that in like manner as he is not at liberty to assume to himself the office, so is he neither at liberty to divert himself at it, urging him to be pleased together with them to wait yet a while so as to give way to the Spirit, that they may make this election according to His holy will. Thus he they delay, awaiting these blessed moments (quest benevolent friends), who already last Sunday evening were at Lehorn, as known through their courier and by letters from the Duke of Florence, who claimed to be in the castle there.

It was heard last evening that should the weather serve they will come on by sea, if not by land, so that they are expected most certainly tomorrow. They are four in number, namely, Cardinal Verdonne, Cardinal, and Bishop of Tournay, Amalamb, and Bishop.

* * * And there evident that for every one of them it is the same, and in addition makes their case in liberty and in expectation.

1549.

and Lorraine are expected to follow. His most Christian Majesty has spared Bourbon, Giuri,* and Roan,† by reason of their [advanced?] age. The Florentines here are informed the King has ordered the French Cardinals to favour Ridolfi, which caused him to rise at the bankers' shops to twenty, the same odds being given in favour of England. But it is suspected that even after the entry of the French Cardinals into the conclave, matters will be protracted, as they will not be in sufficient number to elect the Pope. Although England would require more votes, those he has, will however remain firm; nor can it be imagined what person the Farneses could have to propose in his stead, it not being believed that the Emperor will consent to Sta. Croce. So I suspect that we must pray the Lord God earnestly to stretch forth his holy hand; and in the meanwhile these [Farneses?] are ruining themselves, for it is said they are spending four thousand crowns per diem, so that they have but a small residue of those which they found in Castle St. Angelo.

Rome, 11th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 14.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

600. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

My last despatch was dated the 11th, at the fourth hour [after sunrise?]; at the eleventh hour, the French Cardinals arrived at the house of their ambassador, and at the thirteenth hour, they entered the Conclave, being received at the door by all the Cardinals with great demonstration of joy; and at the fourteenth hour Cardinal De Tournon arrived, entering the Conclave in like manner, so that it consists of forty-seven members, which is the fullest Conclave upon record.

I send your Serenity copy of the Emperor's letter to the Sacred College [dated Brussels, 20th November 1549]; and also of a memorandum (*polizza*), asserting that should all the French Cardinals come as they say they will, thirty-six Cardinals will be required to elect the Pope, and God knows whether they will be able to agree, or whether a schism will take place. Never were the times more perilous, nor the Conclave fuller, nor more divided (*disordinato*). The number of candidates for the Popedom (*Papanti*) is great; the members (*gli huomeni*) of very opposite opinions (*diversissimi*), and powerful. The French [Cardinals] have said that were they to rot they will conquer, and so say the others;‡ but either Montese§ or Sta. Croce [Marcello Cervino] can be made by Cardinal Farnese immediately, whenever he chooses to secede from the Imperialists, as the French would then join him;

* Claude de Longuy, of the baronial family de Giury, created Cardinal by Clement VII., 7th November 1533. (Cardella, vol. iv. pp. 132, 133.)

† George d'Amboise, Archbishop of Rouen, created Cardinal by Paul III., 16th December 1545. (Cardella vol. iv. p. 273.)

‡ "I Francesi hanno detto, che si dovessino marciare la voglian vincere, et così dicano gli altri."

§ Gianmaria Ciocchi, called del Monte, made Cardinal by Paul III. on the 22nd December 1536. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 159.)

1549.

but he will not ally himself with them if able to avoid it by electing one of the old Cardinals from amongst those who are not the creatures of his grandfather.*

Rome, 14th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 19.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

601. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Send him the enclosed summary for communication as usual.
Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 21.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

602. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Thursday morning Cardinal Veruli was to have re-entered Conclave, but on Wednesday night being suffocated by catarrh, he went to another place, where he will remain longer. Had he been content to remain at home, he might perhaps (*facilmente*) have obtained the object for which he came, as was the case heretofore with Adrian, who was at a much greater distance, but possibly God chose to provide better for him. It is suspected that the like may befall Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino], who is so ill of his quartan ague, that tomorrow he also is to be taken out of Conclave. Many conclavists, men of experience and good intellect, have quitted the Conclave from illness, nor can any one of them tell who will be Pope, more than we can, just as if they had not been there. I might have sent your Serenity the particular scrutinies of many days, but independently of those already advised by me, all the rest had only one or two votes, the announcement of which was unnecessary.

On the evening before last the prelates presented themselves at the wicket to urge the Cardinals in favour of despatch. The Archbishop of Spalatro was spokesman, and made a very suitable discourse. The Cardinals replied that they would not fail doing their duty by them, giving hope that they would soon have a good and acceptable Pontiff; but the senior Cardinal told the prelates nevertheless that they must diminish the Cardinals' food, and Cardinal Farnese said it ought to be nothing but bread and water.

Yesterday morning it seems that they scrutinized (*che scortinasseno*) Cardinal Sfondrato, but he obtained only 15 votes, and England apparently (*par*) got as many as 25, which would verify what was said the evening before last, that the Cardinals Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo, Archbishop of Burgos] and Cibo had also gone over to him. In that case the usual 23 would become so much the more obstinate (*duri*), for I was informed on very good

* "Mai lui non concorrerà già con loro, si potrà far di mancho, in far elletione di un de' Cardinali vecchi, che non sijno creatura de suo Avo." As seen by former letters, Paul III. had quarrelled with his grandchildren about Parma, which he wished to restore to the Church, and Duke Ottavio sought to keep it for himself, through the assistance of his father-in-law, the Emperor. Cardinal Farnese supported his brother, and therefore opposed the election of any Cardinal supposed to share the dying wish of the late Pope.

1549.

authority that they have signed a paper (*essersi firmati*) pledging themselves not to give way. But last night at the seventh hour loud voices were heard at the door of the Conclave, and amongst them that of the Cardinal of Trent [Christopher Madruccio], and according to conjecture they were on the point of going out of their cells to Salviati,* for whom Mantua [Ercole Gonzaga] on the part of Farnese, and Ferrara [Ippolito d' Este] for the other side, are canvassing with all their might. This morning they were to have scrutinized him (*scrutinarlo*), but the scrutiny did not take place because Salviati, being very shrewd (*molto accorto*), will not start (*non voglia correre*) unless in great force, having agreed with his cousin Ridolfi, that the one who has not a sufficient majority is to cede his votes to the other.

Rome, 21st December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 23.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

603. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Sunday, after the scrutiny, Cardinal Sta. Croce [Marcello Cervino] was taken out of the conclave, in a litter, to the apartments of Cardinal Farnese at San Lorenzo, being very ill of his quartan ague.

In the scrutiny, the Cardinal of England had his 23 votes, and 20 were in favour of Chieti [Giampietro Caraffa], who then delivered a very fine discourse to the Sacred College, thanking his voters and persuading them to let him alone (*a lasciarlo stare*), and support some other candidate with a greater chance of success.

Rome, 23rd December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 24.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

604. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST" (*alias* attendant in the service of one of the Cardinals in Conclave) enclosed in the despatch of Matteo Dandolo, dated 24th December.

Down to this time there have been 19 scrutinies without any decision whatever; day after day they continue uniform. England has still the majority of votes, but the great difficulty of his election is evident. Chieti [Giampietro Caraffa] was within three of him, yesterday, and today he is but one below him. He said yesterday that he no longer wished for any votes, releasing those who had given them to him, and explaining in very elegant language that he would not be the cause of keeping the Church in suspense. England also said his say (*Inghilterra disse ancho esso la parte sua*) in a style which was much commended, although he would not release his votes, seeing that he had not canvassed them, offering to cede his hat, but not choosing it to be said that he had given way either to hope or fear.†

Rome, 24th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

* Giovanni Salviati created Cardinal by Leo. X.

† "Beachè non volesse liberare i suoi voti, come colui che non gli havea procurati, tuttavia offerendosi cedere il capello, non pur alla speranza o timore che dir si possa."

1540

authorities that they have signed a paper (known as the "Declaration") themselves not to give way. But last night at the summit, the local officers were heard at the hour of the Conference, and among them that of the Cardinal of Trent (Christopher Mazarin), and according to constant they were on the point of going out of their cells to St. Peter's, for whom Mazarin (Nicolas Gondy) on the part of France, and France (Lepelletier de Launay) for the other side, are conversing with all their might. This morning they were to have concluded the (or which?) but the morning did not take place because St. Peter's being very crowded (and the morning) will not start (now which corner) unless in great force, having agreed with his cousin Mazarin that the one who has not a sufficient majority is to cast his vote to the other.

Rome 21st December 1540.

[Italian]

603. MARIO DIXON, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Secretary.

On Sunday, after the meeting, Cardinal Sixtus (Mazzuchetti) was taken out of the convent, in a litter, to the apartments of Cardinal Farnese at San Lorenzo, being very ill of his gouty leg.

In the evening, the Cardinal of England had his 22 votes, and 20 were in favour of Cardinal (Christopher Mazarin), who then delivered a very fine discourse to the Sacred College, thanking his votes and persuading them to let him alone (in Mazarin's words), and support some other candidate with a greater chance of success.

Rome 22nd December 1540.

[Italian]

604. News-letter from a "CORRESPONDENT" (known as the "Correspondent") enclosed in the service of one of the Cardinals in (Mazarin's) enclosed in the service of Mazarin's hands, dated 24th December.

Down to this time there have been 12 cardinals without any decision whatever; day after day they continue meeting. England has still the majority of votes but the great difficulty of his election is evident. Cardinal (Christopher Mazarin) was within three of him yesterday, and today he is but one below him. He said yesterday that he no longer wished for any votes, releasing those who had given them to him, and explaining in very elegant language that he would not be the cause of keeping the Church in suspense. England also said his "yesterday" when Mazarin was in great need in a style which was much commended, although he would not release his votes, saying that he had not answered them, offering to make his bid, but not choosing it to be said that he had given way either to hope or fear.

Rome 24th December 1540.

[Italian]

* Original letter from Cardinal of Trent to Cardinal of France, dated 21st December 1540. The original is in the possession of the British Museum. The original is in the possession of the British Museum. The original is in the possession of the British Museum.

1549.

Dec. 24.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

605. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 26th December.

What we are doing here is a repetition of what we have been doing hitherto, and your Lordship may rest assured that we have not a glimpse of any future event, not even at the distance of a thousand miles (*et sia certa vostra Signoria che non si vede lume alcuno di cosa che si habbia a fare ne ancho lontano mille miglia.*)

As yet with regard to Ridolfi and Salviati there has been no indication that either one or the other will be [proposed?] shortly, as they do not "run" (*non correno*), and with regard to individual chances I know not how they can be discussed, as you are aware that between word and deed the difference is great. At present the contest is between Chieti [Caraffa] and Pole, and although yesterday they both spoke most eloquently, I believe matters will remain thus a long while, unless the Almighty intervene, for there are strange humours on one side and the other (*per chè ci è de' strani humori da l' una parte et l' altra.*)

Rome, 26th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 26.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

606. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On the 24th I sent copy of a news-letter then received out of Conclave, and should prefer doing so always, but these advices are sometimes so obscure that it behoves me to embody them in my despatches, and your Serenity must be satisfied with what I can get, as it is not lawful for me to add anything of my own. I now send another, also of the 24th.

Yesterday morning, from a certain window overlooking the Court, where the Cardinals often show themselves, Cardinal Farnese said to the Archbishop Cornaro, who was urging him at length to elect the Pope, "You do not choose to limit us to bread and water, and you ought to give us swords and daggers, as I see no other means for our coming to a decision."

Today, when at the wicket, after having addressed the College, as already mentioned, a crowd of barons and prelates who were standing by besought me to pray their Right Reverend Lordships to form a resolve about the Pope, so I could not avoid saying to them gently (*modestamente*), with a smile, "Most Illustrious and most Reverend Lords, I have hitherto been here [at the wicket] as ambassador from my Venetian Republic, and you now see how I am compelled to be the ambassador of the entire Christian commonwealth. There are men here of all nations and of every grade, who force and press me to pray and beseech you to give us at length the most holy Pontiff, and by Christ's passion no longer to delay [the election of] the Vicar." The Right Reverend the senior Cardinal (*il Revmo. Decano*) answered with a most joyful countenance, that although they always received me they were moreover especially glad to do so on the present occasion, and that we were to be of good cheer, and that they would give us a good one, and speedily, but that we also were to do our duty in this matter, so that they might

1549.

accomplish it, by stopping their food ; whereupon all the Cardinals with one voice urged, and the majority commanded us, not to let anything but bread and water enter the Conclave. Cardinal Cibo spoke most earnestly, and wished the poor old Cardinals to have wine, but with bread alone. Pacheco put his head out [of the wicket] almost in a rage, protesting that nothing should be given them but bread and water. To this I made answer that I would do my duty by writing what their Right Reverend Lordships had enjoined me, leaving charge of the rest to the others who remained there ; and I then took leave, being most firmly convinced from the gestures and wrangling witnessed by me at this display (*atto*) that they are more obstinate (*indurati*) than ever. Although tomorrow, when it is my turn to mount guard, I will not fail to go there, I shall not interfere further about what is to be given to, or taken from them, this office appertaining to the prelates ; but were the business mine, I know how I would serve them.

Rome, 26th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 26.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

607. COPY of a letter written from the CONCLAVE [by the attendant of some Cardinal, to one of Cardinal Pole's backers], contained in Matteo Dandolo's despatch, dated 28th December.

The result of the late affairs, which caused loss to your Lordship and others, has constantly warned me to be very cautious in not giving similar advices, unless I be more certain than I was then. The news was so generally considered true, that I know not how hereafter anybody can ever risk writing of other candidates destined to become *de facto* Pope, that which was written of the English Cardinal Pole, whose 23 votes are still firm and constant, yet most persons believe that they will not succeed. Who else it is to be seems very uncertain, although the French give their 18 or 20 votes to the Sabine Chieti (*al Sabineñ Chieti*)* [Gianpietro Caraffa], as it seems that the decision is to come from the Emperor, so that some persons incline towards Salviati.

The French [Cardinals], contrary to their nature, seem well pleased to stay in Conclave, and say that their Court is subject to much greater inconveniences than these, and that they think themselves in Paradise, where they will tire out all the others, so as to give the papal tiara to one of their own creatures. The opposite party in like manner bravadoes, and says that when all the French shall have made their appearance, 17 votes will suffice to impede ; but that neither length of time, nor hardship, nor any accident will have sufficient force to deprive England even of one single vote, or to make them change their candidate, though this is scarcely credible, as their mutation seems dependent on the Emperor's resolve, which is expected hourly.

Rome, 26th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

* The title of Sabine was held by Gianpietro Caraffa, as third Bi-hop. (See Venetian Calendar, vol. iv. p. 398.)

1349.

accomplish it by stopping their food; whereas all the Cardinals with one voice agreed, and the majority commanded me not to do anything but bread and water until the Consistory. Cardinal Gibbo spoke most earnestly, and wished the poor old Cardinals to have wine, but with hard alone. Frobner put his hand out for the wiper almost in a rage protesting that nothing should be given them but bread and water. To this I made answer that I would do my duty by writing what their Right Reverend Lordships had enjoined me bearing charge of the rest to the others who remained there; and I then took leave, being most kindly escorted from the gate and expressing witness by me at this happy (and) that they are more obedient (obedient) than ever. Although tomorrow when it is my turn to mount guard I will not fail to go there I shall not interfere further about what is to be given to, or taken from them this office appertaining to the past; but was the business which I now how I would serve them.

Rome, 20th December 1840.

[Italian.]

BOX COPY of a letter written from the Consistory by the attendant of some Cardinal to one of Cardinal Fieschi's bankers, contained in Matteo Dandolo's despatch, dated 23rd December.

Doc 26.
Original
Faint Hand
Verbatim
Abstract

The result of the late efforts, which caused loss to your Lordship and others has constantly warned me to be very cautious in not giving similar advice unless I be more certain than I was then. The news was so generally considered that I know not how to interest anybody can ever risk writing of other candidates destined to become St Peter's Pope, that which was written of the Cardinal Fieschi whose 23 votes are still firm and constant yet most persons believe that they will not succeed. Who else it is to be seen very noticeable, although the French give 15 or 20 votes to the Sabine Church (St Sabina) (St Sabina) (St Sabina) as it seems that the decision is to come from the Emperor, so that some persons incline towards Sabina.

The French [Cardinals] contrary to their nature, seem well pleased to stay in Consistory and say that their Court is subject to much greater inconvenience than those, and that they think themselves in a position where they will rise out all the others, so as to give the papal line to one of their own creatures. The opposite party in like manner persuades and says that when all the French shall have made their appearance, 17 votes will suffice to impose; but that neither length of time nor hardship nor any accident will have sufficient force to deprive England even of one single vote, to make their change their candidate, though this is scarcely credible as their mutation seems dependent on the Emperor's resolve, which is expected hourly.

Rome, 20th December 1840.

[Italian.]

1549.

Dec. 27.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

608. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 27th December.

Each day convinces me more and more that matters will be protracted.

Rome, 27th December, 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 28.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

609. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," enclosed in the despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 28th December.

We continue in the same state; little do they think here of a Pope. England remains with his 23 votes; today Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo] had 20 votes; and Trani [Giovandomenico de Cuppis], 21; they are jeering each other. This reply [from the Emperor] will arrive, and something will be settled. I believe all means will be prevented, so that we shall be unable to send news-letters (*credo che si levaranno ogni modo, che non potremo mandar polizze*).

Rome, 28th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 28.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

610. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

I enclose copies of news-letters from the Conclave, dated 26th, 27th, and 28th, and by this last it seems that their circulation will be prevented. They have also walled up the small windows fronting the court, from which some of the Cardinals used often to show themselves.

The Cardinals of Amboise and Boulogne arrived this afternoon; the former will enter Conclave immediately; the latter being indisposed will delay until tomorrow; and tomorrow or next day, Lorraine is expected. It is also said that Giuri and Bourbon are coming.

Rome, 28th December, 1549.

[*Italian.*]

Dec. 28.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

611. ARCHBISHOP CORNARO to ———.

I have seen the Cardinals Amboise and Boulogne enter Conclave. They were received joyfully by the entire Sacred College; and when the French ambassador asked the senior Cardinal to delay the scrutiny till tomorrow, as those two personages were tired, he replied, "I cannot promise you, because we intend to despatch you" (*vogliamo spedirvi*); and he then whispered to Messer Giacomo Crescentio, "Be of good cheer, for we will despatch you speedily and well." Yesterday the Cardinal of Lorraine passed La Scala on his way hither, so that they expect him on Monday, or Tuesday morning.

Rome, 28th December 1549.

[*Italian.*]

600. News-Letter from a "CONCILIARY," enclosed in a
 despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 27th Dec-
 ember.

Each day convinces me more and more that matters will be
 prevented.

Rome, 27th December, 1549.

[Italian]

600. News-Letter from a "CONCILIARY," enclosed in the
 despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 28th Dec-
 ember.

We continue in the same state; little do they think here of a
 Pope. England remains with his 28 votes; today, however, [John
 Alvarez de Toledo] had 20 votes; and [Juan] [Gonzalez] [Gonzalez]
 [Cupis] 21; they are joining each other. This reply [from the
 Emperor] will arrive, and something will be settled. I believe
 all means will be prevented, so that we shall be unable to send
 news-letters (quod est deest) and we shall be unable to send
 number [letters].

Rome, 28th December 1549.

[Italian]

610. MATTEO BARBOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
 SIGNOR.

I enclose copies of news-letters from the Conciliar, dated 28th,
 27th, and 28th, and by this has it seems that their conclusion
 will be prevented. They have also waited up the same window
 looking the court, from which some of the Cardinals used often
 to show themselves.

The Cardinals of Ambrose and Bonifacio arrived this afternoon;
 the former will enter Conciliar immediately; the latter being dis-
 posed will delay until tomorrow; and tomorrow or next day
 Lorraine is expected. It is also said that Gini and Bonifacio are

coming.
 Rome, 28th December, 1549.

[Italian]

611. ARCHBISHOP CORNARO to —

I have seen the Cardinals Ambrose and Bonifacio enter Conciliar.
 They were received joyfully by the entire Sacred College; and
 when the French ambassador asked the senior Cardinal to show the
 secretary till tomorrow, as those two passages were fixed he
 replied, "I cannot promise you because we intend to depart
 you" (exhomo spoliatus); and he then whispered to Messrs. Jacopo
 Crescentio, "Be of good cheer, for we will depart you specially
 and well." Yesterday the Cardinal of Lorraine passed to Rome
 on his way hither, so that they expect him on Monday or Tuesday
 morning.

Rome, 28th December 1549.

[Italian]

1510.
 Dec. 27.
 Italian
 Letter Book.
 Venetian
 Archives.

Dec. 28.
 Italian
 Letter Book.
 Venetian
 Archives.

Dec. 28.
 Original.
 Italian Book.
 Venetian
 Archives.

Dec. 28.
 Original.
 Italian Book.
 Venetian
 Archives.

1549.

Dec. 28.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

612. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 1st January 1550.

If the words of Cardinal Farnese can be credited, we shall soon get out of Conclave. Your Lordship must hasten Duke Horatio [Horatio Farnese, Duke of Castro], as unless they [the Farnese] are quick, and form some good resolve, a Pope may be made without them; and Cardinal Farnese should arrange all his family affairs, and elect a Pope who will be his friend.

When these French Cardinals made their entry, Amboise* made all the Cardinals laugh, solely by his appearance.

Rome, 28th December 1549.

[Italian.]

A.D. 1550.

1550.

Jan. 1.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

613. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

In order to do all that can be done to make the Cardinals hasten the election, they only allow one single dish, either roast or boiled, to be taken into them by their carvers (*schalchi*.)

On Sunday, the Emperor's reply to the letters written to him on the 8th ultimo, announcing the first scrutiny of the Cardinal of England, arrived here. They reached him on the 18th December, and this answer, the contents of which your Serenity will find in the aforesaid copies, is dated the 19th.

Rome, 1st January 1550.

[Italian.]

Jan. 7.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

614. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," enclosed in the Venetian Ambassador's despatch, dated 11th January.

We are more in the dark than ever, and the proceedings are such, that not only may we rely on remaining here another 40 days, but after the second and third quarantine, we shall come out without a Pope, unless God of his mercy provide against it; so great is the obstinacy of those who govern. I do not write the details, as I should have too much to do, and for the salvation of my soul would fain forget them; and as your Lordship mentions the Cardinal of Trani [Giovandomenico de Cuppis], two evenings ago he thought he had something good in hand, but I knew he was deceiving himself, nor will anything but the utmost delay and desperation gain him voters; whereas owing to the last step taken by the "bench" (*bancha*), concerning the affairs of Parma, Farnese

* Georges d'Armagnac, born A.D. 1500, died in 1585. (See Cardella, vol. iv. pp. 254-255.)

1550-1550

1540.
Dec. 22.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

612. Newsletter from a "Circulator," enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 1st January 1550.

If the words of Cardinal Farnese can be credited, we shall soon get out of Rome. Your Lordship must listen Duke (Hercules) [Hercules Farnese, Duke of Castro], as when they [the Farneses] are quick, and form some good resolve, a Pope may be made without them; and Cardinal Farnese should arrange all his family affairs, and elect a Pope who will be his friend. When these French Cardinals reach their native Aquitaine, and all the Cardinals laugh, solely by his appearance.

Rome, 20th December 1549.
[Italian.]

A.D. 1550.

1550.
Jan. 1.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

613. MATTEO DABONO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

In order to do all that can be done to make the Cardinals hasten the election, they only allow one single dish, either meat or fowl, to be taken into them by their servers (scudieri). On Sunday, the Emperor's reply to the letters written to him on the 21st ultimo announcing the first meeting of the Cardinals of England, arrived here. They reached him on the 12th December, and this answer, the contents of which your Serenity will find in the enclosed copies, is dated the 12th.

Rome, 1st January 1550.
[Italian.]

614. Newsletter from a "Circulator," enclosed in the Venetian Ambassador's despatch, dated 11th January.

We are more in the dark than ever, and the proceedings are such that not only may we rely on remaining here another 40 days, but after the second and third quinquaginta we shall come out without a Pope, unless God of his mercy provide against it; so great is the obstinacy of those who govern. I do not write the details as I should have too much to do and for the satisfaction of my soul would like better than as your Lordship mentions the Cardinal of Trent [Giovanni Maria de' Caprizi] two evenings ago he thought he had something good in hand, but I know he was deceiving himself; not will anything but the utmost delay and desperation gain him voters; whereas owing to the last step taken by the "bank" (banca) concerning the affairs of France, Farnese

1550.

would approve of Monte,* though he does not mention him. But several of Farnese's adherents, and all the French Cardinals object to this candidate, so that little hope can be placed in him, and none at all as yet in anyone. Those who in my opinion have the least bad chance of all, are Pole, Sfondrato,† and in the long run (*al longo andar*), perhaps possibly, (*forse forse*), Monte; and be this taken as a recompense for Marino's prognostic, and not as an opinion to be relied on.

Rome, 7th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 7.
Cerimoniali
della Chiesa
di S. Marco,
p. 125,
Venetian
Archives.

615. FUNERAL of the AMBASSADOR from ENGLAND [SIGISMUND HARVEL.]

Expended for the funeral of the most noble Lord Ambassador of England, the Lord (*il Signor*) Sigismund Harvell, at S. Geremia; and he was carried to [the church of] Saints John and Paul.

	No.
For torches weighing 6 lbs. each, for the "Gesuali"‡	40
For torches weighing 3 lbs. each, for the "Scola" (confraternity) of St. Mark	40
For four torches weighing 10 lbs. each at [the church of] San Geremia, two at the head, and two at the feet of the canopy	4
For little candles for the chapter of St. Mark, and that of San Geremia, to perform the office [in the church of] San Geremia	20
For the two canopies, one at San Geremia, and the other at Saints John and Paul, candles weighing 4½ ounces each	800
And on the sides, weighing 1 lb. each	30

The which above-written wax lights were bought (*tolte*) of the most noble Messer Alvise Dolfen, grocer (*spicier*), at the sign of "the Well," and he was paid by the most illustrious Signory, namely by the office for old accounts (*dalle Rason Vecchie*).

The four torches at Saints John and Paul, two at the head and two at the feet of the canopy, and the six torches in the choir for the oration, were paid for by the [Ambassador's] household (*la casa li ha pagati*).

The four weighed 12 lbs. each, and the six 6 lbs. each.

The cloaks for the mourners were made by the [Ambassador's] household (*la casa li fece*).

The other expenses, viz., hatchments, black linen, and the costs of the platforms for the canopies, were defrayed by the [Ambassador's] household.

For the vault (*deposito*) at Saints John and Paul, the [Ambassador's] household, by agreement with the Friars,§ paid them — ducats ready money, and 200 "cara" of firewood.

* Gio. Maria di Monte, elected Pope on the 27th February 1550.

† Francesco Sfondrato created Cardinal by Paul III.

‡ A religious order confirmed in the year 1367, by Pope Urban V. (*See Storia degli Ordini Monastici dal P. Giuseppe Fontana, vol. iii. p. 451, Ed. Lucca, 1738.*) The order of the *Jesuits* was instituted in 1534.

§ The church and monastery of Sts. John and Paul belonged to the Dominicans.

would approve of Monte*, though he does not mention him. But
 several of Bismarck's adherents, and all the French Catholics object
 to this candidate, so that little hope can be placed in him, and none
 at all as yet in anyone. Those who in my opinion have the least
 bad chance of all are Fole, Standart, and in the long run (in
 longo) under, perhaps possibly (non forte) Bismarck; and in this
 taken as a recompense for Bismarck's prognosis, and not as an opinion
 to be relied on.

Rome, 7th January 1850.

[Italian.]

GISE. FUNERAL OF THE AMBASSADOR FROM ENGLAND [ENGLISHMAN]
 HANVEL]

Expended for the funeral of the most noble Lord Ambassador of
 England, the Lord (St. Simeon) Sigmund (Hanvel), at St. Germain;
 and he was carried to [the church of] Saints John and Paul.

For torches weighing 6 lbs. each, for the "Germans" (confir-
 mation) of St. Mark -
 For four torches weighing 10 lbs. each at [the church of] San
 Germain, two at the head, and two at the feet of the
 canopy -
 For little candles for the chapter of St. Mark and that of
 San Germain, to perform the office [in the church of] San
 Germain -
 For the two canopies, one at San Germain, and the other at
 Saints John and Paul, candles weighing 4 lbs. each -
 And on the sides, weighing 1 lb. each -
 The which above-written wax lights were brought [into] of the
 most noble Messrs. Alvisio, Biondi, Grossi, [etc.] at the sign of
 "the Wolf", and he was paid by the most illustrious [etc.], money,
 by the office for old accounts (Biondi Biondi).

The four torches at Saints John and Paul, two at the head and
 two at the feet of the canopy, and the six torches in the choir for
 the oration, were paid for by the [Ambassador's] household (the sum
 40 as payable).

The four weighed 12 lbs. each, and the six 8 lbs. each.
 The cloaks for the mourners were made by the [Ambassador's]
 household (the sum 11 as).

The other expenses, viz. butchments, black linen, and the costs
 of the pallbearers for the canopy, were defrayed by the [Ambas-
 sador's] household.

For the vault (sepulchre) at Saints John and Paul, the [Ambas-
 sador's] household, by agreement with the Friars, paid them
 ducats ready money, and 200 "cans" of new wood.

Jan. 7.
 Ceremonial
 della Chiesa
 di S. Marco,
 p. 155.
 Venezia
 Archivio

* The March 11 Monte, above taken on the 15th February 1850.
 † Francesco Biondi, named Cardinal by Paul III.
 ‡ A religious order mentioned in the year 1561, by Pope Pius V. (the Senate says)
 Official documents of the Venetian Republic, vol. II, p. 151, 152 (March 1561).
 The order of the Friars was founded in 1531.
 § The church and monastery of San Simeon and Paul belong to the Franciscans.

1550.

The [Ambassador's] household paid the chapter of San Geremia.

The oration was delivered by a scholar of the Reverend M. Don Francesco Erizzo, Messer D. Antonio Stella, and he was paid by the [Ambassador's] household.

The costs of the Master of the choir of St. Mark, for boat-hire and singing-boys (*zoceni*), who assisted at the funeral, were paid by the [Ambassador's] household.

N.B. (*Declarando*). The most Illustrious Signory did not accompany this funeral, as they usually do by all Ambassadors, because the aforesaid was not a real (*vero*) ambassador, but as it were an envoy (*nontio*) and vice-ambassador.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

616. LETTER from N. to CARDINAL FARNESE, enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 18th January.

I write this evening to your Right Reverend Lordship solely to inform you that the Emperor's reply about Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino] has arrived, and is such as I imagined, for he does not intend to revoke the election in any way,* but continues firm in excepting Santa Croce, Ridolfi, and Salviati, and is staunch to Burgos [Francisco de Mendoza] and Pole.

My duty as a true friend makes me also tell you that I know who ruins matters at the Imperial Court, and who manages them; and your Lordship must beware of thwarting this exception made by his Majesty, as it would be your ruin, for not on my own authority but from very sure advices from said Court, I inform you that the whole doubt is, whether you may not choose to say one thing and do another. This has been already suggested by those who base their suspicion on the mode adopted—your Lordship will pardon me—by the late Pope; and they think that being governed by the same counsels, you must operate in the same manner, and as this policy was the chief cause of the misunderstanding between his Majesty and his Holiness, so will it be your manifest ruin if you think of following it at present. I am unable to be more precise with your Lordship, nor do I believe you to be following this course; but, nevertheless, out of brotherly affection I remind you that not only is it contrary to your interests to do so, but that you ought not to give even the slightest hold (*apicco*) to your enemies, whereby to reproach you with this to his Majesty, but to continue sincerely and freely to support your two candidates Burgos and Pole, and not give cause to think otherwise. If you allow yourself to be turned the other way, you will see whether I have spoken truth; and should my advice not be followed, you will commence witnessing your ruin immediately on quitting Conclave. I very much wish that Burgos had not been named, to enable me more freely to enter into many details which I omit for his sake, as according to what little I know, I would fain pass in review all the Cardinals likely to become Pope (*che possono esser Papa*), and state, one by one, how they would affect your Right Reverend Lordship's interests, in order

* "Non vuol intender niente di revocar la ellectione."

1550.

that you should preserve my prognostic, to see on a future day where I have hit the mark, or missed it. I believe, that after pondering the matter, you would think, as is the fact, that because in the lifetime of Paul I said I would be the friend of your family, (*di voler esser loro amico*), this alone sufficed to make me declare myself, and manifest whatever may benefit your Right Reverend Lordship and your house (*casa*); this being my chief reason for acting in this manner.

Your Lordship will attribute this discourse to the good love which may be expected from a true friend, and from day to day you will know, what you will perhaps not be able to perceive at present, owing to the variety of counsels given you, and God grant they be as sound as mine; nor will I now importune you farther, and may God give you what you desire.

Rome? 8th January 1550. Di N.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

617. LETTER from N. to CARDINAL FARNESE; enclosed in the despatch dated 18th January.

The reply from the Imperial Court has been received; his Majesty will not hear a word about Santa Croce, and is very determined [against] Salviati and Ridolfi, and on the election of Burgos and Pole; so the [Imperial] Cardinals, if they wish to show how much they are the Emperor's servants, must proceed steadily on this road, in which, if they persevere, I think they will be victorious; but they must none of them suppose that they can feign one thing and do another, for I vow to you that his Majesty will know even whether they make water in this Conclave (*che vi giuro che sua Maestà saperà sino se si piscia in coteslo conclave*).

Rome?, 8th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 8.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

618. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Everybody is of opinion that there is not the slightest hope of having a Pope, not even in the course of a month, so the wagers at the bankers' shops continue to be very brisk. The Cardinal de Bourbon was left on Sunday at Florence, and comes on his journey bespattering (*squazando*) the whole world, for it is impossible to imagine worse weather either above or below, owing to the late heavy rains, so that here the Tiber has commenced alarming people. Nor do I know whether after Bourbon's entry, the Conclave will decide, for there is no such appearance, as both factions have again taken oath not to yield one to the other; and the Imperialists swear they will die with Pole on their lips, and never propose any one but England, to whom they all give way, and every morning they continue giving him their 23 votes. Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa] has 22, the French saying that they also will die in Conclave.

The French faction, however, has many candidates, though they obtain but few votes, save such as are given in jest, which on two occasions caused them such alarm, that now they will not even hear

1550.

of it; so that Medon (*sic*), who yesterday had one single vote, complained of Trent [Madrucci], saying that at least had he given him his vote, he [Medon] should have had 31 votes, and been thus made Pope. They delay starting (*correr*) their first-rate candidates (*i grossi*) until the arrival of Bourbon, and they are so many in number, and of such a sort, that they might therefore come to a rupture, though even these Imperialists have used foul language to each other—Crescentio to Pacheco,*—because Pacheco wished to propose to him Trani [Giovandomenico de Cuppis], who is of the French faction, and perhaps as a joke, had 21 votes. Farnese and Santa Fiore also abused each other because Santa Fiore chose strongly to favour Salviati; and Sermoneta, who is of the French faction, in like manner vituperated Farnese. The language is said to be of such a sort, that I hope it is not true, and that the Conclavists being tired, narrate the worst they know.

They moreover played a practical joke on well nigh all the Cardinals, who having assembled in the "Loggia," the two factions—one at one end and the other at the other—took the aforesaid oath, and found themselves locked in during upwards of three hours, being told that they should not be let out, without their Pope; and had not the master of the ceremonies chanced to have another key, they would have made them stay there a long while. It is now 41 days since they were shut up in Conclave, and the Cardinals there are in number 46.

Rome, 8th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 10.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

619. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST," of the Farnese faction, enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 11th January.

This morning, Pole lost two votes, and was on a par with Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa], who since many days has always 21 votes, which is not surprising, as your Lordship knows that our side always reckoned on the loss of four votes, including these two of Visco (*sic*) [Crispo?] and Cibo. Doria and another were also to do the like, but even they will not suffice by their secession to prevent the designs of the opposite party from being thwarted. The obstinacy of the latter and the perseverance of the former is such, that we have no longer any hopes of getting out of Conclave, unless it be without a Pope; and you other reverend prelates, who see these disorders, and whose business it is to apply a remedy, disregard them, without attempting to devise any good scheme for their dispersion, before yet greater disturbance arise; but all may rest assured that if man will not provide, the Almighty will, infallibly.

Rome, 10th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

* "Sono stati tra loro a brute parole, Crescentio con Pacieco, imperochè Pacieco gli voleva proponer," etc. Marcello Crescenzi, a Roman, and Pedro Pacheco, a Spaniard, were both made Cardinals by Pope Paul III. (See Cardella, vol. iv. pp. 236, 280.)

1850.

of it; so that Mehan (sic) who yesterday had one single vote
emphatically of Trent [Madison], saying that at least had to give
him his vote, he [Mehan] should have had 21 votes, and from that
made Pope. They delay starting (over) their first-rate candidates
(I guess) until the arrival of tomorrow, and they are so many in
number, and of such a sort, that they might threaten even to a
majority, though even these honest men have used foul language to
each other—Clement to Jackson, because Jackson wished to
propose to him Trent, [Giovannantonio de Cuppis], who is of the
French faction, and perhaps as a joke, had 21 votes. Farnes and
Santa Fies also abused each other because Santa Fies chose
strongly to favour Balvino; and Garretano, who is of the French
faction, in like manner vilified Farnes. The language is said
to be of such a sort, that I hope it is not true, and that the
Conciliarists being tired, narrate the worst they know.

They moreover played a practical joke on well nigh all the
Cardinals, who having assembled in the "Loggia", the two factions
—(one at one end and the other at the other)—took the Cardinal
and found themselves locked in during upwards of three hours,
being told that they should not be let out without their Pope; and
had not the master of the ceremonies chosen to have another key,
they would have made them stay there a long while. It is now
41 days since they were shut up in Conclave, and the Cardinals
there are in number 46.

Rome, 24th January 1850.

[Italian.]

Jan. 10.
Original
Enter Book
Yvesian
Archive

619. NEWS-LETTER from a "Conciliarist" of the French
faction, enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambas-
sador dated 11th January.

This morning Pope lost two votes, and was on a par with Cicala
[Giovanni Cicala], who since many days has always 21 votes,
which is not surprising as your Lordship knows that our side
always reckoned on the loss of four votes, including those two of
Vico (sic) [Cicala] and Cicala. Maria and another were also to do
the like, but even they will not suffice by their accession to prevent
the designs of the opposite party from being thwarted. The
obstinacy of the latter and the perseverance of the former is such,
that we have no longer any hopes of getting out of Conclave,
unless it be without a Pope; and you other reverend prelates, who
see these disorders, and whose business it is to apply a remedy,
disregard them, without attempting to devise any good scheme for
their dispersion before yet greater disorders arise; but all may
yet stand that if men will not provide the Almighty will
infinitely.

Rome, 10th January 1850.

[Italian.]

1550.

Jan. 10.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

620. NEWS-LETTER from a CONCLAVIST, enclosed in the Venetian Ambassador's despatch, dated 11th January.

The obstinacy (*durezza*) increases; humanly speaking, there is as yet no visible end, unless the Sovereigns agree to charge their agents here to come to a decision, of which it seems that there is some hope and intention.

The Emperor has written that after the Epiphany he will send an envoy to the most Christian King about this matter. Since yesterday England has lost two votes, namely Visco (*sic*) [Crispo?] and Cibo, who were long beleaguered (*batagliati*) by the French, and Doria is about to become their third colleague. The cause is not materially affected by the reduction of 23 votes to 20, but it encourages the opposition, who are very determined to resist; 17 prevent election, but there remain 20 sure votes, who will not heed Genoa.* Nothing is thought of but the means whereby one party may thwart the other, and it is said that in this Conclave there have been more pioneers (*guastatori*) than Sultan Solymán had at the siege of Rhodes. The letters from Flanders are dated the 30th and 31st ult., and exclude and include all the candidates mentioned heretofore, greatly recommending Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo], and it is thought he will choose to run another course (*un'altra lancia*), but they also confirm the injunctions *ut supra* to remain staunch to Pole, as is and will be the case, so long as it shall please God. The two chief factions (*masse*) during the last few days, have held congregations in which they reciprocally excluded each others' candidates, so that they neither attend to any treaty of concord, nor do they think of it. Recourse must be had to the Lord God, as for the present no other remedy is or can be visible.

On the 10th of January, in the stink and stench of the Conclave (*nella puzza et fetore del conclave*) at the fifth hour, Visco (*sic*) [Crispo or Crispi?][†] had 13 votes, nine from the French, and four from the others.

Rome, 10th January 1550.

[Italian.]

Jan. 11.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

621. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

I enclose copies of advices (*polizze*) [written in the Conclave by "Conclavisti," or attendants of the Cardinals] from the 7th down to yesterday; this last being written by one of the most judicious persons in the Conclave. Today I have not yet been able to procure any intelligence.

The "advice" of yesterday contains all the authentic news hitherto attainable (if authentic it can be called); and what I collect from other sources is, that the Cardinals Cibo and Visco (*sic*) [Crispo?], who seem to have deserted England, are again in hopes of

* Query, Innocenzo Cibo, a Genese (nephew of Leo X. who created him Cardinal), died at Rome in 1550. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 9.)

† Query, Tiberio Crispo, alias Crispi, alias Crespo, natural brother of Costanza Farnese, made Cardinal by Paul III. (See Cardella, vol. iv. pp. 271-272.) The secession of Crespo from Cardinal Farnese is mentioned by Matteo Dandolo in his report of Rome. (See Alberi, series 2. vol. iii., p. 346.)

1550.

being Pope, although Cibo promises, that whenever there is a possibility of England's election, he will not fail him; but Visco will by no means return to England. It is also asserted that seven or eight of the Cardinals are arranging secretly to give their votes (*sui accessi*) to Cardinal Pole whenever they see him in a way to succeed (*in termine di poter riuscire*), and that the Emperor was to send to perform an office with the most Christian King in favour of England. Nor does his Imperial Majesty recommend Burgos [Francesco Mendoza y Bovadilla] because he wishes him to be elected, but in order to facilitate the election of England, Cardinal Farnese having written to him about the difficulties he encountered with regard to Cardinal Pole's election. In his letter to Cardinal Farnese, dated the 31st December, the Emperor replies, praising him much for the mode in which he has proceeded, and warning him that it should not be called obstinacy, but constancy; he urges him to persevere in supporting England as long as he can, and when it seems impossible to accomplish the election of Cardinal Pole, he is to turn his thoughts to some other person, who must be an honest man (*homo da bene*), not hostile to his Majesty, and favourable to the private interests of the Farnese family; and with such choice his Majesty will be satisfied.

In the congregation held by the French Cardinals amongst themselves alone, their chief the Cardinal de Guise admonished them earnestly (*efficacemente*), in their King's name, not to elect England, and that should any of them choose to do so, they were to tell him so, and assign their reasons, which might be such, that were three or four of them of this mind, he likewise would favour his election (*gli condescenderebbe*). Thereupon they all pledged their faith to him, not to vote for Pole, to whom Guise shows himself very adverse (*molto contrario*). Thus will they continue awaiting letters from the King, and perhaps from the Emperor likewise, in reply to what the Cardinal of Trent wrote him, which seems to have been in favour of Salviati, and possibly also to what Farnese wrote him subsequently. The wagers at the bankers' shops go jumping (*saltando*) and falling for Ridolfi and these others, but very low for all of them (*ma molto basse per ogn' uno*) [but heavy odds against all of them?], which shows that not even these merchants, although they have many Florentines in Conclave* and obtain the very best information, have anything more to rely on. The highest wager current is 60 per cent. that a Pope will not be elected during the whole of this month, and 26 per cent. during the whole of February; but God can do more in one hour than all human discourses in many.

Rome, 11th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 11.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

622. NEWS-LETTER from a CONCLAVIST of the Farnese faction, enclosed in the Venetian Ambassador's despatch, dated 11th January.

This morning Pole had twenty-one votes, as yesterday morning, and so had Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa]. Since last evening some-

* In attendance on the Cardinals, and who were termed "Conclavists."

being hope although this promise that whenever there is a possibility of England's election, he will not fail that, but this will for the moment be left to England. It is also stated that seven or eight of the Cardinals are arranging secretly to give their votes (and possibly to Cardinal Fols) whenever they see him in a way to succeed (the former of power, success), and that the Emperor was to send to London an officer with the most Christian King in favour of England. Now does his Imperial Majesty recommend Hungary (Francis Joseph) because he wishes him to be elected, but in order to facilitate the election of Cardinal Fols, he has written to him about the difficulties he encounters with regard to Cardinal Fols's election. In his letter to Cardinal Fols, dated the 21st December, the Emperor replies, promising him much for the month in which he has succeeded and warning him that it should not be called obstinacy, but constancy; he urges him to persevere in supporting England as long as he can, and when it seems impossible to accomplish the election of Cardinal Fols, he is to turn his thoughts to some other person, who must be an honest man (honourable), not hostile to his Majesty, and favourable to the private interests of the Emperor's family; and with such choice his Majesty will be satisfied.

In the congregation held by the French Cardinals amongst themselves alone, their chief the Cardinal de Gales addressed them earnestly (exhortations) in their King's name, not to elect Cardinal, and that should any of them choose to do so, they were to tell him so, and resign their reasons which might be such, that were there or four of them of this mind, he likewise would resign his election (it was understood). Thereupon they all placed their faith to him, not to vote for Fols, to whom Gales shows himself very adverse (not to be elected). Thus will they continue awaiting letters from the King and perhaps from the Emperor, likewise in reply to what the Cardinal of France wrote him, which seems to have been in favour of Cardinal, and possibly also to what Gales wrote him subsequently. The wagers at the London shops for jumping (leaps) and falling for Hilbold and those others, but very low for all of them (and would have been very low) but heavy odds against all of them, which shows that not even those members, although they have many followers in Gales' and obtain the very best information have anything more to rely on. The highest wager current is 60 per cent that a Pope will not be elected during the whole of this month, and 20 per cent during the whole of February; but God can do more in one hour than all human discourses in many.

Rome, 11th January, 1850.
[Italian]

822. News-letter from a CORRESPONDENT of the French faction enclosed in the French Ambassador's despatch, dated 11th January.

This morning's job had twenty-one votes in yesterday morning, and so had Gales (Gales' faction). Since last evening, some

Jan. 11.
Original
Paper Book
Vatican
Archives

1550.

thing, with which I am not acquainted, has been said about Ridolfi, but as no particulars are heard, no hope is placed in him, although some persons declared that he is not amongst the candidates excluded by the Emperor; yet this seems unreasonable, as his case is the same, or even a stronger one, than that of Salviati.

Rome, 11th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 11.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

623. NEWS-LETTER from a CONCLAVIST of the French faction enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 11th January.

The affairs of the Popedom (*del Papato*) are going as they went many days ago, and although Cibo and Visco (*sic*) [Crispo?] have deserted the Imperialists, they, however, remain with 21 votes on each side, both of which will make noise and not hit the mark (*et non coglieranno*) unless they coalesce.

In the last letters from the Emperor's Court neither Monte nor Ridolfi were excluded, which is very good news; all are exerting themselves (*et ogn' uno si aiuta*), and affairs are even rather brisk. In two days they will improve, as according to report the Imperialists will lose two more votes, but the matter depends entirely on Farnese, who will not decide.

Rome, 11th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 11.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvi, p. 129,
tergo.

624. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPOLE.

Their last letters from France, dated the 1st instant, announce the appointment by the most Christian King of four commissioners, the King of England having nominated a like number, that they may all hold a conference to treat and adjust the disputes between their two Kings concerning the restitution of Boulogne to the most Christian King for the money which the deceased King [Francis] bound himself to pay the King of England.

Ayes, 191. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

625. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Enclose a summary for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 12.
"Annali"
Venetian
Archives.

626. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The last despatch sent hence to Rome was dated the 5th instant; his Majesty disapproved entirely of supporting the canvass for the Popedom of the Cardinals Salviati and Santa Croce, to which Cardinal Farnese seemed inclined, having found means, should either of them be elected, to make sure of Parma and the Council of Trent.

1880.

thing with which I am not acquainted, has been said about Bidoli, but as no particulars are heard, no hope is placed in him, although some persons declared that he is not amongst the candidates excluded by the Emperor; yet this seems unreasonable as his case is the same, or even a stronger one, than that of Bidoli.

Rome, 11th January 1880.

[Italian]

622. News-letter from a Constantinian of the French border enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 11th January.

The affairs of the Papacy (del Papa) are going as they went many days ago, and although Cibo and Vico (sic) (sic) have deserted the imperialists, they, however, remain with 21 votes on each side, both of which will make noise and not hit the mark (let non cogliano) unless they confer.

In the last letters from the Emperor's Court neither Monte nor Bidoli were excluded, which is very good news; all are exciting themselves (let eye) and (let eye), and others are even rather brisk. In two days they will improve, as according to report the imperialists will lose two more votes, but the matter depends entirely on Furness, who will not decide.

Rome, 11th January 1880.

[Italian]

624. The Duke and Duchess to the Duke at Constantinople.

Their last letters from France, dated the 1st instant, announce the appointment by the most Christian King of his commissioners, the King of England having nominated a like number, that they may all hold a conference to treat and adjust the disputes between their two Kings concerning the restitution of Flanders to the most Christian King for the money which the deceased King [France] bound himself to pay the King of England.

Aves, 18th. News, A. Nantais, &

[Italian]

625. The Duke and Duchess to Duke at Constantinople.

Enclose a summary for communication as usual.

[Italian]

626. Maria Cayali, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor to the Duke and Duchess.

The last despatch sent hence to Rome was dated the 5th instant; his Majesty dispatched entirely of supporting the cause for the Papacy of the Catholic religion and under those to which Cardinal Furness seemed inclined, having found means, should either of them be elected, to make sure of France and the Council of Trent.

Jan. 11.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

Jan. 11.
Dedication
Secret (French)
x. 12. v. 12.
top

Jan. 12.
Letter del Col.
Secret (French)
The no. 18.

Jan. 12.
"Annali"
Venetian
Archive

1550.

Orders have been given to favour the Cardinal of Burgos, and should this not be possible, then the Cardinal of England. A sharp reproof has been given to Don Diego, telling him that he has more at heart his own private interest than the service of his Imperial Majesty; this proceeded from the Duke of Alva and the whole Toledo family, who are extremely dissatisfied with him.

The news of the release of the Protector of England was heard here with no little regret, as it will apparently be the ruin of the Earl of Warwick, with whom his Imperial Majesty has an understanding (*pratiche*); and it has been hinted to me, on authority, that the arrest of the Protector, and these late risings in London, had their root in this Court. Here they are awaiting the result of the negotiations for peace between the most Christian King and the English. The English Ambassador here has been allowed the use of 700 German horse should he need them, though it does not seem they have been sent for.

Brussels, 12th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 15.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

627. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday morning the Cardinal de Bourbon [arrived from France], and he also entered Conclave, saying that he did so without ambition, and should quit it without passion. Together with him seven attendants were admitted, so that by this time there must be a good 400 persons in Conclave, the servants being so familiar with the Cardinals that very often they do not even doff their bonnets to them. In the scrutinies, they continue giving their 21 votes to England and the same number to Chieti [Gian-pietro Caraffa]; and now, even in Conclave amongst the Cardinals themselves, wagers of amber rosaries, perfumed gloves (which no one can do without), she mules, chains, and even of money are made, some of their Lordships wagering that we shall have a Pope before the end of this month, and some later. The Duchess of Parma [Margaret of Austria] sent the Cardinal of Trent [Christopher Madruccio] an amber chaplet, telling him that he well knew how to make such a Pope as would be confirmed by the Emperor.

At the bankers' shops the wagers on the Cardinals are at a low ebb, 16 at the utmost for the favourites, namely, England, Ridolfi, and Salviati; but 62 per cent. is wagered that the Pope will not be made in the course of this month, and 22 per cent. that neither will February witness the election. Forty-eight days have now elapsed since the Conclave was closed, and it now numbers 48 Cardinals, who may indeed be said to be at large, rather than locked up; for their dispatches go and come by the ordinary mails as if they were each of them free in Rome, and not confined in Conclave; and the servants, whether sick or sound, depart and return at their pleasure. The Cardinals Santa Croce [Marcello Cervini] and Bologna [the French Cardinal of Boulogne], who are also sick, will come back when the voting commences in earnest. It is heard from the Treasurer that since the Pope's death 300,000 crowns have been spent.

Jan. 17.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

Jan. 18.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

1550.

By letters, dated the 4th instant, from the Emperor, it is heard that his Majesty was in good health; and with regard to particulars [relating to the Conclave], discourse varies. Some say he wrote that if unable to succeed in electing Cardinal Pole, he referred himself in everything and thoroughly to the College, provided they elect a man of worth (*un homo da bene*); and that he has written to Madame [his natural daughter, Margaret of Austria,] and to Cardinal Farnese, that they are to be of good cheer (*de bona voglia*) about the affairs of Parma, as he will cause them to have it, let the College elect what Pope they will, but that Cardinal Farnese must be staunch to Pole (*ch' el stia fermo su Polo*), next to whom (*appresso il quale*) he writes in recommendation of Burgos, exhorting Farnese not to act like his grandfather [Paul III.], who made a show of doing one thing and then attended to another (*che mostrava di voler far una cosa et poi tendeva ad un' altra*), because if he [the Cardinal] acted in that way, he [the Emperor] likewise would then fail to support his interests.

It is said that whenever Salviati shall choose to canvass (*vorà correr*) he may rely on 26 or 27 votes.

By the news-letter of a "Conclavist" in attendance on Trani [Giovandomenico de Cuppis, Cardinal Archbishop of Trani] written to a friend of his, it is heard that owing to the discord and obstinancy in Conclave, there is no hope of electing a Pope in the whole course of this month, so the writer recommends his correspondent to make wagers on February; and he says that the affairs of the Cardinal of Trani are proceeding very well. Yesterday they scrutinized (*fu scrutiniato*) Bourbon [Charles de Vendôme] who had 19 votes; England, 21; Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa], 22; and today Morone* had 24, and two *accessi*, given, it is supposed, in jest rather than in earnest.

It is said that Farnese and his 21 voters have held congregation, and determined to remain firm and united, *usque ad mortem*.

Rome, 15th January 1550.

[Italian.]

Jan. 17.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

628. NEWS-LETTER from a "CONCLAVIST" enclosed in a despatch from the Venetian Ambassador, dated 18th January.

There is not a single Cardinal without firm hopes of becoming Pope, by means of this their deceit, and everything remains in confusion. The votes are as usual, 13 for Morone, 21 for Pole, and 22 for Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa].

Rome, 17th January 1550.

[Italian.]

Jan. 18.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

629. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Thursday morning they again scrutinized Morone, but gave him only 13 votes; England has his 21; and Chieti his 22.

* Giovanni Morone, who was imprisoned by Paul IV. in Castle St. Angelo, on a charge of heresy. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 242.)

1550.

Yesterday I received a note from Cardinal Pisani, telling me that hitherto the Conclave has been intent on undoing, but is now beginning to do, so he hoped that in eight or ten days they will have done, and well. The Archbishop Cornaro also came to me in the name of his Right Reverend Cardinal [Andrea Cornaro, created Cardinal by Paul III.], to show me letters from his Right Reverend Lordship [written to members of the French faction?], apologising for having declared himself for Pole, as he chooses to satisfy his conscience, knowing for certain that he thus votes for a man of everlasting virtue (*un perpetuo homo da bene*), and does his country good service, as Pole is a great friend to the Republic, and that in similar cases no one will ever be able to command him, Cornaro, save God and his country.

Yesterday also, at the scrutiny (*servitio*), they gave Morone his 13 votes, 21 to England, 21 to Chieti, and 17 to Trani [Cuppis], who had arranged for more, as your Serenity will perceive by the enclosed news-letter. He prayed the Cardinals in the first place no longer to continue in this form, but to divest themselves of all private passion, and he was seconded most eloquently by Chieti [Caraffa], so that it seemed premeditated. Pacheco, seeing that no one spoke, replied that the Imperialists proposed to them a candidate [Reginald Pole], whom they rejected, solely because he was too virtuous;* whereupon their Right Reverend Lordships used foul language (*brutte parole*) to each other.

The enclosed brief news-letter will also show your Serenity what took place today, and I likewise send two letters written by the Duke of Florence, one to Don Pedro de Toledo, who is in Conclave with the Cardinal of Burgos, the other to Cardinal Farnese. The Cardinal of Boulogne is very ill, owing to the syringe (*siringa*), but says he will not die out of Conclave, so that he may not fail dying in the service of his King.

The wagers at the bankers' shops on the chief candidates do not amount to 13, but 63 [per cent. ?] is waged that a Pope will not be elected this month, 22 [per cent. ?] that the election will not be made in February, and 12 [per cent. ?] against its being effected in March.

Rome, 18th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

630. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Cardinal Farnese has informed the Cardinal de Guise that they [the Imperialists and Farnesians] have 22 united votes, which will always remain firm in rejecting Salviati, Ridolfi, Chieti [Caraffa], Trani [Cuppis] and Lorraine, or any other Frenchman; and Guise answered him that he and his party will never consent to any Spaniard or German, nor to Pole, nor Sfondrato, nor Morone, nor Carpi [Rodolfo Pio]. Old French Cardinals urge the young ones to persist in this, as they [the old ones] will do to the death for the service of their King. So at the bankers' shops they no longer

* "A chi non era oposto salva ch' el fusse troppo huom da bene."

1850.

Yesterday I received a note from Cardinal Pius, telling me that
 although the Consistory has been intense on matters, but is now
 beginning to do so he hoped that in eight or ten days they will
 have done, and well. The Archbishop Cornaro also came to me in
 the name of his Right Reverend Cardinal [Archbishop Cornaro] stated
 Cardinal de Traz [11] to show me letters from his Right Reverend
 Archbishop [written to members of the French Academy] expressing
 for having declared himself for Pius as he chooses to satisfy his
 conscience knowing for certain that he does not wish for a man of
 ordinary virtue (or perhaps some other) and that his country
 good service as this is a great friend to the Republic, and that
 in similar cases no one will ever be able to command him, Cornaro
 save God and his country.

Yesterday also at the scrutiny (scrutiny) they gave Moreau his
 13 votes 21 to England, 21 to Christ, and 17 to Traz [Coppet].
 who had arranged for more, as your Serenity will perceive by the
 enclosed news-letter. He played the Cardinals in the first place no
 longer to continue in this form, but to direct themselves of all
 private passion, and he was seconded most eloquently by Chief
 [Cardinal] so that it seemed premeditated. Pius, seeing that no
 one spoke, replied that the Imperialists proposed to them a candidate
 [Ferdinand Pius] whom they rejected solely because he was too
 virtuous, * whereupon their Right Reverend Archbishop used that
 language (which proved) to each other.

The enclosed brief news-letter will also show your Serenity what
 took place today, and I likewise send two letters written by the
 Duke of Farnese, one to Don Pedro de Toledo who is in Consistory
 with the Cardinal of Burgos, the other to Cardinal Farnese. The
 Cardinal of Bologna is very ill, owing to the syphilis (syphilis), but
 says he will not die out of Consistory, so that he may not fall dying
 in the service of his King.

The wages at the bankers' shops on the chief candidates do not
 amount to 12, but 63 [per cent] it is wages that a 1/2 per cent will not be
 elected this month, 22 [per cent] that the election will not be
 made in February, and 12 [per cent] against its being elected
 in March.

Rome, 18th January 1850.

[Signature]

630. MATTIO D'ARDO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to
 the Emperor.

Cardinal Farnese has informed the Cardinal de Gales that they
 [the Imperialists and Farneseans] have 22 united votes, which will
 always remain firm in rejecting Salvator, Hilbert, Chief [Cardinal],
 Traz [Coppet] and Cornaro, or any other Frenchman; and this
 answered him that he and his party will never consent to any
 Spaniard or German, nor to Pius, nor Sebastian, nor Moreau, nor
 Capri [Hilbert Pius]. Old French Cardinals were the young ones
 to persist in this, as they [the old ones] will do to the death for
 the service of their King. So at the bankers' shops they no longer

Jan. 22.
 Imperial
 French
 Venetian
 Austrian

1550.

make wagers on Cardinals, but 88 is wagered that a Pope will not be made in January, 61 by the middle of February, 55 by the end of the month, 20 that the election will not take place during the whole of March; and they even wager 8 that the Cardinals will go out of Conclave without a Pope. The greater part of those who [now] leave the Conclave are of this opinion, many of them departing sick, and almost dead, and their places are supplied by none but butlers and footmen. The stench is so great that Norsia, the first physician in Rome,* having entered Conclave, threatened them with plague on this account, and also with the "falling sickness," on account of the charcoal fires which they burn in the cells, and their maladies already commence with giddiness. Cardinal Ridolfi likewise, instead of going out of Conclave as Pope, took his departure last Monday as an invalid, and being seized with vomit it was suspected he had been poisoned, so that the Cardinals mutinied against the prelates, and would no longer allow their food to be placed by them at the wicket, but that it should be presented by their [the Cardinals'] own carvers. The prelates, resenting this, cleared themselves of the charge, so that they continue performing their usual office; the senior Cardinal (*Rermo. Decano*) having admonished them to serve well, and to suppose (*et facciano conto*) that they are now commencing.

Rome, 22nd January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 23.
"Annali,"
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

631. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the DOGE and SENATE.

The Emperor's adherents, perceiving Cardinal Farnese to be so staunch an Imperialist, and that the arrival at Rome of the French Cardinals was so long delayed, began firmly to hope that they might make either Burgos or England Pope; and thus, at the persuasion of the Duke of Alva, and for their own advantage, the Imperialists commenced the negotiation accordingly, without writing anything about it to Milan. His Majesty is convinced that had it not been for the practices already commenced and the favour shown by his ministers to Salviati, Burgos would now be Pope.

Brussels, 23rd January 1550.†

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 25.
"Annali,"
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

632. The SAME to the SAME.

By letters from Rome, dated the 15th, his Majesty was informed that Cardinal Salviati makes such progress daily, that it is considered quite certain he will shortly be elected Pope. So being unable to prevent this, it would be well for his Majesty to desire his servants to support him, that he may have some reason to

* The person meant was Benedetto de Nursia, born at Noreia, one of the most famous physicians of the 16th century. He was in the service of Sixtus IV., and amongst his works was one entitled "De Conservazione Sanitatis."

† By this letter it appears that at the commencement of the conclave, and with the approval of the Imperial prime minister the Bishop of Arras, Don Ferrante Gonzaga, urged his brother the Cardinal of Mantua, Don Diego de Mendoza, and other Imperialists to support Cardinal Salviati, and the Emperor was of opinion that this first canvass prevented the election of Burgos or Pole.

make wagers on Cardinals, but 88 is wagers that a Pope will not be made in January, 81 by the middle of February, as in the end of the month, 82 that the election will not take place during the whole of March; and they even wagers 8 that the Cardinals will go out of Conclave without a Pope. The greater part of those who [now] leave the Conclave are of this opinion, many of them departing sick and almost dead, and their names are supplied by new and better and holier men. The speech is so great that Nicola, the first physician in Rome, having attended Conclave, threatened them with plagues on this account, and also with the "falling sickness," on account of the cerebral fever which lay down in the walls and the malices already commencing with epidemics. Cardinal de' Medici wisely instead of going out of Conclave as Pope, took the opportunity that Monday as an invalid, and being seized with vomit it was suspected he had been poisoned, so that the Cardinals continued against the priest, and would no longer allow him to be placed by them at the altar, but that it should be presented by their [the Cardinals] own servants. The priest, however, after the election of the Cardinal, the Cardinal (Walter) having cleared themselves of the charge, so that they continue performing their usual office; the other Cardinal (Walter) having admonished them to serve well, and to suppose (at election time) that they are now commencing.

Rome, 22nd January 1550.

[Italian.]

631. MARIN CATALI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the Pope and Senate.

The Emperor's ambassador, Giovanni Cardinal Farnese, to be so staunch an Imperialist, and that the arrival at Rome of the French Cardinals was so long delayed, began finally to hope that they might make either Hungary or England Pope; and that in the possession of the Duke of Alva, and for their own advantage the Imperialists commenced the negotiations accordingly, without waiting anything about it to Milan. His Majesty is convinced that had it not been for the French already commenced and the favour shown by his ministers to Salviati, Burgos would now be Pope.

Brussels, 23rd January 1550.

[Italian.]

632. The same to the same.

By letters from Rome, dated the 15th, his Majesty was informed that Cardinal Salviati makes such progress daily, that it is considered quite certain he will shortly be elected Pope. He being unable to prevent that it would be well for his Majesty to desire his servants to support him, that he may have some reason to

* The person named was Francesco de' Medici, born at Florence in the year 1540, physician of the 16th century. He was the son of Cosimo IV., and married the widow of the late Duke of Nemours. The Conclave was held in 1550. † By this letter it appears that at the commencement of the election, and with the support of the Emperor, the Duke of Alva, the Duke of Savoy, and other Imperialists urged his brother the Cardinal of Milan, to be Pope, and that the Emperor intended to support Cardinal Salviati, and the Emperor was at present in the city of Rome, prevented the election of Burgos or Farnese.

Jan. 23.
"Avalle."
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

Jan. 23.
"Avalle."
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

1550.

acknowledge himself obliged to the Emperor. It seems that Salviati promises not to fail doing whatever his Majesty may deem expedient for the conservation and increase of our holy Christian Faith; and moreover he offers, in very bland language, always to be the best of friends to him. This intelligence gave great displeasure, and I am assured that his Majesty complained extremely of his ministers, and amongst the rest, of the Cardinal of Trent, who seems in Conclave to have taken upon himself to obtain from Brussels the Emperor's consent in Salviati's favour; whereupon his Majesty wrote him a letter of reproof (*una lettera rebufatoria*), desiring him for the future to attend to the execution of his Imperial Majesty's commands, and never again take upon himself to proceed or promise farther.

Brussels, 25th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 25.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.*

633. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

My last was dated Wednesday, as usual, and on Thursday Cardinal Cibo likewise went out of Conclave from indisposition, but is now better, and so is Ridolfi, so that they are expected to return this week.

Nothing more is said about the scrutinies—they are of one mould as usual; neither are the wagers mentioned; and yet it seems that the Emperor's orders continue in favour of Burgos, Pole, and Sfondrato, but that he would be best satisfied with Pole, as besides his being a virtuous man (*uomo da bene*), to him there are none of the objections which disparage the others;* and should the French Cardinals be unable to elect their King's nominees, they will at least let a man of worth be appointed;† but they are still awaiting advices and replies.

Rome, 25th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 25.
Lettere del Collegio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

634. The DOGE and COLLEGE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in ENGLAND.

Informed him by their last that the most Serene Lord Turk [Sultan Soliman] was from day to day expected back at Constantinople. By letters dated the 22nd December, they now learn that on the 21st he presented himself at Scutari in front of Constantinople, where he embarked on board a four-banked galley very handsomely decorated, and together with two other galleys and many "palandre" and other vessels, proceeded to Constantinople accompanied by the Magnificos the Bashaws and a great number of the Turkish grandees. On landing he mounted his horse with great agility, and in very good health, as appeared by his countenance, and rode to the Seraglio, the guns of the city and of the ships in the harbour saluting him with repeated discharges; and he was also accompanied by a great number of janissaries and other

* "Non ha alcuno di contrarij che hanno gli altri."

† "Et quei di Francia che quando non se possi far di proposti da sua Christianissima Maestà se faccia pure un huomo dabene."

1850.

acknowledged himself obliged to the Emperor. It seems that
Saidi promised not to fail doing whatever his Majesty may deem
expedient for the conservation and increase of our holy Christian
Faith; and moreover he offers in very plain language always to
be the best of friends to him. This intelligence gave great dis-
pleasure and I am assured that his Majesty complained extremely
of his ministers, and amongst the rest of the Cardinal of Trent,
who seems in Constant to have taken upon himself to obtain from
himself the Emperor's consent to Saidi's favor; whereas his
Majesty wrote him a letter of reproof (and letters afterwards),
desiring him for the future to attend to the execution of his
imperial Majesty's commands, and never again take upon himself
to proceed or proceed further.

Brussels, 25th January 1850.

[Initials.]

633. MARTIN DABORD, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to
the Emperor.

My last was dated Wednesday as usual, and on Thursday
Cardinal Cisikovskis went out of Constantinople in indisposition, but
is now better, and so is Hilali, so that they are expected to return
this week.

Nothing more is said about the seminaries—they are of one month
as usual; neither are the wages mentioned; and yet it seems that
the Emperor's orders continue in favour of Burgoyne, Jole, and
Stochan, but that he would be best satisfied with Jole, as besides
his being a virtuous man (known to him), to him there are none
of the objections which displease the others; and about the
French Cardinals he seems to elect their King's nominees, they
will at least be a man of worth, he expects; but they are still
awaiting advice and reply.

Rome, 25th January 1850.

[Initials.]

634. The Hon. and Consul to the Viceroy, ALEXANDER
DE BOURG.

Informed him by their last that the most Hon. Lord Turk
[Sultan Selim] was from day to day expected back at Constantinople.
My letter dated the 22nd December, they now learn that
on the 21st he presented himself at Beirut in front of Constantinople,
thence where he embarked on board a four-masted galley very
handsomely decorated, and together with two other galleys and
many "pinnaces" and other vessels, proceeded to Constantinople,
accompanied by the Magistrate the Dabard and a great number
the Turkish granter. On landing he mounted his horse with
great agility, and in very good health, as appeared by his counte-
nance and robe to the Sultan, the guns of the city and of the
ships in the harbour saluting him with repeated discharges; and he
was also accompanied by a great number of janissaries and other

Jan. 25.
Letter to the
Viceroy (Sultan).
The no. 16.

1550.

people. Have chosen to give him immediate notice of this return, for communication as usual.

Ayes, 18. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 29.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

635. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Duke Ottavio has sent Gioan Alphonso, his chamber attendant (*cameriero*), to Cardinal Farnese to tell him to make the best Pope he can for their family, as there is but little to hope [from the Emperor?] about Parma, though it is nevertheless asserted that whenever Farnese shall desert England, his 21 voters—with the exception of a very few—will not follow him in favour of any other candidate. They declare that they are not to be bound to him with regard to others, but at liberty to go by themselves to those they like best, so that but a very few votes would remain at his disposal; and this is the cause of his obstinacy (*durezza*) in not deciding on any other candidate, as he could no longer say that he [Farnese] had elected him.

The people of Spoleto have retaken their castle of Cereto, which the Pope had annexed to Camerino, so there likewise they are in arms. To quell these disturbances, the Conclave has elected six Cardinals, one for each nation, videlicet, Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa, Roman], Augsburg [Otho Trusches, German], Bourbon [French], Pacheco [Spaniard], Visco (*sic*) [Crispo?],* and Pole [English].

The Conclavists, who yesterday and today quitted Conclave, declare, apart one from the other, that there they consider the election of a Pope hopeless (*che in Conclave ogni altra cosa si spera che di vedere un Papa fatto*). The scrutinies are made every morning as usual, when they give their 21 votes to Chieti [Caraffa] and Pole, but not many to the others, and not in earnest (*da seno*). It is said they are still awaiting letters from France.

Rome, 29th January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Jan. 31.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

636. COPY of a LETTER from a CONCLAVIST, enclosed in the despatch of Matteo Dandolo, dated 1st February.

We are effecting the reformation, and matters are being straitened in every quarter, so as to do what they have failed doing hitherto. The necessity for making a Pope is acknowledged, but as yet things stand so that there is little hope of speed, as the French choose to have one after their own fashion, and would be content with Trani [Giovandomenico de Cuppis], Salviati, or Ridolfi, as they are well nigh quite convinced that they cannot hope for a Pope of their own nation, though they made but a feeble attempt; and Ferrara [Hippolito da Este], who was apparently thinking about this and canvassing for them, is likewise almost persuaded.

The Imperialists would wish for Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo, Archbishop of Burgos], Sfondrato, or Morone; and Farnese with

* The name is written distinctly *Visco*, and the paragraph implies that he was not an Italian, but there is no mention of any Cardinal *Visco* in Paulinus or Cardella.

1550.

his voters—who are however few—are on their side. Even they have not much hope in their candidates' success, but they trust to tire out the French, who are at present more determined than ever to remain in Conclave, as by letters from their King they are now desired not to return to France, unless they make a Pope in their own fashion; and he writes again in favour of Ridolfi, who would be more to the taste of Cardinal Farnese than either of the other three, and this has been his constant opinion. But to secure himself against Salviati's being Pope, Farnese was compelled so to bind himself by words and letters to the Emperor, that he cannot retract; yet does he sometimes evince the intention of doing so, and most especially because the French assure him that he cannot have Parma without them, nor without making a Pope to their mind; and because they have sent money into Parma, nor will they fail supplying him.

Farnese is also very dissatisfied with the Emperor, who would fain keep Parma for himself, giving him as recompense an annual rental—in the air—of 40,000 crowns; and the Imperialists would also wish him to cede his claims on Piacenza. For these reasons Cardinal Farnese and Ottavio have determined not to make war, and to await the new Pontiff, especially as they perceive the difficulty of keeping possession of Parma, even if they took it. The last messenger from Ottavio to Cardinal Farnese announces the same dissatisfaction, the resolve not to continue the war, and his wish to come to Rome; for being unable to obtain Parma, he purposes asserting that the cession of Castro,* as prejudicial to his children, is null, in virtue of a protest made by "Madame" [Margaret of Austria, Duchess of Parma,] at the time of said cession; and these two brothers [Ottavio and Orazio] will come to blows, which will be their final ruin.

St. Angelo† has told Farnese‡ plainly that in this matter he will so contrive that no one will desert Castro [Orazio Farnese], and that his [Alessandro Farnese] enemy Salviati shall be made Pope; so that affairs are in great confusion. But Farnese [Alessandro], nevertheless, will not yet decide, and no later than last evening they broke with Guise, to whom he [Farnese] had given hopes of a decision. He seems still bent on his own candidates, and desirous of making either Sfondrato or Monte, Pope; but all his adherents will not follow him, even with regard to those two; nor can he succeed without the votes of the French Cardinals. In conclusion, each side is obstinate, but should Farnese decide (as he frequently causes it to be hoped or feared he will), no one will please him better than Ridolfi; and of this there are a thousand indications.

Rome, 31st January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

* Castro had been given to his younger brother Orazio Farnese.

† Rainuzio Farnese, the youngest of the four brothers, born in 1530, made Cardinal by his grandfather on the 16th December, 1545.

‡ Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, the eldest of the four brothers, born in 1520. (See Chiusole, Genealogie.)

1550.

Jan. 31.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

637. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

The letters written by me to the Senate are divulged here, news which I had not given for certain being moreover represented as such. I now inform your Lordships that Cardinal Cibo, after the conversation held with me, as already written, desired his attendants to withdraw, and then continued expatiating on the wretched condition of the Sacred College, and of all Italy, both one and the other having submitted in this so necessary and exalted (*degno*) an election to submit to the decision of these two Princes [the Emperor Charles V. and Henry II., King of France]. That the Emperor has already so much [territory] in Italy that he might be satisfied, which is so far from being the case that his ambassador [Don Diego], under the pretence of paying him [Cibo] a visit, protested to him in his Majesty's name, that were either Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino], or Salviati, or Ridolfi elected Pope, the Emperor would not acknowledge him.

After this, Cardinal Cibo inveighed somewhat, but gently, against our Cardinals*, because being members of so free and well-constituted a Republic, they had rendered themselves subject, the one to the Emperor and the other to France, adding, "It cannot be denied that England is a very virtuous man (*un grand' homo da bene*), but nevertheless Italy ought not to be deprived of so important a post;" and he [Cibo] therefore complained of Cardinal Cornaro rather more than of Cardinal Pisani.

As Cardinal Cibo is an Imperialist, of which he makes profession, as known to everybody, he prays and beseeches me to keep this a most profound secret, as it would be his ruin if divulged, though he could not refrain from these remarks, because he is at the same time an Italian, and will remain so until death, and by reason of his affection for the Signory, sole relic of Italy's pristine happiness (*sola reliquia di quanto bene che hebbe Italia già mai*). I limited myself to a general reply, thanking his right reverend lordship for his confidential affection, and commending his good intention of being a good Italian. Your Excellencies must also remember that his nephew was beheaded at Milan by the Emperor's order, on a charge of having an understanding at Genoa, (then dependent on Fiesco), against the person of Prince Doria. So I consider it my duty to acquaint you with these particulars in order, that, if communicated to the Senate, the strictest secrecy may be enjoined, as if divulged, this personage, so well affected to the State, would suffer much; and I also, perhaps, to the detriment of your service, for the sake of which, however, I hold my life in little account. Nor will I omit telling you that although many blame our Cardinals for this their fixity of purpose (*fisrezza*), they are also praised by many who say they are true gentlemen, and show themselves such, like their noble country, which never fails

* Namely, Andrea Cornaro and Francesco Pisani. Andrea Cornaro, the staunch adherent of Reginald Pole, died at Rome in 1551, when he was 40 years old. His body was removed for interment to Venice, where his monument is still visible in the church of S. Giorgio Maggiore.

1850.

Jan. 31.

Original
Letter Book
Vatican
Archives

637. MATTEO DAKHON, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
CHIEF OF THE TEX.

The letter written by me to the Senate and divulged here-
news which I had not given for certain being moreover re-
sented as such. I now inform your Lordships that Cardinal Cibo
after the conversation held with me, as already written desired
his attendance to withdraw, and then continued expecting on
the wished-for condition of the Sacred College, and of all Italy,
hold me and the other having submitted in this so necessary
and excited (before) an election to submit to the decision of those
two Princes [the Emperor Charles V. and Henry II. King of
France]. That the Emperor has already so much [interest] in
Italy that he might be settled, which is so far from being the
case that his ambassador [Don Diego] under the pretence of pay-
ing him [Cibo] a visit protested to him in his Majesty's name,
that were either Santa Croce [Alonso de Cordoba] or Beland, or
Ridolfi elected Pope, the Emperor would not acknowledge him.
After this Cardinal Cibo insisted somewhat but gently, against
our Cardinals, because being members of so free and well-constituted
a Republic, they had rendered themselves subject to the one to the
Emperor and the other to France, adding, "It cannot be denied
that England is a very virtuous man (as you know him), but
nevertheless Italy ought not to be deprived of so important a
post," and he [Cibo] therefore complained of Cardinal Camerino
rather more than of Cardinal Farnese.

As Cardinal Cibo is an Imperialist of which he makes profession
as known to everybody, he pays and bows me to keep this a
most profound secret, as it would be his ruin if divulged, though
he could not refrain from these remarks because he is at the
same time an Italian, and will remain so until death, and by
reason of his affection for the Signory, who also of Italy's public
happiness (solo vespanto di questa pace con Italia Italia una pace)
I limited myself to a general reply, thanking his right reverend
lordship for his confidential affection and commending his good
intention of being a good Italian. Your Excellency must also
remember that his nephew was rebuffed at Milan by the Em-
peror's order on a charge of having an understanding at Lione,
(then dependent on France), against the person of France (France)
So I consider it my duty to acquaint you with these particulars
in order that if communicated to the Senate, the strictest secrecy
may be enjoined as if divulged this personage, so well affected to
the State, would suffer much; and I also perhaps to the detriment
of your service, for the sake of which, however, I hold my life in
little account. Nor will I omit telling you that although many
blame our Cardinals for this lack of fidelity of purpose (scelta) they
are also justified by many who say they are true gentlemen and
show themselves such like their noble country, which never fails

* (Name). Antonio Cibo and Francesco Farnese, Italian Counts, the second
duke of B. (Name) died in 1511, when he was 10 years old. The
was removed to France where he remained. The name of the countess
St. George's daughter.

1550.

in a given promise; and Michiel has told me, Cardinal Pisani said in Conclave, that he sought to make a Pope of the French faction (*fazione Francese*), knowing that he should thus benefit his country, which shared the fortunes of France in resisting the Emperor's greediness and thirst for universal monarchy.

Rome, 31st January 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 1.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

638. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador to Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Amongst the orders issued by the Cardinals in Conclave was one for the expulsion of some 70 conclavists, noblemen and gentlemen, secretaries and agents of sovereigns, and merchants, who were of no service there, and rather impeded and troubled negotiations by sending out false advices, and receiving others of the same nature. Many of these personages were more than glad to come away, to free themselves from the inconveniences [of confinement]. Amongst them was the nobleman Messer Zuan Michiel,* son of the most noble Messer Jacomo, who was there with Cardinal Cornaro; and besides giving me many particulars about the Conclave, he visited me on behalf of his right reverend lordship, praying me most earnestly to give him some light whereby to guide himself, and should I not choose to do so officially, at least for love, and on account of our relationship, as he is still fixed and firm for the Right Reverend of England. It seemed to him he would thus comply with the demand made by me to him in the name of the Senate, whose despatch I showed him, charging him in these such very important times to elect a man of worth and good for the Christian Commonwealth (*un huomo da bene, et buono per la Repubblica Christiana*); and by doing so he considered that he was acting conscientiously, and obeying your Highness. He was of opinion that the Right Reverend of England had the qualities required, and would be serviceable to the Signory, knowing for certain that he is the Republic's very great friend; and although aware that for this he [Cornaro] has been slandered, his conscience tells him, and God is his witness, that his vote was induced by no other motive than the honour of God, and the service of the State, with regard to which others can neither command nor dispose of him; praying and beseeching me to tell him officially, or at least privately, whether he is to abandon the Right Reverend of England, and to whom he is to adhere (*s'el se die partire da esso Rev^{mo} de Inghelterra, et a che si debba attachare*).

I enclose a news-letter written last evening by one of our great friends in Conclave, before they knew of the death of Cardinal Ridolfi.

Rome, 1st February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

* This nobleman resided as Venetian Ambassador in England from 1554 to 1557, and his despatches from the Court of Philip and Mary will be printed hereafter.

1550

in a given position; and Michael has told me Cardinal Plantin said in Geneva that he sought to make a Pope of the French nation (Antoine Perrenet), knowing that he should thus benefit his country, which shared the fortunes of France in retaining the Emperor's possessions and thirst for universal monarchy.

Rome, 21st January 1550.

[Italian.]

638. MATTEO D'ARDO, Venetian Ambassador to Rome, to

the Emperor.

Feb. 1.
Original
Latin Book
Vatican
Archives

Amongst the orders issued by the Cardinals in Geneva was one for the expulsion of some 70 consociates, noblemen and gentlemen, secretaries and agents of sovereigns and men of letters, of no service there and rather impeded and troubled negotiations by sending out false advice, and receiving others of the same nature. Many of these persons were more than glad to come away to their abodes from the inconveniences (of establishment). Amongst them was the nobleman Messer Juan Michael*, son of the most noble Messer Jacomo, who was then with Cardinal Cornaro; and besides giving me many particulars about the Cardinals, he visited me on behalf of his right reverend lordship, paying me most earnestly to give him some light whereby to guide himself, and should I not choose to do so officially, at least for love, and on account of our relationship, as he is still fixed and firm for the right Reverend of England. It seemed to him he would thus comply with the demand made by me to him in the name of the Senate, whose despatch I showed him, charging him in these words: very important times to elect a man of worth and good for the Christian Commonwealth (and known the least at home for his Religion Christian); and by doing so he considered that he was acting conscientiously, and saving your Highness. He was of opinion that the Right Reverend of England had the qualities required, and would be serviceable to the Signory, knowing for certain that he is the Republic's very great friend; and although aware that for this he [Cornaro] has been shadowed, his conscience tells him, and God is his witness that his vote was induced by no other motive than the honour of God, and the service of the State, with regard to which others can neither counsel nor dispose of him; praying and beseeching me to tell him officially, or at least privately, whether he is to abandon the Right Reverend of England and to whom he is to adhere (let us the parties be casuists de l'apostrophe, et a cas de l'apostrophe).

I enclose a news-letter written last evening by one of our great friends in Geneva, before they knew of the death of Cardinal Michael.

Rome, 1st February 1550.

[Italian.]

* The nobleman to whom a Venetian Ambassador in England from 1544 to 1557, and his despatches from the Court of Philip and Mary will be found interesting.

1550.

Feb. 1.
"Annali,"
Library,
Venetian
Archives.

639. MARIN CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor, to the DOGE and SENATE.

From what I have heard, his Imperial Majesty wrote back to Rome yesterday very angrily, that they were not to support Cardinal Salviati, but remain staunch to Burgos or England; so here they think that a long time will elapse before the election of the new Pontiff.

Brussels, 1st February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 5.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

640. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

I have heard from a friend of mine that Don Diego [the Imperial ambassador] said the Emperor would never acknowledge Cardinal Salviati for Pope,* and not only was he previously odious to Don Diego (*lo aboriva*), but the Emperor moreover reproved him for not preventing the election as he ought to have done; and the Cardinal of Mantua [Ercole Gonzaga], who at first assisted Salviati, and wished him success, almost as much as if he himself had been the candidate, is therefore now not only unable to wish for him (*non solo per ciò non lo può volere*), but compelled to be his adversary. It seems that they are attending now to Sfondrato, and he is more talked of than the others; nor can anything else be asserted.

This morning Master Realdo,† late lecturer at Padua, opened the body of poor Ridolfi, who, it is heard from several quarters, would have been Pope; and he [Realdo] assures me that he found his heart, liver, bowels, and stomach so injured (*guasto*) and spotted, that had he given him the poison with his own hand, he should not be more sure of the fact.‡

Don Diego has this day received letters from the Emperor dated the 22nd ultimo. His Majesty expresses surprise at the forms used by the Cardinals in this election, and seems to wish for the despatch, but no longer urges it. He is firm about the candidates excluded by him, especially Santa Croce [Marcello Cervini],§ and provided one of his [the Emperor's] adherents be elected, he does not care much more for Pole than for anyone else (*non si cura molto più di Pollo, che di un altro*).

Rome, 5th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 7.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

641. The SAME to the SAME.

At this hour [the 6th after sunset], a great and sudden noise of people and armed men has proclaimed through the streets, by

* Salviati was connected with the royal family of France through Catherine de Medici.

† Colombo Realdo, native of Cremona, a famous surgeon and anatomist; see his folio volume "De Re Anatomica libri quindecim, Venetiis, 1550."

‡ According to Cardella (vol. iv. p. 63.) Cardinal Redolfi died of apoplexy.

§ The Emperor resented the removal by Cervini of the Council General from Trent to Bologna. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 226.)

638. MARX CAVALLI, Venetian Ambassador with the Emperor
to the Pope and Senate.

From what I have heard his Imperial Majesty writes back to
Rome yesterday very angrily, that they were not to support
Cardinal Salviati, but remain staunch to France or England; so
how they think that a long time will elapse before the election of
the new Pontiff.

Brussels, 1st February 1550.

[Italian.]

640. MATTEO D'ARCOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to
the Emperor.

I have heard from a friend of mine that Don Diego (the proposed
ambassador) said the Emperor would never acknowledge Cardinal
Salviati for Pope; and not only was he previously silent to
Don Diego (is otherwise), but the Emperor moreover reproved
him for not presenting the election as he ought to have done;
and the Cardinal of Mantua (Ercole Gonzaga), with at first
assisted Salviati, and wished him success, almost as much as if
he himself had been the candidate, is therefore now not only
unable to wish for him (now who says no to him), but com-
pelled to be his adversary. It seems that they are attending now
to Strozzi, and he is more talked of than the others; nor can
anything else be asserted.

This morning Master Heideck, late lecturer at Padua, opened
the body of poor Heideck, who is in decay from several diseases;
would have been Pope; and he [Heideck] seems me that he found
his heart, bowels, and stomach so injured (quente) and
spoiled, that he gives him the poison with his own hand;
he should not be more sure of the fact.

Don Diego has this day received letters from the Emperor dated
the 22nd ultimo. His Majesty expresses surprise at the terms
used by the Cardinals in this election, and seems to wish for the
despatch, but no longer urges it. He is then about the candidates
excluded by him, especially Santa Croce (Marcello Cervini); and
provided one of his [the Emperor's] subjects be elected, he does
not care much more for Pole than for anyone else (non si cura
molto più di Pole che di un altro).

Rome, 5th February 1550.

[Italian.]

641. The SAME to the SAME.

At this hour (the 6th after sunset), a great and sudden noise
of people and armed men has proclaimed through the streets by

* Salviati was connected with the royal family of France through Catherine de Medici.
† Cardinal Heideck, native of Florence, a famous orator and statesman, was in this
volume "De Re Astensis" (1548).
‡ According to Cavallio (vol. iv. p. 43), Cardinal Heideck died of apoplexy.
§ The Emperor asserted the success of the election of the Cardinal Heideck, but the
Papal Legation (vol. iv. p. 43).

1550.

Feb. 1.

"Anno."

Library.

Vatican.

Archives.

Feb. 5.

Original.

Letter Book.

Vatican.

Archives.

Feb. 7.

Original.

Letter Book.

Vatican.

Archives.

1550.

torch-light, the election as Pope of Cardinal di Monte,* to whom having sent my secretary and others of my household, they were unable to pass the Castle, but met the French ambassador returning from the Palace, and he confirmed the news to them, positively; notwithstanding which I afterwards sent the secretary quietly to his house, to ask him in my name for particulars, that I might send them to your Highness.

The secretary having now returned, brings back word that he could elicit nothing save that he is "made," and when he inquired "How," the answer was, "How are Popes made?" I sent the secretary from the French ambassador to Don Diego likewise, and whilst with him he [Don Diego] received a news-letter (*una polizza*), giving him the same intelligence, namely, that Monte was Pope and that the Cardinals were "adoring" him; and he desired the secretary to tell me that I might despatch the news to your Highness, as he has it for certain; and that he also will do the like, for that whereas at this hour the "adoration" may be announced, so subsequently tomorrow morning may the publication of it be communicated; and I have therefore thought it my duty not to fail doing so.

Rome, 7th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 8.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

642. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIGNORY.

At the sixth hour this night I announced to your Serenity, by the courier Zuan Bon Raspa, the election of the High Pontiff, then effected, in the following manner.

On the evening before last, the Cardinals Farnese [Alessandro] and Guise agreed that he, Guise, should propose to Farnese a candidate of his Farnese's party, to whom he, Farnese, was to give his votes; Farnese on the other hand proposing a candidate of the French party to Guise, who should give him his votes. Thereupon the Cardinal de Guise proposed Cardinal Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino], but Farnese apologized, saying he should be too glad to accept him, but that he was overmuch excluded by the Emperor, so that by no means could he accept him, but that they must think of some one else, for which he took time. After consulting with his party, they determined on the Cardinal di Monte, which being announced last evening to the Cardinal de Guise, he accepted him joyfully; and so all having assembled together in the chapel, Farnese and Guise commencing, they all went to adore him as the Vicar of our Saviour, with the exception however of the Right Reverend Cardinals of Trent [Madrucio], Pacheco, Mantua [Ercole Gonzaga], and Cueva,† until after his Holiness's return to his cell (perhaps after receiving a reply to the note sent to Don Diego as mentioned in mine of this night), when they went into his cell

* In his "Report," Dandolo says that so firm was his belief in the election of Cardinal Pole, that on that night he placed more faith in one single voice which shouted "*England*" than in the many cries of "*Monte*." (See Alberi, series 2, vol. iii, p. 347.)

† Bartholomew de la Cueva, born in the Diocese of Segovia, elected Cardinal by Paul III., 19th December 1544. (See Cardella, vol. 4, p. 261.)

1850.

forthright, the election as Pope of Cardinal de Montebello, in whose favour sent my secretary and others of my household, they were unable to pass the Castle, but met the French ambassador returning from the Palace, and he confirmed the news to them positively; notwithstanding which I afterwards sent the secretary privately to his house, to ask him in my name for particulars, that I might send them to your Highness.

The secretary having now returned, brings back word that he could elicit nothing save that he is "made," and when he inquired "How," the answer was, "How are things made?" I said the secretary from the French ambassador to Don Diego Herrera, and which with him he (Don Diego) received a new letter (from Madrid), giving him the same intelligence, namely, that Montebello was Pope and that the Cardinals were "advised," that he desired the secretary to tell me that I might despise the news to your Highness, as he has it for certain; and that he also will do the like, for that whereas at this hour the "election" may be announced, so independently tomorrow morning may the publication of it be communicated; and I have therefore thought it my duty not to tell doing so.

Rome 7th February 1850.

[Italian.]

643. MATTEO D'ARBORE, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the Secretary.

At the sixth hour this night I announced to your Secretary, by the courier Xuan Bos Hagar, the election of the High Pontiff, then effected, in the following manner:

On the evening before last the Cardinals Farnese (Alessandro) and Guise agreed that the Guise should propose to Farnese a candidate of his Farnese's party, to whom he, Farnese, was to give his votes; Farnese on the other hand proposing a candidate of the French party to Guise, who should give him his votes. Thus upon the Cardinal de Guise proposed Cardinal Santa Croce (Narciso) Cardinal de Tournon apologized, saying he should be too glad to accept him, but that he was overmuch excluded by the Emperor, so that by no means could he accept him, but that they must think of some one else, for which he took time. After consulting with the party, they determined on the Cardinal de Montebello, which being announced last evening to the Cardinal de Guise he accepted him joyfully; and so all having assembled together in the chapel, Farnese and Guise commencing they all went to adore him as the Vicar of our Saviour, with the exception however of the High Holy Cardinals of Trent (Maurice), Farnese, Montebello (Narciso), Guise, and Guise, until after his Holiness's return to his cell (perhaps after receiving a reply to the note sent to Don Diego as mentioned in mine of this night), when they went into his cell

Vol. 2.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive.

* In the "Journal," Montebello's first name was given as "Alessandro," but it is now given as "Narciso." The latter is the name given in the "Journal," (Vol. 2, p. 317.)
† Montebello de la Torre, born in the Diocese of Segovia, elected Cardinal on 11th February 1850. (See Catholic, vol. 2, p. 317.)
‡ Don III, 10th February 1850. (See Catholic, vol. 2, p. 317.)

1550.

to do the like. They complained to Farnese, who excused himself by saying that his Holiness is not amongst the candidates excluded by his Imperial Majesty; and, when they declared he was, Farnese said he never had it in any letter from the Emperor, and that he [Farnese] had not chosen to await the election of one who would be hostile to him (*et ch  non havea voluto aspettare che se gli facesse un suo inimico*). Thus the Imperialists have broken most completely with the Farneses. With regard to Parma, his Holiness, after his election, swore to the articles stipulating its restoration to Duke Ottavio, and signed them as Pope, promising Cardinal Farnese that within a week he will send a Cardinal or a dignified prelate thither, to make the consignment accordingly.

This morning early, in chapel, his Holiness was also elected by scrutiny, and chose for himself the name of *Julius the Third*, it being said that he is of the same nature as Julius the Second;* and from the balcony (*finestra*) the Senior Deacon announced the "*Gaudium Magnum*" between the 14th and 15th hour. And thus, preceded by the Cardinals, he was taken to St. Peter's, on whose altar they seated him after making the prayer; and the *Te Deum* having been sung, they went to kiss his feet, hands, and mouth; the usual prayers and "antiphones" being recited; whereupon, after blessing the people, his Holiness withdrew into the palace, and the Cardinals went to their homes with very haggard countenances.

Rome, 8th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 9.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

643. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Don Diego, who on the night of the Pope's election did not appear very joyful, followed the counsel given of yore by the Moor (*il Moro*) [qu. Doge Christopher Moro, or his namesake the Governor of Cyprus?] and on the following morning, went so early to his Holiness, that he was robing (*che ella si vestia*); and immediately on seeing him enter chapel, he having said "Here am I Don Diego" (*ecco Don Diego*), the Pope replied, "Be not so alarmed, Signor Don Diego" (*non tanta paura Signor Don Diego*). When he offered to kiss his foot, his Holiness would not allow it, saying it was neither the time nor the place, but embraced him and made him rise. After congratulating the Pope briefly, Don Diego asked him to repeal the writ of outlawry against Redolfo Malatesta Baglione, which demand was most graciously granted; and after returning thanks, and drawing aside, he said with a laugh in an under-tone, "It is possible I may not care to kiss him again;" but nevertheless I have heard from one single individual of the many to whom I put the question, that he did kiss him at the Altar of St. Peter, after the Cardinals and together with the Barons.

* Matteo Dandolo in his "Report," said that Julius III. was by nature very choleric but also very kind hearted, "so that his anger comes to an end sooner than the words that express it, and the Cardinals of Mantua and Trent, who would never give him their votes, were much better rewarded by his Holiness than any of those who supported him." (See Aliberi, "*Relazioni Venete*," series 2, vol. iii. pp. 353-354.)

to do the like. They complained to Farnese, who expressed himself by saying that his Holiness is not amongst the candidates suggested by his Imperial Majesty; and when they declared he was Farnese said he never had it in any letter from the Emperor and that he [Farnese] had not chosen to await the election of one who would be hostile to him (as his own former conduct appeared to all to be) with any intention. Thus the Imperialists have taken most completely with the Farnese. With regard to Farnese, his Holiness after his election swore to the articles stipulating his restoration to Duke Ottavio, and signed them as Duke, promising Cardinal Farnese that within a week he will send a Cardinal or a Legate to make the consequent arrangements.

This morning early, in chapel, his Holiness was also elected by acclamation, and chose for himself the name of Julius the Second; and said that he is of the same nature as Julius the Second; and that the balcony (where) the Senator Boncompagni announced the "Grandfather" between the 14th and 15th hour. And thus, proposed by the Cardinals, he was taken to St. Peter's on whose altar they seated him after making the prayer; and the X^e Canon having been sung, they went to kiss his feet, hands and mouth; the usual prayers and "anaphoras" being recited; when, after blessing the people, his Holiness withdrew into the palace, and the Cardinals went to their homes with very baggy countenances.

Rome, 8th February 1550.

[Italian]

643. MATTEO D'ARDO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIXTH.

Feb. 9.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

Don Diego, who on the night of the Pope's election did not appear very joyful, followed the conclave given of joy by the Mass (in choir) for Diego Christopher Moro, or his successor the Governor of Cyprus; and on the following morning went as early to his Holiness, that he was riding (as the other cardinals) and immediately on seeing him enter chapel, he having said "Have you I don't know" (two Don Diego), the Pope replied "He is not a cardinal, Signor Don Diego" (and later became Signor Don Diego). When he asked to kiss his foot, his Holiness would not allow it saying "It was neither the time nor the place, but embraced him and asked him time. After congratulating the Pope, he left; Don Diego asked him to repeat the writ of outwary against Federico Malsotis Mediceo, which showed was most graciously granted; and after returning thanks, and saying said, he said with a laugh in an undertone "It is possible I may not care to kiss him again", but nevertheless I have heard from one single individual of the story to whom I put the question, that he did kiss him at the Altar of St. Peter after the Cardinals and together with the Barons.

* Matteo D'Ardo in his "Report", and Don Diego III. was an Italian ambassador, but the very first cardinal, "so that he was chosen to be the Pope's first cardinal" after he and the Cardinals of Venice and Rome, who were sent to the conclave, were not much better regarded by the Holiness than any of those who remained here. A short "Historical Notice", under 27, vol. 15, pp. 325-326.

1550.

This afternoon I went to visit the Cardinal de Guise, who is lodged with the Cardinal of Ferrara, and they took me lovingly between them on three chairs, and commenced giving me a most "*dolcissimo*" account of their negotiations, in Conclave, in which it must be confessed that the French showed themselves more adroit than usual, using many clever devices (*molti bei tratti*) and exhibiting much patience. Amongst other things, it is said that both parties negotiated and lived together so lovingly, and more as if they had been brothers, although opposed to each other in their object, and yet during 72 days there were 47 or 48 Cardinals assembled together, the like never having been heard of at any former Conclave. It may therefore be hoped that the Lord was amongst them, and that this election took place through the Holy Spirit, the consent having been general, unexpected, and sudden; so that although the Cardinals were very tired, the election is nevertheless considered miraculous by everybody.

Rome, 9th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 12.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

644. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

During this election, one single merchant in "Banchi," by name Ceuli Banchieri (*il Ceuli Banchieri*), has made upwards of twenty thousand crowns, by wagers.

Rome, 12th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 15.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta.)
v. lvi. p. 129,
tergo.

645. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Have heard by his letters of the 22nd December of the safe arrival at Constantinople of that most Serene Signor, with the Sublime Porte.

By letters from their ambassador in France, dated Melun the 30th ultimo, are advised that the English Commissioners who were to cross the sea for the conference with the Commissioners of the most Christian King, concerning the agreement now in course of negotiation between their Majesties, had already arrived in France, and the French Commissioners were proceeding to meet them.

Will acquaint the "Bailo" with what reaches them concerning the result of the conference.

Ayes, 177. Noes, 6. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 19.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

646. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Monday morning, the son of Signor Camillo Ursino, together with his agent Piovone, and Count Pier Maria dal Sacrato, whom he has sent to kiss the Pope's feet, presented themselves to his Holiness with a letter, the copy of which I enclose. Whilst reading it, the Pope dwelt on the important passages, always commending Signor Camillo, who, he said, warned him admirably about this restitution of Parma [to Duke Ottavio], but that he could not do otherwise for

1550.

the maintenance of the peace of Italy, and that had Cardinal Pole been elected Pope, he would perhaps have done the like (*che il Rev^{mo}. Polo havea ad esser lui il Papa, che forse ne harebbe fatto l'istesso*); but as God had chosen to make him bear this burden, perhaps as penance for his sins, he will perform it, amongst other things, by doing everything possible to preserve peace amongst his Christian flock, and above all in Italy.

Rome, 19th February 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. 22.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

647. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Send the enclosed summary for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Feb. ?
Parti Comuni,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 50.

648. PETITION from the MURANESE GLASS MAKERS in LONDON, in the pay of Edward VI., to the CHIEFS OF THE TEN.

Most Excellent Lords, Chiefs of the most illustrious Council of Ten.

Your most faithful servants, poor glass makers from Murano, who were compelled by extreme necessity and very great poverty—owing to the malignity, or rather to the great cruelty (*grande impietà*) of the masters of the furnaces, who, rather than give them work, enjoyed seeing them pace the quays of Murano dying of hunger, in very great misery, they and their wives and children,—to determine to accept no small sum of money, and to go and work in Flanders and England, before the Act passed in your most excellent Council forbidding anyone to go and work in foreign parts, namely; Iseppo, son of Antonio Casseler, Marco Terrible and his son Piero, Gracioxo, *alias* Disperato, Baptista son of Michielin da Chiari, Alvixe di Albertino, Hieremia Pixani, and Sebastian Zanon, summoned by an edict of the Council of Ten, dated 18th of September last, to return to work at Murano within eight months; who, finding themselves in the hands of foreign lords (*Signori alieni*), although they often wished to depart from them "*de plano*," and not seeing the way, endeavoured to escape thence (*delli*), to tender obedience to your Supreme Council; on which account they have suffered so much, that unless it were death they could not suffer more, for they were seized and imprisoned in the depths of the Tower, living on bread and water, and then taken out, and kept under custody and penalty of the gibbet in case they departed without having worked out* the money received from said Flemings and English, which is to be worked out in two years and a half.† They, therefore, first of all ask pardon on their bended knees, and then implore the Chiefs, who are always replete with pity and clemency, to commiserate their lamentable circumstances, caused by extreme poverty, and the wish to support their wives and children (of which last they have each four or

* Senza haver *litrato*.

† Il qual vien ad esser *litrato* fino ad anni dui e mezzo.

1550.

the maintenance of the peace of Italy, and that had Cardinal Fieschi been elected Pope, he would perhaps have done the like (as it seems) Fieschi would not have done it if Pope, who was no longer a Fieschi; but as God had chosen to make him bear this burden, perhaps as penance for his sin he will perform it amongst other things, by doing everything possible to preserve peace amongst his Christian flock, and above all in Italy.

Rome, 18th February 1550.

[Italian.]

647. The Duke and Countess to Francis, Bernard, Vincentian

Ambassador in England.

Send the enclosed summary for communication as usual.

[Italian.]

648. Petition from the MURKETT GLASS MAKERS in London,

in the day of Edward VI. to the CHURCH OF THE TOWER.

Most Excellent Lords, Chiefs of the most illustrious Council of

Ten.

Your most faithful servants, poor glass makers from Mianco, who were compelled by extreme necessity and very great poverty—owing to the malignity, or rather to the great cruelty (pardon me) of the ministers of the Emperor, who rather than give them work, enjoyed seeing them pass the days of Mianco dying of hunger, in very great misery, they and their wives and children—determined to accept no small sum of money, and to go and work in Flanders and England, before the Act passed in your most excellent Council forbidding anyone to go and work in foreign parts, namely: Jacques, son of Antonio Gonsalez, Master Taylor, and his son Peter, Gonsalez, whose Daughter, Baptiste, son of Michel, the Chief, Alvisio di Alberto, Hieronimo Pizani, and Sebastian Xano, summoned by an edict of the Council of Ten dated last of September last, to return to work at Mianco within eight months; who, finding themselves in the hands of foreign lords (Bishops, etc.), although they often wished to depart from their "de plano", and not seeing the way, endeavored to escape thence (hall) to render obedience to your Supreme Council; on which account they have suffered so much, that unless it were done, they could not suffer more, for they were seized and imprisoned in the double of the Tower, living on bread and water, and then taken out and kept under custody and penalty of the gibbet in case they departed without having worked out* the money received from said Flemings and English, which is to be worked out in two years and a half. They therefore first of all ask pardon on their bended knees, and then implore the Chiefs, who are always replete with pity and clemency, to communicate their lamentable circumstances, caused by extreme poverty, and the wish to support their wives and children (of which last they have each four or

Feb. 22.
Lettres del Col-
legio (Gonsalez),
File no. 12.

Feb. 1.
Lettres del Col-
legio X.
File no. 20.

1550.

five), for whom they have sold their freedom, so that they are worse off than men chained to the oar; and well may it be truly said that the monies received by them were accursed and of evil import, as for a mere trifle of support for their families, they have well nigh lost the gracious favour of the Signory, besides all their grievous hardships.

They therefore petition the State and the Council of Ten to prolong the term assigned in the said proclamation, so that they may be enabled to return to their allegiance, and not lose the Signory's grace, and incur the penalties and censures decreed by the State; offering to die of hunger rather than ever again receive wages or engage themselves, out of Murano, but live under the beneficent shadow of the most Serene Signory, and rather beg their bread thus, than ever go again into foreign parts. And they humbly recommend themselves to the Signory's good grace.*

[*Italian.*]

March 1.

Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 2,
tergo.

649. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

Are informed by letters from France and England, that both sides have sent commissioners to Boulogne to arrange the disputes between the two crowns, and it is said that an adjustment will take place.

The Duke of Mantua died lately. He was a young man 17 years of age, who last summer married a daughter of the King of the Romans, and took her to Mantua.

Ayes, 181. No, 1. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

March 8.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

650. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Have received his letters of the 18th ultimo, giving very full account of what is passing in England, for which they praise him greatly, [but as they contain certain matters of importance which are not written in cipher, and might therefore occasionally cause inconvenience and give him trouble, they desire him for the future, when writing anything which he may consider important, to make his secretary put it into cipher, both in the original letters and in the duplicates, as the process cannot but secure their interests and his own honour].†

Ayes, 19. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

March 9.

Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

651. The SAME to the SAME.

To communicate the enclosed summary as usual.

[*Italian.*]

* This document has no date of time or place, but was evidently drawn up in London, in the month of February 1550, as will be seen by the allusion to the ambassador's letter, in the act passed by the Council of Ten on the 13th June 1550.

† Cipher within the brackets.

1550

They for whom they have sold their freedom, so that they are worse off than men chained to the cart; and well may it be said that the money received by them was counted out of evil import, as for a more full of support for their families, they have well nigh lost the golden stream of the Signy, besides all their grievous misadventure.

They therefore petition the State and the Council of Ten to prolong the term assigned in the said proclamation, so that they may be enabled to return to their allegiance, and not lose the Signy's grace, and incur the penalties and censures decreed by the State, offering to his of Hungary rather than ever again receive wages or engage themselves out of Hungary, but live under the protection shadow of the most serene Signy, and rather pay their blood than ever go again into foreign parts. And they humbly recommend themselves to the Signy's good grace.

[Italian]

849. The Duke and Senate to the Bailo at Constantinople.

Are informed by letters from France and England, that both sides have sent commissioners to Bologna to arrange the dispute between the two crowns, and it is said that an adjustment will take place.

The Duke of Mantua died lately. He was a young man 17 years of age, who last summer married a daughter of the King of the Romans, and took her to Mantua.

Ayer 181. No 1. Neutral. 1.

[Italian]

850. The Duke and Council to LARSEN BARNARD, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Have received his letters of the 18th ultimo giving very full account of what is passing in England for which they thank him greatly. But as they contain certain matters of importance which are not written in English, and might therefore occasionally cause inconvenience and give him trouble they desire him for the future when writing anything which he may consider important to make his secretary put it into English both in the original letters and in the duplicates, as the process cannot but secure their interests and his own honour.†

Ayer 19. No 2. Neutral. 1.

[Italian]

851. The State to the Signy.
To communicate the enclosed summary as usual.

[Italian]

March 3.

Letter del Col-
legio (Secreta).
File no. 18.

* This document has no date of issue or place but was evidently drawn up in London in the month of February 1550 as will be seen by the reference to the ambassador's letter in the not preceding the Council of Ten on the 15th June 1550.
† Compare with the previous.

1550.

March 15.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

652. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Monday in Consistory, his Holiness made a very fine discourse, in the first place thanking the Cardinals who had conferred on him the pontificate, and saying that he hoped in God through their assistance (without which he did not purpose doing anything of importance) so to direct it, that they will not repent of what they have done. After mentioning that he had sent for the Reverend Pighino* about the Council, he advocated reform, promising to commence with his own household and personal expenditure; and first of all he would reform the "Datario" and the "Penitentiaria," for which purpose he appointed six Cardinals, naming the senior Cardinal and Chieti [Gianpietro Caraffa], Bishops; Sfondrato and Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo], Priests; and Cibo and England [Reginald Pole], Deacons.

Rome, 15th March 1550.

[*Italian.*]

March 17.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 9.

653. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

In addition to the advices contained in the accompanying letters, inform him that the Pope [Julius III.] having been elected [on the 8th February 1550] was crowned with great honour, all Rome applauding his election.

By the last advices from France and England, understand that the Scots and the French troops have taken by storm an important fortress in those parts called Portogir (?), which was held by an English garrison, who were all put to the sword.

The Protector of England, whose arrest they notified to him in a former letter, after remaining many days in prison, has been released, but does not interfere in the government of the kingdom.

Ayes, 202. No, 1. Neutrals, 3.

[*Italian.*]

March 20.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

654. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

It is reported from France that the agreement with England is far advanced; that his most Christian Majesty gives 400,000 crowns immediately, and will have back Boulogne, with all the forts, ports, and places taken in that neighbourhood since Boulogne was captured; and the English are also to give back all the fortresses and places taken from Scotland, against which subsequent advices state that war has been proclaimed in Flanders, the Flemings purposing apparently thereby to obtain compensation for many losses incurred in those seas through the Scots; and God grant that the war be not instigated by others, as your Serenity will hear more authentically from your three ambassadors.

Rome, 20th March 1550.

[*Italian.*]

* Sebastian Pighino. (See Dandolo's printed Report, p. 354.)

553. MATTEO D'AMORE, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIXTH.

On Monday in Consistory, the Holiness made a very fine discourse, in the first place thanking the Cardinals who had conferred on him the pontificate, and saying that he hoped in God through their assistance (without which he did not propose doing anything of importance) so to direct it, that they will not regret of what they have done. After mentioning that he had sent for the Reverend Pignone, about the 7th, he advanced various promises, and announced with his own household and personal assistance, and first of all he would reform the "Palazzo" and the "Prestamburgo," for which purpose he appointed six Cardinals, namely the senior Cardinal and Chief [Giovanni Maria] Borgia; Cardinals and Bishops [Juan Alvarez de Toledo], Priests; and Cero and Ragnolo [Reginald Peto], Deacons.

Rome, 15th March 1850.

[Italian.]

553. The Pope and Sixtus to the Bishops at Constantinople.

In addition to the advice contained in the accompanying letter, inform him that the Pope [Julius III.] having been elected on the 8th February 1850 was crowned with great pomp, all Rome applauding his election.

By the last advice from France and England, understand that the Scots and the French troops have taken by storm an important fortress in those parts called Portugal (1) which was held by an English Garrison, who were all put to the sword.

The Protector of England, whose name they notified to him in a former letter, after remaining many days in prison, has been released, but does not interfere in the government of the kingdom.

Ayer, 20th No. 1. - Number 3.

[Italian.]

554. MATTEO D'AMORE, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the
SIXTH.

It is reported from France that the agreement with England is advanced; that the most Christian Majesty gives 100,000 crowns immediately, and will have back Hongkong with all the forts, ports, and places taken in that neighbourhood since Hongkong was captured; and the English are also to give back all the fortresses and places taken from Scotland, against which subsequent advice states that war has been proclaimed in Flanders the 1st inst. pursuing apparently thereby to obtain compensation for many losses incurred in those seas through the Scots; and God grant that the war be not instigated by others, as your Serenity will hear more authentically from your three ambassadors.

Rome, 20th March 1850.

[Italian.]

1850.
March 15.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archives.

March 17.
Italian
Secret (German)
x. 1. 1. 1. p. 2.

March 20.
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archives.

1550.

March 29.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.**655. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.**

Today I went to visit the Duke of Urbino to know if I could have this palace of his for your Highness's ambassadors [extraordinary]; and as the Duke of Ferrara [Hercules II.] is lodged on the floor above him, both under the same roof, I thought it well not to omit visiting his Excellency likewise. He came most graciously to meet me, accompanying me through all his rooms, keeping me always on his right hand for the honour of your Highness. When the complimentary phrases were ended, he said, "Lord ambassador, let us leave them aside, and begin to talk of the affairs of the world," which he certainly discussed at great length, like a very sage and experienced statesman; and then passing to the good news received this morning of the peace concluded between France and England, he gave me the letter which he held in his hand, dated Valery [*en Caux?*], a place on the ocean in the centre of that island (*per mezo quell' Isola*), where the peace was concluded. Although it contains the articles as in my penultimate letter, yet being addressed to the Duke, and dated the 19th instant, I think it well to send it, giving a gratuity to the courier, and also that that you will have further details through the enclosed packet to the Duke's ambassador (containing, I suspect, a letter from the Duke to the French ambassador at Venice), and that its contents will prove more veracious than those of the Signory's resident in France. But all the French partisans here are making very great bonfires and rejoicings and discharges of artillery at all their dwellings. Little else passed between us, owing to the number of Cardinals who were visiting him, but he showed that my visit to him was most acceptable, and thanked your Highness for it, making many professions of being your good son and servant, and above all a good Italian, and thanking the Lord God infinitely for preserving the most excellent Signory for the protection and assistance of such part of Italy as she holds (*di quel tanto che de Italia si tiene*).

Rome, 29th March 1550.

[Italian.]

March 31.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.**656. The SAME to the SAME.**

I sent my last on Saturday night by the ordinary courier, giving him such a gratuity as seemed to me suited to the news of the peace between France and England; and on Sunday morning I went for the palms as I said I would. Being in the place assigned to us ambassadors near the state bed (*letto del paramento*), I perceived on his Holiness's arrival that he did not give me the usual good greeting (*buona ciera*), and after looking at me twice or thrice with somewhat of a frown he said, "Call Monsignor Crescentio," and when he went to him, his Holiness, turning towards me, "Lord Ambassador, come hither, for I choose you to be witness;" and then turning to Cardinal Crescentio he said, "Make a clause in the bull *in Cena Domini*, the strongest and most explicit (*espresso*) ever made against laymen and republics who allow themselves to lay taxes on the clergy and put out their hands where they ought not (*et stongar le*

March 30
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

655. MATTEO D'ARDO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the

SIGNORY.

Today I went to visit the Duke of Urbino to know if I could have this notice of his for your Highness's ambassador [extensively]; and as the Duke of Ferrara (Hereditary II.) is lodged on the door above him both under the same roof, I thought it well not to omit visiting his Excellency likewise. He came most graciously to meet me, accompanying me through all his rooms, keeping me always on his right hand for the honor of your Highness. When the complimentary phrases were ended he said: "First ambassador, let us leave them aside and begin to talk of the affairs of the world," which he certainly discussed at great length, like a very sage and experienced statesman; and then passing to the good news received this morning of the peace concluded between France and England, he gave me the letter which he held in his hand, dated 7th July (or 17th July) a place on the ocean in the center of that island (you may guess Iodo) where the peace was concluded. Although it contains the articles as in my penultimate letter, yet being addressed to the Duke, and dated the 15th instant, I think it well to send it giving a gratuity to the courier, and also that that you will have further details through the courier packed to the Duke's ambassador (containing, I suspect, a letter from the Duke to the French ambassador at Venice), and that the contents will prove more various than those of the Signory's resident in France. But all the French partisans here are making very great boasts and rejoicings and discharges of artillery at all their dwellings. Little else passed between us owing to the number of Cardinals who were visiting him, but he showed that my visit to him was most acceptable, and thanked your Highness for it, making many professions of being your good son and servant and above all a good Italian, and thanking the Lord God infinitely for preserving the most excellent Signory for the protection and assistance of such part of Italy as she holds (the good words are his words at least).

Rome, 29th March 1550.

[Italian]

March 31
Original
Letter Book
Venetian
Archive

656. The Duke to the Signory.

I sent my last on Saturday night by the ordinary courier, giving him such a gratuity as seemed to me suited to the news of the peace between France and England; and on Sunday morning I went for the palace as I said I would. Being in the place assigned to me, ambassadors near the state bed (letto del parlamento), I perceived an his Holiness's arrival that he did not give me the usual good greeting (buone riore), and after looking at me twice or thrice with some what of a frown he said: "Call Monsieur Crescentio," and when he went to him, his Holiness turning towards me: "Lord Ambassador, come hither for I choose you to be witness," and then turning to Cardinal Crescentio he said: "Make a chance in the hall in Rome. Do not, the strongest and most explicit (expresso) ever made against laymen and republics who allow themselves to lay claim to the clergy and put out their hands where they ought not (et alibi et

1550.

mani ove non deveno).” Becoming very red in the face he quoted to him the passages of the decree and of the canons according to which he was to draw it up properly, and express it well under [the penalty of] all possible censures. To me he added, “We choose you to be witness, and principally for your Republic and others who choose to stretch out their hands” (*che vogliono slongar le mani*), muttering a few other words which were perhaps more intelligible than his Holiness meant them to be, complaining of your Highness, but he did not wish to speak out, and possibly regretted the display of such violent anger, which was so great that for the moment I did not think fit to say anything further, most especially as all the Cardinals were there, a great part of them being very near, and many ambassadors; so I withdrew to my place, making the usual obeisance; but shortly afterwards, having been called by the master of the ceremonies to carry his train, the Pope looked at me again with his usual gladsome countenance (*lieta ciera*), and perhaps more joyfully than usual.

Rome, 31st March 1550.

[*Italian.*]

April 2.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

657. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday at my audience of the Pope I asked him about the affairs of the world, and he replied that he had heard nothing further, saying, “These French go talking about this their peace with England; as yet we do not quite know what it may be.”

Rome, 2nd April 1550.

[*Italian.*]

April 8.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 14

658. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

On the 2nd instant the reverend French Ambassador came into the College and announced the receipt of letters from his most Christian Majesty, enjoining him, as he considered the Signory his true and perpetual friends, to communicate to them the peace concluded between him and the King of England, assuring them that all his greatness and felicity will ever serve for the advantage and benefit of the Republic. The ambassador communicated to us the articles of the peace, and left with us a copy of them in Italian and French.

This they heard with becoming satisfaction, owing to the auspicious result of his Majesty's affairs, he having thus recovered Boulogne and his other places.

Ayes, 212. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Deliberazioni
Senate (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 14,
tergo.

659. The DOGE and SENATE to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from their ambassador in France, dated the 1st instant, are informed that peace has been concluded between his most Christian Majesty and the King of England, who restores to the French Boulogne and other places of theirs held by the English in

1550.

Picardy; and restores in like manner the places in Scotland, that kingdom being also included in the peace, which was solemnly proclaimed in Paris on the 31st ultimo. Although convinced that the French ambassador will have given notice hereof to the Sublime Porte, have nevertheless not chosen to omit performing their usual friendly office towards the most Serene Signor, by acquainting him with such news as comes to their knowledge.

Ayes, 174. Noes, 5. Neutrals, 2.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

660. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On going to the Pope for the usual audience, he received me still better than hitherto, inquiring whether I was pleased to be out of Lent and with this Easter fare; and he said he had letters from France of the 30th ultimo, announcing the proclamation of the peace with England, which was made with very great rejoicings.

Rome, 12th April 1550.

[*Italian.*]

April 12.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

661. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

In their letters of the 8th ultimo, told him that he was to desire his secretary to put into cipher such matters of importance as announced to them by him in his dispatches. Have this day received those which he wrote on the 21st and 25th of that month, containing particulars of the greatest importance, relating to the Government of England, and to other affairs, the greater part of which are out of cipher. Although certain that he had not then received their letters, nevertheless, as this matter is of extreme consequence, they repeat what they said, charging him to be very cautious about this; and for the future to have all important matters written to them in cipher.

[*Italian.*]

April 18.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

662. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

The result of this day's Consistory was universally expected to be the election as Cardinal, of the "Prevostino,"* but not a word did his Holiness say about it, it being supposed that he was dissuaded by the Cardinal of England, who remained with him last evening until after the 3rd hour; and after his departure the Pope was seen to be in a great rage for a long while, and he is expected to make

* The "Prevostino," who bore the name of Innocenzio del Monte, was created Cardinal by Julius III. on the 31st May 1550, the appointment being reprobated publicly in Consistory by Cardinal Caraffa, as had been done previously in private by Cardinal Pole. The "Prevostino," when he received the red hat, was in his eighteenth year, and in Dandolo's printed Report (p. 355), it is stated that when Julius III was Legate at Parma, this minion was taken by the future Pope, "*in camera e nel proprio letto.*" Cardinal Caraffa's protest is recorded by Cardella (vol. iv. p. 298), but Dandolo's despatch contains the sole notice of Cardinal Pole's becoming conduct on this occasion.

1550.

him, after the Whitsuntide holydays, together with some others, as he has constantly said that he will do so by all means.

Rome, 18th April 1550.

[*Italian.*]

April 26.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

663. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Enclose summary of advices for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

May 10.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 29.

664. The DOGE and SENATE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Have heard lately, much to their satisfaction, of the conclusion of the peace between his Majesty of England and the most Christian King. To congratulate the King on their behalf.

Have received his letters of the 18th, 20th, and 22nd ultimo. Commend his diligence.

Ayes, 180. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

May 10.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 30,
tergo.

665. The SAME to the BAILO at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from France, dated the 26th April, are informed that on the 25th April the English—in execution of the peace—consigned the city of Boulogne to the agents of the most Christian King, together with such ammunition (*munitione*) as stipulated, so that the peace between them is confirmed.

Ayes, 170. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

[*Italian.*]

May 10.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

666. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

Yesterday I sent to ask the usual audience of his Holiness, but he sent me word that he was not yet sufficiently well to transact business, and that if I had anything of importance, I was to let him know, and he would send me his secretary, Dandino. Later in the day the Pope got up, and having seated himself, passed the day with a few of his intimates (*domestici*); and after giving audience to the Cardinals Pole and Farnese, he dined in the hall adjoining his chamber.

Rome, 10th May 1550.

[*Italian.*]

May 17.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi
Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

667. The CHIEFS OF THE TEN to [DANIEL BARBARO] the Venetian Ambassador in England.

Have heard of the good resolve formed by the Patriarch of Aquileia [Giovanni Querini] to renounce that Patriarchate in his favour. Exhort him to accept this dignified and honourable charge, as he will thus do what is agreeable to the Republic. Send him

1550.

the Right Reverend Patriarch's letter, and also a draft, according to which he can draw up a commission [or power?] to accept the renunciation.

Aloys^s Contarini, C.C.X.

Jeronimus Priolus, C.C.X.

Alexander Bondimerius, C.C.X.

[*Italian.*]

June ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of
time or place.

668. CARDINAL POLE to CARDINAL [INNOCENZIO] DEL MONTE.

Were it not for the hope reasonably entertained by me, that the affection which has moved our Lord to promote your Right Reverend Lordship to the Cardinalate, will also induce his Holiness to use all care and diligence to protect you from all such crosses and perils as are wont to accompany dignities and high offices at such an age (*in questa età*),* I should not dare to congratulate you on this your elevation, as I do; relying chiefly on this hope, and at the same time praying his Divine Majesty to vouchsafe to favour in this matter the goodwill of his Holiness, by giving your Right Reverend Lordship the grace to acknowledge this care on the Pope's behalf, as a far greater benefit than any dignity or advantage that you have received or may anticipate from him. And know that you have no other means of evincing your gratitude to God and his Holiness at the same time, than by endeavouring, with the aid of the Divine grace, to be such as daily more and more to justify (*comprobare*) the opinion and hope of you entertained, by his Holiness. To this I exhort you with the utmost earnestness, offering you my services as I am bound; and I humbly kiss your hands, praying our Lord God always to have you under His holy protection.†

Rome, June ? 1550.

[*Italian.*]

June 13.

Parti Comani,
Consiglio X.,
v. xix. p. 118.
tergo.

669. GLASS MANUFACTORY OF EDWARD VI.

Motion made in the Council of Ten about Venetian glassmakers employed by Edward VI.

That to gratify the most Serene King of England, it be conceded to the under-mentioned glassmakers there, who were summoned to return hither within the period of eight months, that notwithstanding said proclamation, they may continue working in England until the expiration of the term of their contract (*mercato*) stipulated with said most serene King, which will expire in about 18 months, as stated in the ambassador's letter from England, dated the 24th February last. On the expiration of that term of about 18 months, they must immediately return hither, under the penalties in the proclamation aforesaid. And be the Signory's ambassador in England written to accordingly, so that

* Innocenzio del Monte was seventeen years of age when created Cardinal on the 31st May 1550. (See Cardella, vol. iv. p. 297.)

† It was customary for the Cardinals to congratulate any new member of the Sacred College on his election, nor could Cardinal Pole exempt himself from this tribute in the case of Innocenzio del Monte, whose nomination disgraced the Pontificate of Julius III., but as seen by entry No. 662, date Rome, 18th April 1550, Cardinal Pole did his utmost to dissuade the Pope from this act, which was also loudly vituperated in Consistory by Cardinal Giampietro Caraffa.

1550.

he may explain to the King, that for his Majesty's satisfaction (*gratificatione*) they have thus chosen to make this concession. The ambassador to act in such wise with his Majesty, that at the period assigned, leave be given them; and that he do also desire said glassmakers to return at the time aforesaid.

Ayes, 13. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.*

[*Italian.*]

June 14.

Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

670. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at Rome, to the SIGNORY.

On Monday, in Consistory, the Pope conferred the legation of Viterbo on Cardinal Cornaro, with a monthly pension [to be derived from it] of 100 crowns for the Cardinal of England, who, since upwards of a month, is out of Rome. Heretofore he had 150 crowns per month upon that legation, but it is expected that they will give him 50 on the "Datario," until through this legation or some other, they can give him farther supply.

Rome, 14th June 1550.

[*Italian.*]

June 17.

MS. St. Mark's

Library,

Cod. xxiv. cl. x.

Printed in v. iv.

"Epistolarum,"

Reginaldi Poli,

pp. 53-65.

671. CARDINAL POLE to the BISHOP OF BADAJOS [FRANCISCO NAVARRETE].

Apologises for having so long delayed, contrary to his wont, answering his loving letter, especially as the Bishop had written a second, sending a most eloquent messenger, Pedro Frago, whom he allowed to return to Trent,† without taking the reply which he had promised him. Perhaps the cause of his not having been ready to answer, was the excessive praise with which Badajos overwhelmed him in his letter, so he lays the blame of the delay in part upon the Bishop, and will now pay the fine for his neglect, by giving him his, Pole's, own portrait; requesting he will believe it to be a true one. Should he find it fall short of what some people say, he is not to attribute it to modesty; as to convince

* In the Domestic Calendar (1547-1580, p. 256), there is an account of a report made to Sir William Cecil, Secretary of State, by Armigill Waade, dated from Belsize on the 7th August 1565, concerning "Progress of the manufacture of glass and pottery under Cornelius de Lannoy (*sic.*) [de Laueny?] Chumsiness of the English glassmakers." Enclosed in the report, is a "note of payments made by Arm. Waad to Cornelius de Lannoy (*sic.*) on account of the glassworks."

The glassworks at Belsize in 1565, are thus seen to have been a government establishment, and probably the very same as the one first set on foot by the Protector Somerset, in the first or second year of the reign of Edward VI. As the petition of the glass makers to the Council of Ten proves that their contract bound them to Flanders, as well as to England, I infer that De Laueny was a Flemish speculator, who persuaded Somerset to embark in these glassworks, of which he continued to be the director in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

In Cunningham's London Handbook, there is the following quotation from Stow.

"The first making of Venice glasses in England began at the Crotched Friars in London, about the beginning of the reign of Queene Elizabeth, by one Jacob Venalinie (*sic.*) [Vercellini?] an Italian." (Stow by Howes, ed. 1631, p. 1040).

The "Parti Comuni" of the Council of Ten, now show that "the first making of Venice glasses in England" began in the first or second year of the reign of King Edward the Sixth.

† By Sarpi's annotated History of the Council of Trent, it is seen that Francisco Navarre, *alias* Navarrete, was one of the 12 Spanish prelates who refused to approve the suspension of the Council on the 28th April 1552. (Ed. Amsterdam, 1704, p. 360.)

1550.

him of his own impartial sincerity, he will indeed also mention such things as may perhaps do him honour. For instance, the Bishop in his letters praises him for greatness of mind and fortitude. On reading those words he was of opinion that those who accused him of pusillanimity and indolence (*ignavia*) were less far wrong; and he certainly believed that those were nearer the truth, who considered him alarmed by the heaviness of the burden, and therefore less inclined to bear it, attributing this however not to that timidity which proceeds from a pusillanimous mind, and arises spontaneously without any cause, but from that fear which from just causes sometimes seizes even intrepid men (*eo timore qui iustis de causis in fortes etiam viros cadit interdum*). From this sort of fear Pole's mind was not altogether free, but as he did not covet the honour before the Conclave, when not goaded by fear, which he owns to having felt very strongly later, so does he yet more disclaim any merit for intrepidity.* Badajos will say "Is it then untrue what I knew from the letters of others, that at the time of the papal election (*cum de Pontifice maximo deligendo ageretur*), when the votes (*sententiae*) of so many persons demanded you alone, and most earnestly insisted that honour or burden (for either epithet may be applied to it) should rest on your shoulders, you canvassed no one (*neminem a te ob hanc causam pensatum*), you solicited no one (*neminem rogatum*), nor did you give any sign of joy or desire (*appetitionis*)?"

This Pole admits, adding that not only did he ask no one to favour him in this matter, but when many favoured him spontaneously, he requested them no longer to insist on electing him alone (*ne in me uno eligendo pertinacius agere vellent*), but that from amongst so many eminent men they should elect the one who would be most serviceable to the church, who if preferred to him—whoever he might be—Pole would not only bear it patiently, but value their choice as much as if it had fallen on himself. This he said to one and all when the tide in his favour ran strongest, and having promised Badajos to acquaint him with the truth of the business, he will not conceal this, lest it be attributed to modesty. But the Bishop rejoins, "If the case stands thus, does it not clearly show that the honour was not only not held in such account by Pole as by others who are wont to revere and admire it, but that he openly despised it, and by this same contempt displayed greatness of mind?" But, as already shown, he was not deterred from desiring the popedom by the weight of the burden or by fear, but by the individual character given him by God (*ita fuit illa persona quam mihi Deus imposuerat*); nor did he assume it spontaneously, but having received it from his maker, he acknowledged and sustained it, not unwillingly (*non invitus quidem et agnovi et gessi*).

This character he will sketch when describing what he felt, when

* Tamen quia antea etiam honorem illum non appetebam, cum nullos hujus timoris stimulos sentirem, quos quidem postea maximos et acerrimos sensisse me fateor, id circo neque hujus rei causam timorem fuisse dico, neque eos qui timidi Personam, multo vero minus qui fortis mihi tribuunt animi mei affectionem et habitum qualis cum fuerit expressisse.

1550.

first many votes were spontaneously offered him, or rather what he did not feel, being no more affected by them than if he had been one of those asses which, not having received any innate sense of it from nature, neither desire honour, nor despise it.* Insists on the aptness of this simile, narrating to the Bishop that when a most distinguished cardinal promised him all his influence, which was very great, to secure his election, Pole, as if the words had been addressed to an ass (*jumento*), remained quite silent; whereupon the Cardinal seeing him so mute, added that he gave him time to consider, for which he ought at least to have been thanked; and although Pole showed subsequently that he was not quite dumb and corrected this failing of taciturnity, yet at the moment he quitted the Cardinal like a sort of mute ass.† But that he was made of the ass species,‡ which nature entirely deprived of all sense of honour, is yet more proved by the very grievous and most bitter calumnies with which (as written by Badajos) he was assailed at the same time, and which took not the slightest effect upon him. The Bishop, with his usual indulgent partiality, attributes this to magnanimity, but in like manner as the sense of honour gave way to the ass's sense (*jumenti sensus*), so did this last prevent him from being disturbed by any fear of contumely.

But in like manner as these and other things which happened to him at that time sufficiently show that this character (*hanc personam*) was assigned (*impositam*) him by God, so was he never more convinced of it, than on that night when two cardinals invited him on behalf of the Conclave to allow himself to be conducted to the chapel where the Pope is elected, that they might test their election, styled adoration, of him; on hearing which mandate he will confess to the Bishop, he verily bethought him of that ass's colt§ (*illius aselli*) standing tied at its master's door, which Christ sent the two apostles to loose and bring to Him that He, seated on it, might enter the Holy City. Thus did he think within himself when he heard the commission of those two, and that they were come to take him from that place to the right on entering the portal of the principal chapel, where he stood, tied as it were to his master's door, his cell being thus situated. So he listened to them as if they had been sent by Christ, as they came from those to whom Christ gave the right and power of electing his Vicar upon earth, and considered himself the ass's colt (*asellum*) already mentioned by him, this species presenting itself most especially to his mind when thus thinking of himself. And should it perchance seem to some that he laid aside this character because he did not allow himself to be taken away immediately, whilst others may perhaps argue that he truly sustained the asinine character, by not embracing their offer at once,

* Nihilò non magis afficiebar illorum vocibus ac si unum ex illis jumentis fuisset quàm honorem propterea neque desiderant neque spernunt, quia nullum ejus sensum a naturâ insitum habent.

† Ab eo discessi tanquam muti jumenti speciem.

‡ Quod si jumentum ejus generis factus essem quod natura omni sensu honoris penitus privavit, atque hujus rei magis etiam illud argumento est, quod de gravissimis atque acerbissimis calumniis, quibus eodem tempore patebar, scribis te audivisse.

§ See Matthew xxi. 2.

1550.

yet did he never refuse that consent,* but, to say the truth, he greatly feared the night and darkness.† Will not argue farther whether he did right or wrong in this matter, and merely purposes acquainting the Bishop with his conduct.

It therefore seeming to him that the darkness of the night was ill suited to the loosing of that ass (*illud jumentum*) on which the Saviour entered Jerusalem in broad daylight, he requested that the matter might be delayed until the dawn; but when two other Cardinals vested with the same authority came to him showing that they required nothing but what was usual, just, and legitimate, with regard to the hour, Pole then said he would be at their orders, whereby it seemed to him that he resumed the character of an ass (*ad jumenti personam rediisse*); though, to say the truth, scarcely had they departed ere he began to repent him of his assent, and therefore sent a messenger forthwith to the chief negotiators of this matter, requesting that if possible the consummation (*res integra*) might be deferred until the dawn; and the messengers found that of their own accord they had at length formed the same opinion. The Bishop will perhaps say that if nothing further ensued, if Christ did not use this ass (*jumentum*), why is it to be supposed that he assigned (*imposuit*) its nature (*personam*) to Pole; but if it was not Pole's lot to carry Christ publicly on his entry into the Holy City, this does not show that he is not invested with the character of his ass,‡ but that the Lord had no need of this ass.

The indifference of Pole in the midst of so many hopes and fears, was a Divine favour. He was alarmed at the sight of the pontificate, viewing it as divested of all honour and riches, and well nigh naked,§ and this prevented him from advancing whilst the favour of the Sacred College forbade him to retreat. That the term sacred is applicable may be proved by the fact that this conformity of opinion (*consensus*) lasted, not days, but whole months; but of the many who entertained it, and they certainly formed a very great part of the College, no one was found during so long a period to take any steps either with Pole himself or through his attendants concerning their own private interests. Pole was assuredly convinced that such conduct could proceed solely from men who had given their suffrages to the [Christian] Republic and to the Church, that is to say, to God himself, and to Christ the spouse of the Church, consecrating their souls and votes entirely to this cause. Perceiving their perpetual constancy, their extreme affection for him, such as children show their father, they striving solely for this, that he should have the supreme honour and be assigned the place of

* Et si aliis fortasse videri possim hanc ipsam personam deponisse propterea quod non statim ab illis me solvi sim passus, et deduci, atque hic fortassis alii vere me jumenti personam gessisse arguant quod non statim tantum consensum sim amplexus, non statim ab illis me deduci—quo vocabar—permiserim, ego vero consensum illum nunquam sum aspernatus.

† In Beccatello's Life of Cardinal Pole it is stated that he feared lest the darkness might cause doubts about the authenticity of the voting tickets and encourage fraud.

‡ Me non ejus jumenti personam gessisse.

§ Quem ipsa Pontificatus species ut cum omni honoris et opum quas veste detracta nudum aspexi.

1550.

father to them, and again considering (what he may term) his sterility with regard to effecting this unanimity, having well nigh nothing in common with them save intercourse in the College—neither country nor kindred—with many of them having scarcely a private friendship, while with very few indeed was he linked by habit and custom, nor with any of them could he claim the merit of benefits conferred, which in matters of this sort are usually of great avail; when therefore he considers his own manifold deficiencies, and how much was wanting to produce or encourage this unanimity, the Bishop may suppose how often he said to himself the words of the prophet in the person of the spouse who was first barren and then became fruitful, "*Ego sterilis et captiva et transmigrata, et quis mihi genuit ipsos?*" The conformity of opinion with regard to his election he therefore attributed to Divine providence, and feared to combat it, yielding like an ass (*ut jumentum*), entirely under the guidance of the Lord, to be led whither it should please him. The Bishop may thus congratulate him on having escaped unhurt from so great a contest, not through his own strength, but by the help of God.

Badajos is surprised that on the night when Pole received unexpectedly the news that the parties had at length agreed to put him aside and elect another, he not only was not in the least disturbed, but seemed rather to rejoice as it were. The reason was this: the disputes about the election were at an end, Christendom was relieved from the anxiety of suspense, and God had at length declared his will. Ought this to have caused Pole the slightest vexation? Had this been the case he would have shown plainly how unworthy he was to bear this burden. Assures the Bishop that of the many and great benefits vouchsafed him of the Divine goodness, none gave him greater joy than this, that when the parties decided against conferring on him the gift and honour of the Popedom, he had the means of experiencing in his own person how graciously, how munificently the Lord treats his asses (*jumenta*).* Hopes that throughout the rest of his life he may have the same delight in renouncing honours. Has not yet decided whether he is more indebted to those who hesitated to take him from the manger to bear the burden, or to those who at the commencement strove so earnestly to subject him to it, save that the latter first caused him to know the manger, and to taste the fodder presented to him there.† The precious, sweet, and salutary fruit derived by him from these circumstances will certainly seem as incredible to those who never bore the burden of the Lord (*onus Domini*), as what is written by Apuleius in his fable of "The Golden Ass"; but by the mercy of God the utter truth of the fact is hourly impressed upon him. What he would never have written to others, Pole has chosen to confide unreservedly to the Bishop of Badajos, who from his youth upwards has dedicated

* *Mihi data est facultas privatim experiendi quam benigne quamque liberaliter Dominus sua jumenta tractet.*

† *Nisi quod hi quidem auctores fuere, ut ipsum præsepe primum cognoscere, et pabulum in eo mihi appositum gustarem.*

1550.

himself to the yoke of the Lord, and by whom Pole knows he is loved *in visceribus Christi*; and writing as he is to a person well acquainted with the Court of Rome, he considers explanation on many points unnecessary.*

Bagnarea, 17th June 1550.

[*Latin, 366 lines.*]

June 20.
Lettere Secrete,
Capi Consiglio X.,
File no. 4.

672. The CHIEF of the TEN to [MATTEO DANDOLO] the Venetian Ambassador at Rome.

Their most beloved noble Ser Daniel Barbaro, LL.D., ambassador in England, has sent them the power of attorney, made by him in England, to accept the renunciation by the Patriarch [Giovanni Querini], save that in England they would not insert the clause where mention is made of the Pope's Holiness (*eccetto dove si fa mentione in essa minuta della Santità del Pontifice*). As on this account the instrument may possibly not be admitted at Rome, their said ambassador has drawn up another, appointing an agent in Venice, with authority to make in his name another power of attorney, according to the form of the draft sent by him (Dandolo). Enclose the two, desiring him immediately on the Patriarch's arrival at Rome to acquaint him with the whole, so that after obtaining the necessary information, choice be made of one of the two "powers" admissible at Rome, praying his Lordship to despatch this matter. To give him every assistance and favour, both with the Pope and in all other quarters. Should his Lordship be still out of Rome, to acquaint him with the whole by letters. In the "power" drawn up at Venice, it being necessary to mention that Macasuola is to be substitute for the Proctor (*che ha il Macasuola di sustituir il procuratore*), lest had they copied the instrument made in England, in virtue of the aforesaid power (as is occasionally done), some difficulty be made at Rome about the words "*Ecclesie Anglicane supremum Caput*," they have said "*as proved by the instrument seen and read by me, notary.*" But as an act of superabundant caution, in case it should be chosen at any rate to see the document, they inclose it, so that he may make such use of it as necessary; in which case he is to apologise for the ambassador [Barbaro], who, being where he is, could not obtain the instrument in any other form; demonstrating moreover that this would not matter, as it is not registered anywhere, the attestation having been merely made by the notary, and seen by their secretary.

With regard to the words "*Revdus et Mageus D. Daniel Barbarus Clericus Venetus*," warn him that he is not a clergyman, but in these cases it is usual to give the term of six months in which to become a clerk, as is well known (they are aware) to the Patriarch and to him (Dandolo).

Nicolò Justinian, C.C.X.
Petrus Maurocenus, C.C.X.
Bortò Zane, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clariss D. Saps utr. manus.

[*Italian.*]

* Neque tamen cum ad eum scriberem qui esset expertus, pluribus explicanda censei.

1550

himself to the role of the foot, and by whom Tale knows he is loved in various ways, and writing as he is to a person well acquainted with the Court of Rome he considers explanation on many points unnecessary.

Bologna, 17th June 1550.

[Latin 300 lines]

672. The Church of the Holy Spirit (MARTIN BARBOL) the 7th

Julian Ambassador at Rome.

Their most beloved son, Martin Barbol, M.B. ambassador in England, has sent them the power of attorney, made by him in England to accept the nomination by the Pontifical (Barbol) (Barbol) says that in England they would not insert the clause which mentions the name of the Pope's Holiness (Barbol) as in this account in case it should be inserted (del Pontifical). As on this account the instrument may possibly not be admitted at Rome, their said ambassador has drawn up another, appointing an agent in Venice with authority to make in his name another power of attorney, according to the form of the draft sent by him (Barbol). Barbol the two, desiring him immediately on the Pontifical's arrival at Rome to accompany him with the whole so that after obtaining the necessary information, choice be made of one of the two "powers" admissible at Rome, paying his Lordship to despatch this matter. To give him every assistance and favour, both with the Pope and in all other quarters. Should his Lordship be still out of Rome, to accompany him with the whole by letter. In the "power" drawn up at Venice, it being necessary to mention that Massimiliano is to be substituted for the Pontifical (del Pontifical) his authority is given, in virtue of the apostolic power (as is occasionally done) in England, in virtue of the apostolic power (as is occasionally done) some difficulty be made at Rome about the words "Barbol" (Barbol) says that they have said "as given by the Pontifical" and have said by me, not by me, not by me. But as an act of ambassadorial caution, in case it should be chosen at any rate to be substituted, they insist so that he may make such use of it as necessary; in which case he is to apologise for the substitution (Barbol) who being where he is could not obtain the instrument in any other form; demonstrating moreover that this would not matter, as it is not registered anywhere, the attestation having been merely made by the notary, and seen by their secretary.

With regard to the words "Barbol" of Massimiliano Barbol, Christian Venetian, warn him that he is not a clergyman, but in these cases it is usual to give the term of six months in which to become a clerk, as is well known (they are aware) to the Pontifical and to him (Barbol).

Nicola Justinian, C.C.X.
Petrus Manucius, C.C.X.
Boris Xant, C.C.X.

Isidorus Clarius D. Sapientiae
[Latin]

1550.

June 27.
Lettere Segrete,
Capi Consiglio X.
File no. 4.

673. The CHIEFS of the TEN to [DANIEL BARBARO] the Venetian Ambassador in England.

In addition to the accompanying letters from the Council of Ten and Junta, inform him that for greater security it would be well that he should have another power of attorney (*instrumento di procura*) drawn up by his secretary, although not a notary, according to the draft which they sent him, to be used in case the one which he transmitted them, or that which they are drawing up at Venice, be not admitted at Rome for the reasons alluded to in his letters. The deed to be witnessed by Venetian subjects, and sent as speedily as possible.

Nicolò Justinian, C.C.X.
Petrus Maurocenus, C.C.X.
Borto Zane, C.C.X.

Lectæ Clarmis D. Saps utr. manus.

[*Italian.*]

June 27.
Parti Segrete,
Consiglio X.
File no. 7.

674. The CHIEFS of the TEN to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in ENGLAND.

Have received his letters addressed to them on the 8th instant, and perused the power of attorney sent by him, accepting the renunciation of the Patriarchate of Aquileia, as also the other, whereby he (Barbaro) appoints a commissioner to draw up another power in Venice in case the first instrument be inadmissible at Rome.

Will send the power of attorney to Rome that the writing may be duly legalized, nor will the State fail hereafter, when opportunities offer, to do what they can for his advantage and benefit, as due to his qualities and the affection demonstrated by him towards the Republic.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.
Papalists were ordered to withdraw.

[*Italian.*]

June 28.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 49.

675. The DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR and BAILIFFS (BAYLIS) at CONSTANTINOPLE.

By letters from their ambassador with the most Christian King, in date of the 19th ultimo, are informed that his Majesty, was at Boulogne superintending the repairs of that city, as also of the other places recovered by him, in virtue of the peace made with the most Serene King of England.

Ayes, 198. Noes, 4. Neutrals, 4.

[*Italian.*]

July 14.
Parti Segrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

676. MOTION made in the COUNCIL of TEN and JUNTA.

That the resolution formed in this Council on the 10th of April concerning the renunciation of the Patriarchate of Aquileia, and the letters on this subject received from Rome, and other letters written by this Council and which have arrived whether from Rome or England, and the writings presented by the Magnifico Antonio

673. The Church of the Ten to [DANIEL BARBARO] the Venetian Ambassador in England.

In addition to the accompanying letter from the Council of Ten and further inform him that for greater security it would be well that he should have another power of attorney (quadruplicate in process) drawn up by his secretary although not a notary, recording to the draft which they sent him to be used in case the one which he transmitted them, or that which they are drawing up at Venice, be not admitted at Rome for the reasons alluded to in the letter. The draft to be witnessed by Venetian subjects and sent as speedily as possible.

Kindly, Justineau G.C.X.
Petrus Mammone, G.C.X.
Horto Lane, G.C.X.

Letter Charles D. Saxe and others
[Italian]

674. The Church of the Ten to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in England.

Have received his letter addressed to them on the 26th instant and perused the power of attorney sent by him, according to the recommendation of the Patriarchate of Aquileia, as also the other whereby he (Barbaro) appoints a commissioner to draw up another power in Venice in case the first instrument be inadmissible at Rome.

Will send the power of attorney to Rome that the writing may be duly legalized, nor will the State fall backward when opportunities offer to do what they can for his advantage and benefit as due to his qualities and the affection demonstrated by him towards the Republic.

Ayer, 22. Nov. 6. Neutral, 1.
Papalists were ordered to withdraw.
[Italian]

675. The House and Senate to the Venetian Ambassador and BARBARO (HAYLE) at Constantinople.

By letters from their ambassador with the most Christian King in date of the 19th ultimo, are informed that his Majesty was at Bologna superintending the repairs of that city, as also of the other places recovered by him, in virtue of the peace made with the most serene King of England.

Ayer, 19. Nov. 4. Neutral, 4.
[Italian]

676. Motion made in the Council of Ten and Junta. That the resolution formed in this Council on the 10th of April concerning the renunciation of the Patriarchate of Aquileia, and the letters on this subject received from Rome and other letters written by this Council and which have arrived whether from Rome or England and the writings presented by the Magnifico Antonio

June 27.
Petrus Mammone, G.C.X.
Horto Lane, G.C.X.

June 27.
Petrus Mammone, G.C.X.
Horto Lane, G.C.X.

June 28.
Petrus Mammone, G.C.X.
Horto Lane, G.C.X.

July 14.
Petrus Mammone, G.C.X.
Horto Lane, G.C.X.

1550.

Barbaro, as now read to this Council, be communicated to the Senate.

— 10 — 8

— 11 — 15

— 6 — 4

[*Italian.*]

July 26.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

677. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in ENGLAND.

Send him the summary of advices, for communication as usual.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 3.
MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

678. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL OF URBINO.*

The very courteous invitation given him orally by the Cardinal of Urbino before his departure from Rome, and which was repeated twice by letter, to pass the summer heats in those cool and pleasant places, was enhanced in such wise by the Father Abbot, the bearer of this second letter, and by his description of the virtues of the person who invited him, that great must be the impediment when so near at hand to prevent him from proceeding farther (before he leaves Bagnarea) to delight in the virtues of the person so much eulogized, although the season for enjoying cool air be past. Compliments the young Cardinal on the virtuous life led by him; assures him that the only sure way to acquire and receive true virtue is to acknowledge with all due respect its author; this is the first virtue, and the guardian of them all, for which reason solely the Romans represented virtue with face and hands raised towards heaven, to indicate on what its origin and maintenance depend; and by so much the more should this be observed by us, as we are enabled more distinctly to know the fountain of all grace and of every virtue. Assures him that he knows none from whose noble disposition, developing itself to the praise of every virtue, he can promise himself more than he does from his.†

Bagnarea, 3rd August 1550.

[*Italian and Latin.*]

Aug. 9.
Lettere del Col-
legio (Secreta),
File no. 18.

679. The DOGE and COLLEGE to DANIEL BARBARO, Venetian Ambassador in ENGLAND.

The Rev. D. Peter [Vannes] arrived lately at Venice, having been appointed by the King of England to reside with them as his ambassador. Caused him to be met, honoured, and welcomed on his arrival.

Yesterday his Lordship had audience of the College,‡ accompanied by a great number of senators. After presenting his

* Giulio della Rovere, Bishop of Urbino, born A.D. 1534, created Cardinal A.D. 1547, July 27th, brother of Guidobaldo II. Duke of Urbino.

† By Cardella's biography of this Cardinal (vol. iv. pp. 287-289), it seems that he did not disappoint the expectations of Cardinal Pole. He died at Fossombrone, A.D. 1578, aged 44 years.

‡ In the Foreign Calendar, 1547-1553, the first notice of Peter Vannes at Venice is dated 9th Nov. 1550.

1536

Habermas, as now read to this Council, be communicated to the

Senate.

— 10 —
— 11 —
— 12 —
— 13 —
— 14 —

[Habermas]

677. The Book and College to DANIEL HABERMAS, Venetian

Ambassador in ENGLAND.

Read him the summary of advice, for communication to the

[Habermas]

July 26.
Lecture at Col.
Lecture (Secret).
Lecture at Col.

678. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL OF URBINO.*

The very courteous invitation given him orally by the Cardinal of Urbino before his departure from Rome, and which was repeated twice by letter, to pass the summer weeks in those cool and pleasant places, was enhanced in such wise by the Father Abbot, the beauty of this second letter, and by his description of the virtues of the person who invited him, that great must be the impediment when so near at hand to prevent him from proceeding farther (before he leaves Rome) to delight in the virtues of the person so much enjoyed, although the reason for enjoying cool air be just. Com. himself the young Cardinal on the virtues he led by him; assures him that the only sure way to acquire and receive true virtue is to acknowledge with all due respect its author; this is the first virtue, and the guardian of them all. For which reason solely the Romans represented virtue with face and hands raised towards heaven, to indicate as what its origin and maintenance depend; and by so much the more should this be observed in us as we are enabled more distinctly to know the fountain of all grace and of every virtue. Assured him that he knows more from whose noble disposition, developing itself to the pursuit of every virtue he can promise himself more than he does from that

Habermas, 2nd August 1536.

[Habermas read Latin]

679. The Book and College to DANIEL HABERMAS, Venetian

Ambassador in ENGLAND.

The Rev. Dr. Peter (Vannes) arrived lately at Venice having been appointed by the King of England to reside with them as his ambassador. Counsel him to be met, honored, and welcomed on his arrival.

Yesterday his Lordship had audience of the College; accompanied by a great number of senators. After presenting his

Aug. 9.
Lecture at Col.
Lecture (Secret).
Lecture at Col.

* Giulio della Rovere, Bishop of Urbino, born A.D. 1524, died A.D. 1547.
July 27th, Francis of Urbino, 11. Duke of Urbino.
† The Cardinal's description of the Cardinal of Urbino is given in the original not in the translation of Cardinal Pole. He died at Frascati, A.D. 1547.
‡ died 44 years.
§ In the Vatican Archives, 1547-1552, the last names of these Vannes in Venice is which was 2nd 1536.

1550.

credentials, he stated his commission with great gravity and prudence, bearing ample testimony to the King's goodwill towards them.

To inform the King and the Lords of his Council that the mission and statement of the aforesaid Reverend Ambassador were most agreeable to them. He is personally dear to them by reason of his learning and eminent qualities and parts.

Ayes, 21. Noes, 0. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 15.

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.

680. CARDINAL POLE to the CARDINAL OF URBINO.

I sent your Right Reverend Lordship the "*imagine*" of Socrates, for the end designed occasionally in Scripture, by recounting and proposing to us examples of the heathens who have had some shadow of virtue; not that we should take example from their life, but to incite us, we who are called to be partakers of the light and splendour of life eternal, not to allow ourselves to be surpassed in any respect by those who have not had so great a grace; as by doing otherwise, we greatly shame ourselves, besides the wrong we do our Heavenly Father, who has given us and proposed for our example and sole master, virtue itself, namely, His Son, who, to reprove the negligence and offence of those who, having the wisdom of God in the midst of them, do not care to give ear to it, came upon earth to teach man the true path of happiness; whereas Queen Sabba [Queen of Shebah or Sebah] came from the uttermost parts of the world to hear the wisdom of Solomon, who was a mere man (*puro homo*). And thus our master teaches us that we must strive to excel the heathens in every virtue, and for this reason he sometimes lays before us their virtues, as when exhorting us to love, not only our friends and benefactors, but also our enemies, saying, "*Si enim diligitis qui vos diligunt, quam mercedem habebitis? nonne etiam publicani hoc faciunt? Et si salutaveritis fratres vestros tantum, quid amplius facietis? non et Ethnici hoc faciunt?*"* giving us to understand by these words that we must endeavour to excel the heathens in every sort of virtue which they have seemed to possess; always taking God as sole example, and following the light of the Son given us by Him; and he therefore says in conclusion, "*Estote perfecti sicut et Pater vester celestis est.*"†

Your most illustrious Lordship is now acquainted with the cause which induced me to send you the corporeal bust (*il volto corporale*) of Socrates, so that when seeing the portrait of his mind, as depicted by Xenophon, whose works you are (I am told) now reading, it may serve as a memento, stimulating you not to allow yourself to be surpassed by him in any particular having any shadow of virtue, or its similitude. Of such in that course of reading you will find many, and some very beautiful ones, most especially if you read that book which is, I remember, entitled by Xenophon Apomnemoneumata, and translated by Cicero, thus, "*De dictis et factis Socratis*," where you will see an excellent opinion "*de rebus*

* St. Matthew's Gospel, chapter v. verses 46, 47.

† St. Matthew, chapter v. verse 48.

ecclesiastical he stated his commission with great gravity and
 grandeur, bearing ample testimony to the King's goodwill towards
 them.
 To inform the King and the Lords of his Council that the mis-
 sion and statement of the aforesaid Reverend Ambassador were most
 agreeable to them. He is personally dear to them by reason of his
 learning and eminent qualities and parts.
 Aves, 21. Nov. 0. Neutral 0.
 [Italian]

880. GARNIKAL POKE TO THE CARRIAGE OF JERUSALEM

I sent your Right Reverend Lordship the "Liberation" of Palestine
 for the end designed occasionally in Scripture by persecuting and
 proposing to us examples of the heathens who have had some shadow
 of virtue; not that we should take example from their life, but to
 incite us, we who are called to be partakers of the light and
 splendour of the eternal, not to allow ourselves to be surpassed in
 any respect by those who have not had so great a grace; as by
 doing otherwise, we greatly shame ourselves besides the wrong we
 do our Heavenly Father, who has given us and proposed for our
 example and sole master, virtue itself, namely, His Son, who to
 improve the negligence and offence of those who, having the wisdom
 of God in the midst of them, do not care to give ear to it, came
 upon earth to teach man the true path of happiness; whereas Queen
 Saba (Queen of Sheba or Sabah) came from the uttermost parts
 of the world to hear the wisdom of Solomon, who was a man more
 (more than). And thus our master teaches us that we must strive
 to excel the heathens in every virtue, and for this reason he came
 times lays before us their virtues as when exhorting us to love and
 only our friends and benefactors, but also our enemies saying, "It
 is not difficult for you to do what you see these heathens do; for
 them judgment has been made? It is not difficult for you to do what
 these heathens do? Give us an example, for we are not content with
 giving us to understand by those words that we must endeavour to
 excel the heathens in every sort of virtue which they have seemed to
 possess; always taking God as sole example and following the light
 of the Son given us by Him; and he therefore says in conclusion,
 "Exalte peccati etiam in virtute vestra etiam et."
 Your most illustrious Lordship is now acquainted with the cause
 which induced me to send you the engraved bust (in which is engraved)
 of Solomon, so that when seeing the portrait of his mind as depicted
 by Xenophon, whose works you are (I am told) now reading, it
 may serve as a memento, stimulating you not to allow yourself
 to be surpassed by him in any particular having any shadow of
 virtue or its similitude. Of such in that course of reading you
 will find many, and some very beautiful ones, most especially if
 you read that book which is I remember, entitled by Xenophon
 Apomnemonista and translated by Cicero, that "De officiis et
 virtutibus," where you will see an excellent opinion of the

Ans. 18.
 MS. 18. 18.
 Library,
 Col. 18. 18.

1550.

humanis," from a very well regulated mind; following the light of nature, and the time, it seemed so grand and beautiful, that the two greatest and most eloquent philosophers who ever lived—Plato and Xenophon—emulating as it were each other which should best express the meaning (*animo*) and conceits of Socrates—made it their whole study, and used the power of their abilities and language to represent* [by their?] writings, the veracity of that man, who never wrote anything.† But neither are these men, nor this virtue, so great, as to exempt your most illustrious Lordship (as already mentioned by me) from considering it a shame, not to surpass them in every particular, both in the knowledge of the true and blessed life, as also by producing such fruit as follows that knowledge; having besides the natural, the heavenly light, given us by God, in his Son, who is the splendour and the symbol (*carattere*) of his Divine substance, and given us for our light, our guide, and our example, with the promise to give us moreover strength to follow it, whenever we ask it in our aid with our whole heart, as I am convinced your most illustrious Lordship frequently does; this my opinion being caused by the Divine virtues which I see thus early germinating in you; and with this I end, kissing your hand, and recommending myself always to your good favour.

Bagnarea, 15th August 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Aug. ?

MS. St. Mark's
Library,
Cod. xxiv. Cl. x.
No date of
time or place.

681. CARDINAL POLE to the EMPEROR CHARLES V.

The favour which your Majesty has been pleased graciously to confer on me, of a pension of 2,000 ducats on the See of Burgos,‡ is the more acceptable to me as it proceeded from your mere courtesy, without my having sought it in any way, so that my obligation to you is the greater; not indeed that from this, or from any other similar gift which might be anticipated by me from your goodness and magnanimity, could I become a more affectionate servant of your Majesty than I ever have been, nor more anxious to serve you, I as am bound by much greater causes and respects, though I must not fail thanking you, as I do from my heart; with all due respect kissing your hands, and praying our Lord God long to preserve and prosper you for the benefit of Christendom.

[Bagnarea ? August ? 1550.]

[*Italian.*]

Aug. 23.

Parti Secrete,
Consiglio X.,
File no. 7.

682. The CHIEFS of the TEN to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR at ROME.

By his letter of the 2nd are acquainted with the office performed by him with the Pope, about the renunciation of [the Patriarchate

* Blank in manuscript.

† Some letters of Socrates were printed at Paris in 1637, and it is said that when in prison he versified Æsop's fables, but the work does not exist.

§ The preceding letter being dated in August 1550, and the one which follows the present letter being apparently of the same period, I infer that this pension was given in the year 1550, but in Beccatello's Life of Pole, this pension is mentioned as if its grant had preceded that of the Abbey of Gavello in November in 1549. These pensions on the sees of Granada and Burgos were paid very irregularly, as appears by Cardinal Pole's letters dated 16th September, 1548–1556 ? 15th December 1555, and 5th May 1556.

1550.

of] Aquileia [in favour of the ambassador Barbaro]; and how his Holiness replied graciously, evincing the wish to do what was agreeable to them.* Did not answer sooner, as they were expecting a fresh mandate from England.

In his letter of the 9th, the ambassador writes about a certain imputation alleged by the rivals and adversaries of the Patriarch, to his adherents, concerning his religion, impugning in like manner that of the Signory's ambassador in England. Are assured on good authority in Venice, that this charge was made by the nephews of the Patriarch, of the Querini family, and by their agents, and although the Chiefs believe that it will prove vain, and without foundation, and that nothing will be said to the ambassador about it, they nevertheless desire him, in case the Pope or others mention the subject to him, to reply stoutly, evincing surprise, and assuring them that both the Patriarch and the ambassador are Catholic and religious men, and lead good lives, making it intelligible that these calumnies have been circulated by the Patriarch's nephews, who wished their uncle to renounce the patriarchate to them, they being the children of one of his sisters; but his Lordship has chosen to prefer the ability and integrity and sound tenets (*bona dottrina*) of Barbaro, to relationship and consanguinity.

To notify the name of the agent of the said nephews at Rome, and who those rivals and adversaries of the Patriarch are.

Ayes, 23. Noes, 0. Neutral, 1.

Members of the Council of Ten and Junta, not entitled to ballot on this motion, to withdraw.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 6.
Deliberazioni
Senato (Secreta),
v. lxvii. p. 67.

683. THE DOGE and SENATE to the VENETIAN AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

Mons. de Selve, the ambassador sent to the Signory by the most Christian King in lieu of Mons. de Marviglier, has informed them in his Majesty's name that having paid the English the 200,000 crowns, and the hostages being released, he now finds himself at perfect peace with England and Scotland, so that those three kingdoms may be considered one, by reason of the perfect union and understanding between them.

The ambassador is therefore to congratulate the King heartily on his prosperity, both on account of his being united with England and Scotland, and also on the tranquillity of his kingdom, which causes them such great comfort and satisfaction as becomes their observance towards his Majesty.

Ayes, 194. Noes, 2. Neutrals, 0.

[*Italian.*]

* In the letters of the Venetian Ambassador Matteo Dandolo, it is stated that the Patriarch Giovanni Querini, and his successor Barbaro, were both suspected by the Papal Court of Protestantism, and objections were made to Barbaro's election because he had resided in England.

[Of] Aguilas (in favor of the ambassador Barber) and how his Holiness replied graciously, evincing the wish to do what was agreeable to them. But not answer sooner, as they were expecting a fresh mandate from England.

In his letter of the 11th the ambassador writes about a certain imputation alleged by the rivals and adversaries of the Patriarch, to his relations concerning his religion, imputing in this manner that the Synod's ambassador in England. And counsel on good authority in Venice, that this charge was made by the nephews of the Patriarch, of the Queen's family, and by their agents, and although the Church believes that it will prove false, and without foundation, and that nothing will be said to the ambassador about it, they nevertheless desire him, in case the Pope or others mention the subject to him, to reply stoutly, evincing surprise, and assuring them that both the Patriarch and the ambassador are Catholic and religious men, and lead good lives, making it intelligible that these calumnies have been circulated by the Patriarch's nephews, who wished their uncle to recover the patriarchate to them, they being the children of one of his sisters; but his Lordship has chosen to prefer the ability and integrity and sound sense (good doctrine) of Barber, to relationship and conformity.

To notify the same of the agent of the said nephews at Rome, and who those rivals and adversaries of the Patriarch are.
Ayes 23. Noes 0. Neutral 1.
Members of the Council of Ten and Junta, not entitled to ballot on this motion, to withdraw.

[Barber]

688. The House and Senate to the Venetian Ambassador in

FRANCE

Sept. 6.
Indisposition
(Venetian/Senator)
A. 1550 p. 67.

Mons. de Seve, the ambassador went to the Synod by the most Christian King in lieu of Mons. de Marignier, who informed them in his Majesty's name that having said the English the 200,000 crowns, and the hostages being released, he now bids himself at perfect peace with England and Scotland, so that those three kingdoms may be considered one by reason of the perfect union and understanding between them.

The ambassador is therefore to congratulate the King heartily on his prosperity, both on account of his being united with Scotland and Scotland, and also on the tranquillity of his kingdom, which causes them such great comfort and satisfaction as becomes their observance towards his Majesty.

Ayes 104. Noes 2. Neutral 0.

[Barber]

* In the letters of the Venetian Ambassador, dated 15th March, it is stated that the King had (closed) (closed), and the answer to Barber, a few days later, to the effect that in France and England were made in England's favour, because he had been in England.

1550.

Sept. 20.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

684. MATTEO DANDOLO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Julius III., to the CHIEFS of the TEN.

As the Pope's indisposition continues, I have been unable to speak to him about the Patriarchate of Aquileia, but have impressed almost all the Cardinals favourably with regard to the Reverend Patriarch [Giovanni Querini], and the most noble Barbaro, even Burgos [Juan Alvarez de Toledo]; for to say the truth I found that many of their Lordships had received slanderous notices of them in the matter of heresy. In defence of Barbaro I availed myself advantageously of what he did in England when he had mass performed in his own house. Burgos and others, who are charged with the matter, prayed me much to request your Excellencies to give orders enabling the exercise of greater diligence (*diligentia*) [rigour?] about the said heresy (*heresia*) [Protestantism ?] throughout your territory, as otherwise they perceive it to be in extreme peril, and no good will ever be done at Brescia so long as a certain statute remains in force about wizards (*strigoni*), whereby it is enacted that the doctors of that city must take part in drawing up the processes against them; and thus Brescia being so infected, it is impossible to find any, save such as, being concerned with the infected, assist and defend them, so that in this way they will never do anything about it.

Rome, 20th September 1550.

[*Italian.*]

Sept. 27.
Original
Letter Book,
Venetian
Archives.

685. The SAME to the SAME.

The Pope tells me that his Nuncio with the Emperor* has had a long conference with his Majesty about the Council, coming to the conclusion that it should be held as soon as possible, the Emperor adding that otherwise, should he not speedily get out of "that Germania" (*di quella Germania*), he shall leave his bones there; so he sent to demand of his Holiness the "bull" and the day of intimation [of the Council]. The Pope told me that in his reply, dwelling on the Emperor's determination to get out of Germany speedily, he told him that should his Majesty choose to do so, he [the Pope] will positively not reassemble the Council at Trent, as he will not allow his prelates again to incur the peril to which they were subjected there, for in the Emperor's absence a revolt of the Germans might some day cause a very serious catastrophe; but that, should his Majesty choose to remain there until the close, his Holiness would not fail to do what he has promised him; and to show his Majesty that he will not lose time, he has sent to call the Cardinals Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino], Pole, and Morone, who are charged with the matter, to draw up the "bull,"† and that the day of the first session is to be the first Sunday in Lent. In

* This Nuncio was Sebastian Pighino. (See Sarpi's History of the Council of Trent.)

† The substance of the "Bull" is given in the History of the Council of Trent (p. 289, French translation, edition Amsterdam, 1704), but Sarpi does not say who composed it, and as very little is known of Cardinal Pole at this period, the notice is worth preserving.

1550.
Sept. 20.
Original
Latin Book
Vatican
Archives

684. MARTIN DAZARO, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of
 Francis II, to the Court at the Tex.
 As the Pope's indignation continues, I have been unable to speak
 to him about the maintenance of Aquino, but have informed
 almost all the Cardinals favorably with regard to the Roman
 Palace (Giuliano Quirini) and the most noble Cardinals, even
 Borgia (Juan Alvarez de Toledo); for to say the truth I found that
 many of their Lordships had received anonymous notices of them
 in the matter of Aquino. In defense of Aquino I availed myself
 advantageously of what he did in England when he had more par-
 ticulars in his own house. Borgia and others who are charged
 with the matter payed me much to request your Excellency to
 give orders enjoining the exercise of greater diligence (diligencia)
 [inquiry] about the said matter (Aquino) [Protestation] throughout
 your territory, as otherwise they perceive it to be in extreme peril,
 and no good will ever be done at Brescia so long as a certain
 statute remains in force about wizards (brujos), whereby it is
 enacted that the doctors of that city must take part in drawing up
 the process against them; and thus Brescia being so infected, it is
 impossible to find any such as being concerned with the in-
 fected, assist and defend them, so that in this way they will never
 do anything about it.
 Rome 20th September 1550.
 [Latin]

Sept. 27.
Original
Latin Book
Vatican
Archives

685. The same to the same.
 The Pope tells me that his Nuncio with the Emperor* has had a
 long conference with his Majesty about the Council coming to the
 conclusion that it should be held as soon as possible, the Emperor
 adding that otherwise, should he not speedily get out of "that Ger-
 mania" (of which Germany) he shall leave his bones there; so he
 sent to demand of his Holiness the "bull" and the day of in-
 stitution [of the Council]. The Pope told me that in his reply,
 dwelling on the Emperor's determination to get out of Germany
 speedily, he told him that should his Majesty choose to do so, he
 [the Pope] will positively not renounce the Council at Trent, as
 he will not allow his prelates again to incur the peril to which
 they were subjected there, for in the Emperor's absence a revolt of
 the Germans might some day cause a very serious catastrophe; but
 that should his Majesty choose to remain there until the close his
 Holiness would not fail to do what he has promised him; and to
 show his Majesty that he will not lose time, he has sent to call the
 Cardinals Santa Croce [Marcello Cervino], Pole, and Morone, who
 are charged with the matter, to draw up the "bull," and that the
 day of the first session is to be the first Sunday in Lent. In

* This Nuncio was Sebastian Pignone. (See Pignone's History of the Council of Trent).
 The substance of the "bull" is given in the History of the Council of Trent, p. 285.
 French translation, volume Archives, 1551, but there does not yet exist a complete
 it and as very little is known of Cardinal Pole at the period, the matter is worth
 preserving.



